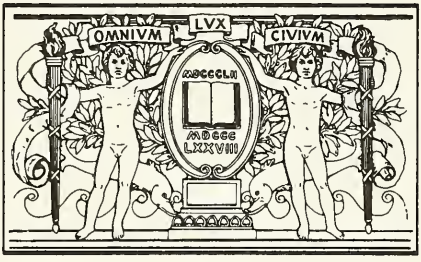
KNIGHT, CHASE AND ALLIED FAMILIES

BY

ROBERT WHITING KNIGHT



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

KNIGHT, CHASE AND ALLIED FAMILIES

KNIGHT, CHASE AND ALLIED FAMILIES
BY
ROBERT WHITING KNIGHT

Covering
Some of the descendants of ROBERT KNIGHT who came to America
in 1638 and settled at Marblehead, Massachusetts
and
Some of the descendants of WILLIAM CHASE who came to America
in 1630 and settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts
and
Ancestries of the wives of some of their descendants

CS71
.K725
1987x

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY OF

MY FATHER

ROBERT ELISHA KNIGHT

1867 - 1970

THE FAMILY PATRIARCH

A KIND AND GENTLE MAN

A MAN OF MANY FRIENDS

LOVED BY HIS FAMILY

DEVOTED TO HIS CHURCH

(November 1962 portrait)

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://www.archive.org/details/knightchaseallie00knig

PREFACE

The research started in 1959 when the author was on an assignment in Boston and took with him some CHASE genealogical data that had been researched by Miss Rebecca L. Crittenden, a Reference Assistant in the Burton Historical Collection in the Detroit Public Library. She had been in Vermont and New England, had received Chase Family records from Vermont, and had traced the Chase ancestry to WILLIAM[1] CHASE of Roxbury and Yarmouth, Mass. The author, intending limited research, went to the Boston Public Library where, with it's great amount of genealogical material, he got "hooked" and spent most of his evenings and Saturday afternoons at the library throughout the five weeks of his stay there.

This KNIGHT, CHASE and ALLIED FAMILIES record is the outgrowth of the work that started in Boston and was originally intended to provide ancestral records of a more limited nature for family distribution. As the work progressed, with many interruptions, and the ancestor families expanded it became necessary to consider publication. This meant starting over again to more completely document the family data, with biographical information, for the general interest of anyone who could trace any of their ancestors to record herein.

The original format was retained, except that the KNIGHT genealogy was enlarged to include not only the original direct line ancestral KNIGHT families but, also, some other KNIGHT families descended from immigrant ancestor, ROBERT[1] KNIGHT of Marblehead and Manchester, Mass. to put them into publication for the benefit of their descendants.

Marblehead, Mass. families herein were descendants of John[2] Knight (Robert[1]). Their records were taken wholly from Marblehead Vital Records. These Vital Records may be found in the genealogical section of many libraries. The marriage records do not show parentage of the persons married. The matchings of man and wife to parents, from birth records, were carefully handled and are believed to be correct.

The Marblehead Vital Records cover years only to 1850. Families of persons living in 1850 may be incomplete as recorded herein.

John Chevalier came from the Island of Jersey about 1680. He married, lived in Portsmouth and Newington, N.H. and about 1705 he changed his family name from Chevalier to an English equivalent "Knight". The Knight descendants of John Chevalier are not covered in this genealogy. Some of them lived in Rochester and Farmington, N.H. at the same times as some of the Knights recorded herein, are completely unrelated.

John Knight, a son of John Chevalier, one of the organizers and one of the first town officers of Rochester, never lived in Rochester nor did any of his children or grandchildren.

William and Charles Knight, and their sister Susanna (Knight) Colebath, first appeared in Rochester records in 1776. They were great grandchildren of John Chevalier. They lived in that part of Rochester that was within the town of Farmington, N.H. when this town was organized in 1797. Sarah, Mary, William, Lois, and Rose Knight listed in Rochester church records in the 1780s and 1790s were the children of William Knight.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The genealogical records herein have been many years in the assembly and so many persons and other sources have made valuable contributions that it is appropriate to give them recognition.

Special recognition is given to:
Miss Bessie P. Knight of Minneapolis, Minn. and Whittier, Calif. who devoted much time to Knight and Worth research in New England in the 1920s and 1930s.
Miss Rebecca L. Crittenden of Detroit, Mich. whose extensive Chase research is stated in the Preface of this book.
Without their iniatives this author's interest in ancestral families would not have been inspired and this publication never started.
Also to:
Mr. Robert E. Knight of Mt. Clemens, Mich. for Knight family records.
Mr. C. Walter Knight of Belding, Mich. for Knight family records.
Mr. James P. Barringer of Ponchatoula, La., a Knight-Chase descendant, for records of families in his line of descent.

And recognition is given to the many others who provided data for their respective families, listed in order of record in this book:
Mr. Neil R. Knight of Grosse Pointe, Michigan.
Mrs. Laura L. (Sisson) (Knight) Schumacher of Bay City, Michigan.
Mrs. Helen M. (Knight) Lloyd of Boca Raton, Florida.
Mrs. Eunice M. (Knight) McFadden of Crown Point, Indiana.
Mr. Bruce E. Knight of Livonia, Michigan.
Mrs. Margaret J. (Knight) Husted of Rapid City, Michigan.
Mr. James W. Knight of Bastrop, Texas.
Mrs. Barbara E. (Knight) Dunn of Baltimore, Maryland.
Mrs. Gail C. (Knight) Hundley of Houston, Texas.
Mr. Richard R. Knight of Cedar Rapids, Iowa.
Mr. Merle S. Knight of Concord, California.
Rev. Theodore I. Hastings of Hale, Michigan.
Mrs. Barbara E. (Hastings) Semrau of Mt. Clemens, Michigan.
Mrs. Lori Ann (Collins) Knight of Westland, Michigan.
Also to the researchers who provided much valuable information in their respective areas:
Mrs. Charlotte Nicely of Dover, New Hampshire who provided extensive and invaluable Knight and related N.H. family data.
Mrs. Bertha B. Hanson of Bristol, Vermont for important Chase and Mitchell family data.
Mrs. Virginia A. Brown of Washington, New Jersey, for extensive Weller and Vanatta data in Warren Co., N.J.
Mrs. Claire Pettenger of Lafayette, New Jersey, for extensive Weller and Vanatta data in Sussex Co., N.J.
Mrs. Fontella Devey of Bountiful, Utah, for extensive Chase and Vanatta data from LDS Library records.

And appreciation is given for the courteous receptions, and access to records, by the Town Clerks in Bristol, Ferrisburgh, Lincoln, and Starksboro, Vermont.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS, continued:

LIBRARIES

Special recognition and appreciation is given to:
The Detroit Public Library, Burton Historical Collection, Detroit, Mich. for the hundreds of hours spent there in the research for a major portion of this book.
The Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass. where this book started, as stated in the Preface of this book.
Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints:
Genealogical Dept. Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, for Chase and Vermont records and for the excellent access thereto.
Stake Library, Bloomfield Hills, Mich. for their many films and Microfiche records.
The Mount Clemens Public Library, Mount Clemens, Mich. for both basic and supplemental genealogical books and for records of local area families.

And recognition to the following libraries which were visited for short periods. Each visit produced valuable data in regard to the objectives of search:
Essex Institute, James Duncan Phillips Library, Salem, Mass.
New York State Library, Albany, N.Y.
Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
Newberry Library , Chicago, Ill.
Carnegie Library of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pa.

REFERENCE MATERIAL

REFERENCES for each family line are shown at the end of the records for that family line. Some reference shown may contain information differing from that shown in another reference. Both references are listed. The questionable information was either resolved or omitted. The most useful source materials were:
New England Historical and Genealogical Registers.
Essex Institute Historical Collections.
Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England.
Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island.
Wilbour's Little Compton Families.
The published Vital Records of Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut towns.
The published genealogies of the families under study.

Any of the above, as applicable, together with the many other source records pertinent to the family under study, were checked to original records, particularly Vital Records, whenever possible. Some genealogical errors were found and the corrected data was used in this record.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO FAMILY NAMES IN THIS BOOK

Family No.	Name	Page No.
36	ALDEN	148
54	ALDIS	195
20	ANDREWS	85
25	ANTHONY	111
44	BAILEY	165
28	BAULSTONE	125
57	BEARDSLEY	203
55	BELDING	198
49	BILLINGS	181
24	BLETHEN	109
74	BRATT	261
70	BRUEN	232
33	BURT	139
21	CHASE	88
31	CHILTON	134
38	CHURCH	151
48	CLEEVE	173
27	COGGESHALL	117
59	CORLISS	214
60	DAVIS	215
73	de HOOGES	259
62	DUSTIN	217
58	EASTMAN	205
77	ELLIOTT	271
17	EMERY	80
4	FOWLER	47
14	GARDNER	73
18	GOODWIN	82
67	GRANT	226
46	GRAVES	169
52	GRAY	189
61	GREEN	216
32	HATHAWAY	136
66	HAZEN	224
5	HEARD	50
16	HOAG	79
6	HULL	53
1	KNIGHT GENEALOGY	1
10	LANGSTAFF	61
51	LITTLE	188
13	MACY	70
19	MITCHELL	83
47	MITTON	170
43	MOTT	163
65	MOUSALL	223
37	MULLINS	150
11	NUTE	62
9	NUTTER	58
23	ODDING	107
3	OSGOOD	46
35	PABODIE	145
45	PARSONS	168
8	PEAVEY	58
69	POST	229
75	POST	263
7	ROLLINS	55
68	RUDD	227
53	SCOTT	192
15	SHATTUCK	77
22	SHERMAN	103
34	SIMMONS	142
42	THURSTON	161
29	TIMBERLAKE	127
40	TUCKER	158
72	VANATTA	251
50	WALES	184
39	WARREN	154
71	WELLER	245
56	WELLS	200
63	WHEELER	218
76	WHITING	266
2	WILSON	44
30	WINSLOW	129
41	WOOD	159
64	WOOD	220
26	WORDELL	115
12	WORTH	64

KNIGHT, CHASE AND ALLIED FAMILIES

A "Family No." is given to each Family Line in this book for reference purposes, with No. 1 assigned to the Knights in SECTION I.

This book is divided into SECTIONS:

SECTION I is a Knight genealogy consisting of 103 Knight families with each head of family given a number from 1 to 103.

SECTIONS II to VIII provide records of the ancestry of the wives of those Knights in SECTION I who are in the direct line of descent from No. 1 - ROBERT[1] KNIGHT to and including No. 68 - ROBERT[8] KNIGHT. Biographical, historical and family data are also included. The following chart shows the SECTION No. in which are recorded the ancestors of the wives, and the Family Nos. included in the SECTION.

HUSBAND			WIFE		
Family No.	Sect. I No.	Knight name	Sect. No.	Family Nos.	Her name
1	1	Robert[1]	I	1	Mary ----
		Their son:			
1	6	Robert[2]	II	2-4	Abigail[3] Wilson
		Their son:			
1	11	Robert[3]	III	5-6	Elizabeth[3] Heard
		Their son:			
1	21	Joshua[4]	IV	7-11	Olive[5] Rollins
		Their son:			
1	33	Edward[5]	V	12-20	Elizabeth[5] Worth
		Their son:			
1	51	Robert[6]	VI	21-70	Lois[9] Chase
		Their son:			
1	60	Aldis[7]	VII	71-75	Mary[4] Weller
		Their son:			
1	68	Robert[8]	VIII	76-77	Ruby[4] Whiting

For each Knight head of family listed in SECTION I, the number of his or her parent is shown in the ( ) that follows the name, such as:

68. ROBERT ELISHA[8] KNIGHT (60 Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], etc.)
60. ALDIS ROBERT[7] KNIGHT (51 Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], etc.)
51. ROBERT WORTH[6] KNIGHT (33 Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3], etc.)

Names of ancestors of ROBERT[8] KNIGHT and his brothers, in all Sections of this book are usually but not always shown in CAPITAL letters.

This book is indexed by persons' names, in the back hereof, to assist you in finding the name that you are looking for.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

DEDICATION	iii
PREFACE	v
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	vii
ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO FAMILY NAMES	ix
THE PLAN OF THE BOOK	x
INDEX OF THE NUMBERED PAGES	xi
DOUBLE DATING OF YEARS PRIOR TO 1752	xv
ABBREVIATIONS	xv

INDEX OF THE NUMBERED PAGES

SECTION I - THE KNIGHT GENEALOGY:

First Generation	1
Second Generation	4
Third Generation	5
Fourth Generation	8
Fifth Generation	13
Sixth Generation	18
Seventh Generation	24
Eighth Generation	28
Ninth Generation	33
Tenth Generation	36
Eleventh Generation	42

SECTION II - The Families descending to ABIGAIL[3] WILSON who married ROBERT[2] KNIGHT, No. 6 in SECTION I:

Fam. No. 2,	WILSON	44
Fam. No. 3,	OSGOOD	46
Fam. No. 4,	FOWLER	47

SECTION III - The Families descending to ELIZABETH[3] HEARD who married ROBERT[3] KNIGHT, No. 11 in SECTION I:

Fam. No. 5,	HEARD	50
Fam. No. 6,	HULL	53

SECTION IV - The Families descending to OLIVE[5] ROLLINS who married JOSHUA[4] KNIGHT, No. 21, in SECTION I:

Family No.	Name	Page No.	Family No.	Name	Page No.
5	HEARD	50	9	NUTTER	58
6	HULL	53	10	LANGSTAFF	61
7	ROLLINS	55	11	NUTE	62
8	PEAVEY	58			

SECTION V - The families descending to ELIZABETH[5] WORTH who married EDWARD[5] KNIGHT, No. 33 in SECTION I:

Family No.	Name	Page No.	Family No.	Name	Page No.
4	FOWLER	47	16	HOAG	79
12	WORTH	64	17	EMERY	80
13	MACY	70	18	GOODWIN	82
14	GARDNER	73	19	MITCHELL	83
15	SHATTUCK	20	20	ANDREWS	85

SECTION VI - The Families descending to LOIS ROSETTE[9] CHASE married ROBERT WORTH[6] KNIGHT, No. 51 in Section I:

Family No.	Name	Page No.	Family No.	Name	Page No.
21	CHASE	88	46	GRAVES	169
22	SHERMAN	103	47	MITTON	170
23	ODDING	107	48	CLEEVE	173
24	BLETHEN	109	49	BILLINGS	181
25	ANTHONY	111	50	WALES	184
26	WORDELL	115	51	LITTLE	188
27	COGGESHALL	117	52	GRAY	189
28	BAULSTONE	125	53	SCOTT	192
29	TIMBERLAKE	127	54	ALLIS	195
30	WINSLOW	129	55	BELDING	198
31	CHILTON	134	56	WELLS	200
32	HATHAWAY	136	57	BEARDSLEY	203
33	BURT	139	58	EASTMAN	205
34	SIMMONS	142	59	CORLISS	214
35	PABODIE	145	60	DAVIS	215
36	ALDEN	148	61	GREEN	216
37	MULLINS	150	62	DUSTIN	217
38	CHURCH	151	63	WHEELER	218
39	WARREN	154	64	WOOD	220
40	TUCKER	158	65	MOUSALL	223
41	WOOD	159	66	HAZEN	224
42	THURSTON	161	67	GRANT	226
43	MOTT	163	68	RUDD	227
44	BAILEY	165	69	POST	229
45	PARSONS	168	70	BRUEN *	232

* Includes the baronial and royal ancestry of OBADIAH BRUEN

SECTION VII - The Families descending to MARY HELEN[4] WELLER who married ALDIS ROBERT[7] KNIGHT, No. 60 in SECTION I:

Fam. No. 71 WELLER 245 Fam. No. 74 BRATT 261
Fam. No. 72 VANATTA 251 Fam. No. 75 POST 263
Fam. No. 73 de HOOGES 259

SECTION VIII - The Families descending to RUBY[4] WHITING who married ROBERT ELISHA[8] KNIGHT, No. 68 in Section I:

Fam. No. 76 WHITING 266 Fam. No. 77 ELLIOTT 271

TABLE OF CONTENTS - Continued

INDEX OF PERSONS 273 - 287
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS 288
THE APPENDIX SECTION 289
FIRST ARRIVALS IN AMERICA IN EACH FAMILY LINE 290-291
THE MAYFLOWER ANCESTRY 292
THE MAYFLOWER ANCESTRY (CHART) 293
THE WILL OF THURSTON[8] CHASE 294 - 298
INDEX TO ANCESTOR CHARTS 299
ANCESTOR CHARTS 300 - 325
INTERESTING KINSHIPS 327 - 333

DOUBLE DATING OF YEARS PRIOR TO 1752

The calendar in use by England and it's Colonies prior to 1752 was the Julian calendar authorized by Julius Caesar in 46 B.C. It is now usually referred to as the Old Style (O.S.) calendar. It differs from the New Style (N.S.) calendar put in use in 1752 principally in that New Years Day was on March 25th, an old Roman holiday. The calendar year was from March 25th to March 24th. March was generally called the first month and February the 12th month. There were some other differences but, as they will not become apparent to readers of this book, the rather complex explanations thereof are omitted.

In all years prior to 1752 the year dates recorded for events from January 1st to March 24th under the Old Style calendar then in effect would have been in the next following calendar year under the present day New Style calendar. For example, a date originally recorded as Feb. 15, 1716 O.S. becomes Feb. 15, 1717 N.S. It would be reported in this book as Feb. 15, 1716/7 to reflect both O.S. and N.S. years. For lack of clarity, some dates could not be double dated.

ABBREVIATIONS

The abbreviations in this book are mostly of such common usage that they are not explained here. As the book progressed the use of abbreviations diminished. Some herein that are less commonly known are:

± - plus or minus. In or about the year shown.

English money:
£ - pounds sterling; s. - shillings; d. - pence.

Probate:
pvd. - proved. Entered in Court records.
ment., ments. - mentioned in the will.
Adm., Admr., Admx. - admitted; Administrator, Administratrix.
Exec. - Executor or Executrix.

NEHGR - New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

V.R. - Vital Records. Municipality records of births, marriages, and deaths.

For abbreviated names of English counties see page 290

SECTION I - KNIGHT GENEALOGY

In May 1638 the "Bevis" of Hampton sailed from Southampton bound for New England. Robert Knight, carpenter, and John Knight, carpenter, were listed as passengers. Robert was listed as a servant to Richard Austin, tailor, of Bishopstock, Hampshire. John was listed as a servant to Mrs. Annis Littlefield of Tichfield, Hampshire who, with her six children, were coming to America to join her husband who had settled here two years previously. She was a sister of Richard Austin. The place of origin of Robert and John Knight, and the relationship to each other, are unknown but, by their associations and the fact of sailing from Southampton, they probably also were from that part of England. They probably were not servants. It was very customary at that time for single persons to come listed as servants of married persons, possibly because it facilitated permission for them to emigrate.

Research in depth has failed to find any record of Robert Knight in New England prior to 1644 when we find him in Marblehead, Mass., and records state that he removed there from Salem, Mass. indicating prior residence. It is believed that he is the one who came on the "Bevis" as stated by Pope in his "Pioneers of Massachusetts". No record of this John Knight was found in New England so it is probable that he died soon or returned to England.

The passenger list of the "Bevis" of Hampton is published in:
The New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Register (NEHGR), V.14, p.336
The Founders of New England, by Samuel G. Drake
The Planters of the Commonwealth, by C. E. Banks

FIRST GENERATION

1. ROBERT[1] KNIGHT was b. ± 1614 in Eng., place unknown, but prob. in co. Hampshire, and was prob. he who came in the "Bevis" in 1638. He settled first in Salem, Mass. as he is recorded as having moved from there to Marblehead, Mass. in 1644. He had a wife named MARY, so he presumably married after arrival, but her further identity is unknown. They were one of the 44 families living in Marblehead when it was organized as a town on Mar 12, 1648/9. At a town meeting soon afterward it was claimed that the common lands would not furnish pasturage for more than 50 cows. It was deemed advisable to fix the rights of each family, estimating "1 horse as being equal to 2 cows, 2 yearlings as 1 cow, and 4 goats or sheep as 1 cow." In the division, Robert Knight was allotted 1/2 cow. He was a carpenter and is so mentioned several times in the records.

He owned various pieces of property in Marblehead:

He bought a lot from John Norman Sept 28, 1651 and built a house there before 1671. He sold this property to Edward Diamond Oct 22, 1691. This lot was in the Little Harbor area. The house built before 1671 has been remodeled and additions built onto it and was still standing and occupied in 1979. It is on a small street called "Gingerbread Hill". It has gray shingle siding and is across the street from a pond called "Black Joe's Pond". It is more currently known as the Dolliber-Hines house, named after later owners.

in 1652 he owned a lot at the end of the peninsula, facing the ocean with Ferry Lane in the rear. After he removed to Manchester in the 1680s he sold this property in two pieces to Richard Reith, six acres Sept 22, 1686 and the remainder, for £5,5s, Oct 20, 1687.

In 1673 he owned a house and lot, and had a water grist mill, on Ferry Lane near Dolliber's Cove. He sold this property to John Harris before 1693.

In 1682 he owned a lot inland from Dolliber's Cove and, afterward, either gave it or sold it to his son-in-law, John Hoile, of Marblehead, who built a house there in which he was living at the time of his death in 1706.

On June 8, 1659 he bought from Richard Russell four score acres at Kettle Cove in Manchester, Mass. and moved there some time after 1682.

He was in court at Salem many times as plaintiff, defendant, witness, etc. in civil cases, all recorded in "Essex County, Mass., Quarterly Courts, Records, and Files". It was from this source that most of the information was obtained to identify his family, their ages, etc:

He was in court Jan 1, 1644/5 for excessive drinking of sack (a sec or dry wine). This was the first documented record found of him in America. He repeated in court on similar charges in May 1645, Apr 1646, and Sept 1649.

In court Dec 1652. John Dawson was fined for abusing the body of Marie, daughter of Robert Knight of Marblehead, his master, in a foul manner. He was ordered to serve his master one year longer.

In court Jan 29, 1654/5, he offered to deliver a gun to the plaintiff in a court case as security for a judgment against a friend. The gun was described as an iron piece of ordnance of 7, 8, or 9 hundredweight.

In court June 30, 1668 he deposed, as a witness, that he was about 54 years of age. Other depositions of age in court at other dates consistently indicate that he was born ± 1614.

In court Nov 30, 1675, Robert Knight and Mary Knight, witnesses, both deposed that they were upwards of 50 years of age. This was the only record found giving the name, and only the first name, of Robert Knight's wife.

In court June 24, 1679, Robert Knight of Marblehead instituted suit vs. Samuel Leach for trespass by cutting and carrying away wood from Knight's farm at Kettle Cove in Manchester. Knight won and the defendant's appeal was heard in court Sept 30, 1679 with Onespherus Allen being brought into the case as an additional defendant. The case was finally appealed, on June 28, 1681, to the Court of Assistants in Boston but it was finally settled out of court before it came to trial there.

In the above suit, Charles, John and Robert Knight were witnesses, identified as the sons of Robert Knight, and deposed that they were 35, 19 and 16 years old,respectively. The depositions were repeated in the appeals. These were the only records found that identified John and Robert, Jr. as the sons of Robert, Sr., with their respective ages. Charles and Marie (Mary) are mentioned as the son and daughter of Robert Knight in Perley's "History of Salem, Massachusetts". Another daughter, Anna, the wife of John Hoile, is identified by inference as her husband is recorded as the son-in-law of Robert Knight.

In court June 26, 1666 for making a common highway impassable, by digging and making a trench (to set a mill), was ordered to make good the said way in one month or pay a fine.

He is recorded in court several other times, suing for pay due him for carpenter work, as a defendant for debt, as a witness, on jury duty, etc.

From Dorchester Town Records 1632-1687, p.134, we find: "11 of the (8) 1666. I, Robert Knight, of Marblehead, doe acknolige that I have receiv-ed Two Great Guns from the Selectmen of Dorchester for the Contry's use at Marblehead. /s/ Robert Knight", and "the 27 of the 8 Mo 1666, Received 3 Demiculverin shot on the Contry's account to be paid for by the town of Marblehead, one ladle, one sponge, two formers, the price thereof 7s. /s/ Robert Knight". A demiculverin is described as a gun of about 4½" bore to fire a 9 to 13 lb. shot. His interest in the defense of the town is further indicated by his ownership of the large gun offered as secur-ity in the court case of Jan 29, 1654/5.

The only public building in Marblehead served both as a church and town meeting house. As the population grew it was necessary to provide more seating. In March 1662 a contract was made by the town with Robert Knight and John Slater, carpenters, to build a gallery at the SW end of the meet-ing house "sufficient for 4 seats, with columns, and a board at the bot-tom to keep the dust from coming down, and to be arched sufficient to strengthen the house with stairs and other necessaries". For this they were to be paid £21 "in such necessaries as they should have occasion of", and if, when the work was ended, they had any of their pay to take up, the balance was to be paid in fish or mackeral at the current price.

He was chosen Selectman of the town of Marblehead in 1667 and 1668.

In March 1669 the town contracted with Robert Knight, Francis Collings, and Jeremiah Neal to build another gallery at the NE end of the meeting house similar to the gallery built in 1662, but with 5 seats, and for which they received £27. Robert Knight appears to have been the architect under whose direction the work was performed as his workmanship and skill re-ceived the praise of citizen and stanger alike and, on Mar 24, 1678/9, the town voted "that Robert Knight shall be clearly requited and discharged from paying his town rates (taxes) during his life for his workmanship done in the meeting house in building the gallery".

On May 3, 1680, he was authorized by the town to build a dam across a stream to overflow the ferry swamps for the benefit of his mill, and this right to continue during the town's pleasure.

In 1681 the town paid him 3s for "menting" the bell. This was the last record found of him in Marblehead.

He appears to have operated his mill until he sold it about 1682, and some time after that date he removed to his farm at Kettle Cove in Manches-ter where he is first of record Aug 13, 1686 when his name, also sons John and Robert, Jr. are on the rate (tax) list, which he also signed as Select-man or Committeeman. He and son Robert, Jr. were also on the rate list dated Mar 14, 1686/7 which he signed as Selectman. These were the last records found of him before he died.

He died in Manchester, Mass. about 1691. His will was proved Dec. 2, 1691. The will has been lost from Probate office files and its contents are unknown.

His children, b. in Salem and Marblehead:

(2) i. Charles, b. ± 1642; m. May 9, 1667, Sarah Lemon
(3) ii. Marie , b. ± 1644; m. May 28, 1667, John Cole
(4) iii. Anna , b. ± 1650; m. John Hoile
(5) iv. John , b. ± 1660; m. Oct 12, 1681, Mary Bartoll
(6) v. ROBERT , b. ± 1663; m. Feb 3, 1686/7, ABIGAIL WILSON

SECOND GENERATION

2. CHARLES[2] KNIGHT (1 Robert[1]) was b. ± 1642, prob. in Salem, Mass., and m. there, May 9, 1667, Sarah Lemon, the dau. of Robert and Mary (----) Lemon of Salem. He was a carpenter. In Nov. 1661 he deposed that he was about 21 years of age, and in Nov. 1679 he deposed in court that he was abput 35 years of age. He was one of the men from Salem who were pressed into military service on Dec. 1, 1675 during King Philip's War. He was wounded Dec 19, 1675 in a fight against the Indians at Mt. Hope in Rhode Island. He was still in service Feb. 29, 1675/6.

He was on the tax list in Salem in 1683, removed to Marblehead about 1685, being then called a mariner, and later moved to Manchester where he died in 1693. Adm. of his estate was granted to John Wilson Nov. 25, 1693. His estate included one-third of a farm willed to him by his father, Robert Knight, Sr. (Essex Co. Probate 15954). His wife survived him.

Their children, all b. in Salem:

i. Elizabeth, b. May 18, 1668
ii. Mary , b. Apr 7, 1670
iii. Sarah , b. Jul 22, 1673; m. Jul 15, 1701, Joseph Searle, son of Thomas Searle

3. MARIE or MARY[2] KNIGHT (1 Robert[1]) was b. ± 1644, prob. in Salem, Mass. Records show that her father moved from Salem to Marblehead in 1644 and that he had a daughter "Marie". She is found in the records both as Marie and Mary. She m. in Salem, May 28, 1667, John Cole, the son of Thomas and Ann (----) Cole of Salem. He was a cooper. She died ± 1675 in Salem and he m. (2), after 1675, Sarah Alsbee.

Their children (COLE), all b. in Salem:

i. John , b. May 18, 1668; d. Feb 5, 1736/7; m. Mary Eaton
ii. Thomas, b. Nov -, 1669; d. Nov. 1669
iii. Mary , b. Sep 1, 1671;
iv. Hannah, b. Dec 12, 1674;

4. ANNA[2] KNIGHT (1 Robert[1]) was b. ± 1650 in Marblehead, Mass. and m. prob. there, John Hoile (or Hoyle) of Marblehead. They lived on Property received from her father, located inland from Dolliber's Cove. John died in 1706.

Their children (HOILE), b. and m. in Marblehead:

i. Christian, b. Sep 16, 1669; m. Nov 9, 1699, Mark Moss
ii. John , b. Dec 3, 1671; m. Jan 15, 1721/2, Mary Oaks
iii. Samuel , b. Jan 15, 1677; m. Nov 16, 1699, Mary Fortune
iv. Martin , b. Nov 10, 1680; m. Feb 24, 1700/1, Dorcas Trevy
v. Joseph , b. Mar 15, 1683
vi. Mary , bpt. Nov 22, 1685; m. Dec 12, 1723, Peter Homan
vii. Anna , bpt. Jul 31, 1687
viii. Susanna , bpt. Feb 21, 1691/2; m. Oct 27, 1709, Andrew Tucker

5. JOHN[2] KNIGHT (1 Robert[1]) was b. ± 1660 in Marblehead and m. there, Oct 12, 1681, Mary Bartoll, dau. of William and Mary (----) Bartoll of Marblehead, where they lived until his death in 1700. She was granted Adm. of his estate Jun 26, 1700. She m. (2) Jul 14, 1700, Joseph Dod.

Their children, all b. in Marblehead:

(7) i. Mary , b. Mar 23, 1684; m. Nov 29, 1705, Samuel Carder
(8) ii. John , b. Dec 12, 1686; m. Dec 25, 1711, Jane Fortune

Children of John[2] Knight, continued:
iii. William, bpt. Sep 22, 1689
iv. Alice , b. Sep 12, 1695
(9) v. Robert , (?) See note below; m. Sep 26, 1713, Deliverance Gale

Note: No record of birth or baptism was found for Robert. That he is the son of John[2] is unproven. Research discloses that he was not the son or grandson of William Knight of Lynn, nor of Philip Knight of Topsfield. He was not the son of either Charles[2] or ROBERT[2], the other sons of ROBERT[1]. It seems therefore that he must be the son of John[2] and, although unproven, is being so treated in this record.

6. ROBERT[2] KNIGHT (1 Robert[1]) was b. ± 1663 in Marblehead and moved with his parents to Manchester, Mass. some time after 1682. He m. at Ipswich, Mass., Feb 3, 1686/7, ABIGAIL WILSON, b. there Mar 20, 1666/7, the dau. of SHOREBORNE and ABIGAIL (OSGOOD) WILSON (See Fam. 2 - WILSON in Sec. II). He was a cooper. They lived first in Manchester where he was on the tax list Aug 13, 1686 and again on Mar 14, 1686/7, and where at a town meeting Mar 17, 1687/8 he was chosen constable. Some time later they removed to Ipswich where he bought a house and lot Jul 3, 1694. He sold this property Feb 16, 1704/5 which prob. marks the time when they removed to Berwick, Maine where she died, date unknown.

He m. (2) at Berwick, Aug 29, 1714, Susanna Lord, the widow of Abraham Lord. Her first husband owned 150 acres of land there. On Oct 7, 1718 ROBERT KNIGHT of Berwick, cooper, and Susanna, his wife, for consideration, subsistence and assistance from Grindall and ROBERT, sons, gave them all that messauge and tenements wherein they were then dwelling in Berwick, being formerly the estate of Abraham Lord, by estimation 150 acres to be divided in equal halves, after the decease of ROBERT and Susanna and not before. A dau., Abigail, to have household goods. (York Deeds Vol. IX). The Lord family contested this and final disposition was not found. The will of Nathan Lord dated Jul 6, 1733 mentions this property then occupied by ROBERT KNIGHT, Sr. (Maine Wills, p. 340).

On Nov 11, 1716 his wife, Susanna, was received into the First Church at Berwick. He was bpt. at Rochester, N.H., Apr 8, 1739 "when above 70 yrs. old" and on May 13, 1739 he was admitted to full communion at the Congregational Church there. His wife presumably was not living at that time. These are the last known records of him. He prob. was then living with his son ROBERT[3].

His children, all by ABIGAIL, his first wife:
(10) i. Grindall, b. prob. at Manch. ± 1688; m. at Ipsw. Aug 7, 1714, Mary Harris
ii. Joseph , b. at Ipsw. Feb. 27, 1690/1; m. int. at Wenham, Feb 7, 1712/3, Abiel Harrick. He d. before 1718, no issue
(11) iii. ROBERT , b. at Ipsw. Jul 12, 1700; m. at Dover, N.H., ± 1728, ELIZABETH HEARD.
iv. Abigail , b. prob. at Berwick, living in 1718, no other record.

THIRD GENERATION

7. MARY[3] KNIGHT (5 John[2], Robert[1]) was b. in Marblehead Mar 23, 1684 and m. there, Nov 29, 1705, Samuel Carder.

Their children (CARDER), all b. and m. in Marblehead:
i. Mary , b. Oct 30, 1706; m. Oct 24, 1727, Philip Meservey
ii. Rebecca, b. Nov 7, 1708; m. Nov 14, 1728, Samuel Hooper
iii. Hannah , b. Oct 14, 1711; m. Oct 2, 1729, Joseph Gale

8. JOHN[3] KNIGHT (5 John[2], Robert[1]) was b. in Marblehead Dec 12, 1686 and m. there Dec 25, 1711, Jane Fortune.
Their children, all b. and m. in Marblehead:
i. Jane , bpt. Nov 23, 1712
ii. Mary , bpt. Feb 27, 1714/5; died young
iii. John , bpt. Mar 10, 1716/7; m. Jun 12, 1753, Elizabeth Tucker
iv. Sarah, bpt. Nov 12, 1721; d. in Salem, Mar 3, 1801; m. (1) Oct 8, 1741, Benjamin Getchell; m. (2) May 8, 1753, Robert Smith.
(12) v. Mary , bpt. Dec 15, 1723; m. Apr 22, 1751, William Quiner

9. ROBERT[3] KNIGHT (5 John[2], Robert[1]) was b. prob in Marblehead and m. there Nov 26, 1713, Deliverance Gale, b. there Sep 29, 1690, the dau. of Benjamin and Lydia (----) Gale.
Their children, all b. and m. in Marblehead:
i. Mary , bpt. Jan 30, 1714/5; died young
(13) ii. Elizabeth, bpt. Mar 17, 1716/7; m. Dec 17, 1734, Thomas Majory
(14) iii. Mary , bpt. Nov 1, 1719 ; m. Sep 7, 1738, Moses Hooper
(15) iv. William , bpt. Mar 4, 1721/2; m. Nov 20, 1744, Mary Chinn
v. Robert , bpt. Jul 4, 1725 ; possibly moved to Portland, Me.
(16) vi. Hannah , bpt. Jul 7, 1728 ; m. Feb 3, 1747, Richard Curtis

10. GRINDALL[3] KNIGHT (6 Robert[2], Robert[1]) was b., prob. at Manchester, Mass., ± 1688, and moved with his parents to Berwick, Me. about 1705. He m. (int.) at Ipswich, Aug 7, 1714, Mary Harris, b. at Ipswich July 19, 1694, the dau. of John and Mary (----) Harris. He was a weaver and also a farmer. They lived in Berwick, Me. where they were received into the First Church Oct. 15, 1721 and transferred to the Second Church (Upper Parish) there on Mar 23, 1755. He and his son John were members of John Hill's Company in Berwick Oct 22, 1740. Several land purchases are recorded in his name in York Deeds:
Dec 18, 1724, for £20, purchased 6 acres of meadow in Berwick from James Allen. (Book XI, Fol. 230)
Apr 15, 1725, for £7, purchased 2 acres of meadow in Berwick from Walter Allen. (Book XII, Fol. 41)
Sep 5, 1730, for £35, purchased 20 acres of land in Berwick from Joseph Chadbourn. (Book XIV, Fol. 29)
Dec 16, 1730, for £6, purchased 3 acres of lowland in Berwick from John Smith. (Book XIV, Fol. 69)
Dec 20, 1736, for £12, purchased 8 acres of land in Kittery, Me. from William Hutchins of Kittery. (Book XVIII, Fol. 246)
They died in Berwick. Their children, b. and m. in Berwick:
i. Mary, b. Mar 8, 1715/6; m. 1736, Ichabod Weymouth
(17) ii. John, bpt. Sep 16, 1721; m. Jun 2, 1748, Olive Hamilton

11. ROBERT[3] KNIGHT (6 Robert[2], Robert[1]) was b. at Ipswich, Mass. July 12, 1700 and moved with his parents to Berwick, Me. about 1705. He m. at Dover, N.H., ± 1728, ELIZABETH HEARD, b. there Feb 8, 1706/7, the dau. of TRISTRAM[2] and ABIGAIL (----) HEARD of Dover (See Fam. 5 - HEARD in Sec. III). They lived first in Dover. He bought 25 acres in Rochester, N.H. in 1731 and they moved there soon afterward.
In the N.H. Province, State and Town Papers we find his name among the Rochester residents who signed petitions to the Province of New Hampshire: 7.9 , p.722, Apr 29, 1736, asking support of the Gospel in Rochester.

V.13, p.333, March 1736/7, asking General Court to appt. Town Officers.
V.13, p.335, Aug 21, 1744, asking for a military guard.
V. 9, p.726, Mar 2, 1746/7, asking for soldiers to defend town from Indians.

Rochester is in Strafford Co., N.H. which was formed in 1771 and started to keep records in 1773. Deeds prior to 1773 are in Rockingham Co. files.

Deeds in Rockingham County files:

V.20, p.379: Tristram Heard of Dover, yeoman, for £14 paid by Robert Knight of Dover, cooper, 4 acres of land in Dover above a place called Scatterwit. Signed Mar 1, 1728/9 Recorded Nov 29, 1734

V.32, p.411: James Heard, husbandman, of Dover, to Robert Knight of Dover, cooper, land in Rochester, 25 acres in 14th lot, 1st Division of Rochester. Signed Aug 30, 1731 Recorded Feb 19, 1746

V.22, p.111: Robert Knight, cooper, of Rochester, to James Chesley of Dover, 4 acres in Dover (Same property as V.20, p.379 above). Signed Dec 27, 1734 Recorded ------

V.32, p.409: James Heard of Dover, husbandman, ... for £20 paid by Robert Knight, Jr. of Rochester, husbandman, 5 acres of land, part of a 1st Division lot ..... Signed Oct 30, 1741 Recorded Feb 19, 1746

V.32, p.412: John Trickey of Newington, housewright, for £60 paid by Robert Knight of Rochester, husbandman, land in Rochester, part of 14th lot, 1st Division, in Rochester ..... Signed Oct 30, 1741 Recorded Feb 19, 1746

V.89, p.235: Robert Knight, Rochester, husbandman, and Elizabeth Knight, his wife, for £15 paid by Ephraim Hanson of Dover, innkeeper, one moeity of 30 acres of land granted Mar 19, 1693/4 by the town of Dover to Tristram Heard in a place called Back Water, laid out Jun 13, 1729, adjacent to the Cochecho River. Left by bequest in Tristram's will (pvd 1734) to "our son" Joseph Knight who, since probation of Tristram's will, has also died. Signed Oct 24, 1765 Recorded Oct 30, 1765

Deeds in Strafford County files:

V.2, p.576: Robert Knight of Rochester, cooper, for £200 old tenor paid by Ebenezer Cole of Somersworth, 8 acres of land in Somersworth .... Signed Jun 2, 1762 by Robert and Elizabeth Knight, with marks.

V.4, p.198: Robert Knight, of Rochester, cooper, to my son, Joseph Knight of the same town, for £150, land in Rochester, 60 acres, the whole of a 1st Division lot #14, being the lot where I now live, on the road from the meeting house to Norway Plain mills. Signed Dec 1, 1768 Recorded Apr 7, 1782

(This was the last record found of Robert Knight)

From the above we learn that he was a cooper and also a farmer (husbandman), that his land purchases in Rochester totalled 60 acres, comprising the whole of a 1st Division lot #14 in Rochester.

The Congregational Church in Rochester was organized in 1737 and the first pastor settled there May 7, 1737. Robert and his wife, Elizabeth, were admitted to full communion there Apr 30, 1738 (V.7, N.H. Gen. Rec.) He died sometime after Dec 1, 1768. She probably died before him.

Their children, the first two b. in Dover, the others in Rochester:

i. William, bpt. in Dover Aug 18, 1729; died young
ii. Joseph , bpt. in Dover Jun 7, 1730: died ± 1735
(18) iii. Susanna, b. ± 1735; m. Joseph Cook
(19) iv. Joseph , b. ± 1737; m. Elizabeth (Nutter) Rollins
(20) v. Kezia , bpt. Jun 15, 1740; m. Aug 21, 1755, George Place

Continued on next page.

Children of Robert[3] Knight, continued:

(21) vi. JOSHUA, bpt. Jun 13, 1742; m. ± 1764, OLIVE ROLLINS
vii. Betty , bpt. Feb 24, 1744/5; prob. m. Edmund Tibbetts of Rochester. A dau. Betty Knight Tibbetts bpt. Nov 10, 1776. Possibly more children.

NOTE: On Jun 25, 1738, Elizabeth Knight of Barrington was bpt. in Rochester and took communion. On Jun 28, 1738, three children, Abraham, Richard, and John Knight were bpt. at Barrington by the pastor of the Rochester church. It is the writer's opinion that Elizabeth was the wife, and that they were the children, of Richard Knight of Barrington who bought 50 acres, the half of a 100 acre lot #30, on the SW side of Barrington, in a deed signed Mar 22, 1737/8, acknowledged and recorded Mar 25, 1738 (Rockingham Co. Deeds, V.23, p.201). Richard was on a list of Poles and Estates (tax) of the Twp. of Barrington in 1742. No record was found of any other Knight living in Barrington. The identity of Richard is not known.

FOURTH GENERATION

12. MARY[4] KNIGHT (8 John[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt. in Marblehead Dec 15, 1723 and m. there Apr 22, 1751, William Quiner.
Their children (QUINER), all b. in Marblehead:
i. William, bpt Oct 20, 1751; died young
ii. Mary , bpt Nov 4, 1753; m. Oct 10, 1773, Thomas Gardner
iii. John , bpt Jan 8, 1758;
iv. Hannah , bpt Aug 26, 1764;
v. William, bpt Oct 4, 1767;

13. ELIZABETH[4] KNIGHT (9 Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Mar 17, 1716/7. She m. there Dec 17, 1734, Thomas Majory.
They had one child, a daughter, Elizabeth, bpt. Oct 19, 1735; m. Jul 8, 1755, William Powsland.

14. MARY[4] KNIGHT (9 Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Nov 1, 1719. She m. there Sep 7, 1738, Moses Hooper, son of Joseph and Mary (----) Hooper. She died Nov 24, 1807.
Their children (HOOPER); b. in Marblehead:
i. Mary , bpt Sep 16, 1739; m. Jun 18, 1758, William Nick
ii. Joseph, bpt Dec 6, 1741;
iii. Moses , bpt Apr 8, 1744; m. Sep 18, 1766, Sarah Sweetland
iv. Robert, bpt Jun 29, 1746;
v. Deliverance: bpt Feb 26, 1748/9; m. Dec 22, 1767, Robert Allen
vi. John , bpt Aug 9, 1752; m. Dec 9, 1773, Mary Roundy
vii. Robert, bpt Apr 6, 1755;

15. WILLIAM[4] KNIGHT (9 Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Mar 4, 1721/2. He m. there Nov 20, 1744, Mary Chinn, b. there Aug 4, 1727, the dau of John and Hannah (Vickery) Chinn. She d. May 17, 1784 and he m. (2) there, Dec 30, 1784, Mrs. Ruth Roundy, the widow of John Roundy. He d. there Aug 27, 1799 and his widow d. Dec 26, 1815.
His children, by first wife, Mary Chinn, all b. in Marblehead:
(22) i. Robert , bpt Aug 4, 1745; m. Dec 15, 1767, Eliz. Holman
ii. William, bpt Jan 3, 1747/8:
iii. John Chinn, bpt. Apr 8. 1750: m. Dec 9, 1773, Mary Doliber

Continued on next page.

Children of William[4] Knight, continued:

iv. George , bpt Oct 15, 1752; died young
(23) v. Mary , bpt Aug 4, 1754; m. Dec 20, 1774, Devereaux Dennis
(24) vi. Hannah , bpt Aug 20, 1758; m. Dec 11, 1780, Philip Bridgeo
(25) vii. George , bpt July 31, 1763; m. Sep 25, 1783, Elizabeth Ireson
(26) viii. Samuel , bpt Sep 1, 1765; m. Feb 24, 1788, Amy Brown
(27) ix. Benjamin, bpt Sep 6, 1767; m. Nov 28, 1789, Elizabeth Selman
(28) x. Deliverance, bpt Mar 4, 1770; m. Jun 26, 1791, Asa Hooper

His children, by second wife, Ruth Roundy, b. in Marblehead:

xi. Ruth , bpt Oct 9, 1785; died Feb 13, 1795

16. HANNAH[4] KNIGHT (9 Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Jul 7, 1728. She m. there Feb 3, 1747, Richard Curtis, bpt there Jul 5, 1724, the son of Richard and Susanna (Ryan) Curtis.

Their children (CURTIS), all b. in Marblehead:

i. Sarah , bpt Nov 1, 1747
ii. Hannah , bpt Sep 17, 1749
iii. Richard, bpt Oct 22, 1752
iv. William, bpt Nov 3, 1754 m. Dec 18, 1784
v. Joseph (twin), bpt Oct 31, 1756; d. Dec 28, 1804,/Sarah Woolridge
vi. John (twin), bpt Oct 31, 1756; died young
vii. Robert , bpt Nov 12, 1758
viii. Deliverance, bpt May 24, 1761
ix. Elizabeth, bpt Dec 25, 1763
x. Mary , bpt Jun 30, 1766
xi. John , bpt Oct 2, 1768; died young
xii. John , bpt Jul 8, 1770
xiii. Samuel , bpt Nov 22, 1772

17. JOHN[4] KNIGHT (10 Grindall[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]) was bpt at Berwick, Me., Sep 16, 1721. He m. there Jun 2, 1748, Olive Hamilton, bpt May 6, 1731, the dau of Gabriel and Judith (Lord)(Meade) Hamilton. He m. int. (2) Mar 22, 1766, Mary Coffin, b. Jan 28, 1734, the dau of Daniel and Lydia (Moulton) Coffin of Newbury, Mass. He lived in Berwick, Me. He was a member of John Hill's Company in Berwick Oct 22, 1740. He was taken into the First Church at Berwick May 2, 1742, and he and his wife transferred to the Second Church (Upper Parish) there Apr 20, 1755.

On Sep 16, 1789 he granted land in Berwick to his son, Benjamin, and land in Alfred, Me. to his son, John Jr. (York Deeds 52-68 and 52-73). His date and place of death were not noted.

His children by his first wife, Olive Hamilton, b. in Berwick:

i. John , bpt May 20, 1749; m. Apr 30, 1771, Mary Lord, b. Aug 22, 1749, dau of James and Sarah (Libby) Lord. He m. (2) in York, Me.,Mar 6, 1779, Molly Kingsbury, widow of Eliphalet Kingsbury of York.
ii. Mary , bpt May 24, 1751; died young
iii. Olive , bpt Jul 3, 1754; m. Apr 30, 1771, Adam Lord, son of James and Sarah (Libby) Lord of Berwick. He b. Dec 20, 1747.
iv. Joseph, bpt Nov 26, 1755; m. (1) Nov 7, 1779, Thankful Taylor m. (2) Aug 2, 1801, Hannah Day. Lived in Alfred, Me. He was a Revolutionary soldier. Pvt. Pension #11,377.
v. Benjamin, bpt Sep 20, 1759; m. Oct 9, 1773, Sarah Coffin, dau of Stephen and Sarah (Holt) Coffin. He was called "Deacon". He was a Revolutionary soldier.

Continued on next page

Children of John[4] Knight, continued:

vi. Mary , bpt Jun 9, 1761

(29) vii. Jonathan, bpt ± 1762; m. int. May 21, 1788, Abiah Coffin

viii. Judith , bpt Dec 11, 1765; m. (1) Oct 7, 1784, William Wentworth, son of Joseph and Eunice (Shorey) Wentworth. He d. at Limington, Me. Apr 6, 1807 and she m. (2) David Durell of Limington. She died May 3, 1838.

His children by second wife, Mary Coffin, b. in Berwick:

ix. Eliza , b. ± 1770; m. Jun 16, 1799, John Kingsbury

x. Lydia , b. ---- ; m. Oct 23, 1791, Ebenezer Walker

18. SUSANNA[4] KNIGHT (11 Robert[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]). That she was the dau of ROBERT[3] and ELIZABETH (HEARD) KNIGHT is unproven. From the names of her children and other details it becomes very probable that she was their daughter. She was b. ± 1735, prob in Rochester, N.H. She m. before 1754, Joseph Cook of Somersworth, N.H., prob the son of Peter Cook. They lived in Somersworth where she died in Jan. 1776. (NEHGR V.74, p.45 and 191).

Their children (COOK), all b. in Somersworth:

i. Joseph , b. Aug 15, 1754

ii. Robert , b. Jan 7, 1757; m. Aug 3, 1777, Elizabeth Goodwin

iii. Abigail, b. Apr 1, 1761

iv. Kezia , b. Jan 13, 1764; bpt in Rochester Sep 9, 1764; m. Mar 10, 1791, Ichabod Wentworth

v. William, b. Jan 7, 1766; bpt in Rochester Sep -, 1766

19. JOSEPH[4] KNIGHT (11 Robert[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]) was b. in Rochester,N.H. ± 1737. He m. ± 1759, ELIZABETH (NUTTER) ROLLINS, b. in Newington, Sept 9, 1723, the dau of HATEVIL[3] and LEAH (NUTE) (Furber) NUTTER, and the widow of EDWARD[4] ROLLINS (See Fams. 7 - ROLLINS and 9 - NUTTER in SECTION IV).

On Dec 1, 1768 he bought from his father, for £150, his father's homestead farm consisting of 60 acres of land in Rochester, the whole of a 1st Division lot #14, being on the road from the meeting house to Norway Plain Mills.

In N.H. Province, State and Town Papers we find him, an inhabitant of Rochester, a signer of petitions, et al.:

V.13, p.336: Feb 8, 1762, requesting that the town have a representative in the General Assembly.

V.13, p.337: 1770, Re: Dover bridge inconvenient to Rochester.

V.13, p.341: Aug 30, 1785, Re: Vessels carrying lumber.

V.11, p.544: Aug 30, 1786, requesting a lottery to build a bridge in Dover destroyed by flood. His sons Joshua and Hatevil also signed.

V.30, p.128: He signed the Declaration for Rochester, dated Oct 15, 1776, to oppose, with Arms, the hostile proceedings of the British fleets, and armies, against the United Colonies. His brother, Joshua, refused to sign the Declaration.

His wife, living in 1800 according to the U.S. Census, died before 1808, is not mentioned in his will dated Apr 9, 1808, proved Jan 20, 1818, and recorded in Strafford Co. Probate records, V.22, p.90. He left: "To my beloved son, Joshua, the use, improvement and income of the one-half of my homestead farm and likewise the use and improvement of the one-half of the buildings standing on same and the same privilege and benefit to his wife, Hannah, should she outlive him ....". Farming utensils and pew in Rochester meeting house, one cow or the value of one to my daughter, Susanna, within one year after my decease.

To my beloved son, Hatevil, all my interests on Norway Plains, so called, in said Rochester, whether real or personal, except one-half of my pew in the meeting house which is above disposed of.

To my beloved daughter, Susanna Stanton, all my household furniture, also one cow or the value of one, to be paid her or delivered to her two years after my decease, by my son Joshua.

To my grandson, James Knight, son of the above named Joshua Knight, the one-half of my household farm with half of the buildings thereon ..... at the decease of both of his parents.

Hatevil Knight, sole executor. /s/ Joseph Knight, by his mark.

His children, born in Rochester, N.H. (Town Records):

(30) i. Joshua , b. June 27, 1760; m. Hannah -----
ii. Susanna, b. May 27, 1762 ; m. Apr 3, 1780, John Stanton of Roch.
(31) iii. Hatevil, b. June 12, 1765; m. (1) Oct 25, 1789, Polly Bryant
m. (2) Aug 29, 1805, Mary McDuffee

20. KEZIA[4] KNIGHT (11 Robert[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Rochester, Jun 15, 1740. She m. there Aug 21, 1755, George Place, bpt at Newington, N.H. Mar 24, 1734, the son of James and Hannah (----) Place of Rochester. He was one of three boys who, on Jun 7, 1747, escaped from a group of Indians who fired at them from ambush.

He was one of a Company of Rochester men under command of David Place, Captain, who, about Oct 23, 1775 marched to Portsmouth and served four to six weeks on Seavey's Island. He signed the Declaration dated Oct 15, 1776 to oppose, with arms if necessary, the hostile proceedings of the British fleets, and armies, against the United Colonies.

Their children (PLACE), all b. in Rochester. There may have been more children as baptism records 1757-1764 are missing:

i. Susanna, bpt Nov 5, 1769
ii. Betty , bpt Apr 1, 1770
iii. Keziah , bpt Sep 27, 1772
iv. Olive , bpt Jun 26, 1774

21. JOSHUA[4] KNIGHT (11 Robert[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Rochester, N.H., Jun 13, 1742. He m. ± 1764. OLIVE ROLLINS, b. in Newington, N.H. Oct 1, 1743, bpt there Oct 30, 1743, the dau of EDWARD and ELIZABETH (NUTTER) ROLLINS of Rochester (See Fam. 7 - ROLLINS in Sec. IV). They lived on a farm in that part of Rochester which, since 1798, is within the present town of Farmington, N.H.

In N.H. Province, State and Town Papers we find him, an inhabitant of Rochester in regard to the following:

V.13, p.336: He signed a petition dated Feb 8, 1762 requesting that the town have a representative in the General Assembly.

V.30, p.128: He refused to sign the Declaration for Rochester, dated Oct 15, 1776, requested by the Colony of N.H., in regard to the following:

In Congress, March 14, 1776

Resolved, that it be recommended to the several Assemblies, etc., of the United Colonies, immediately to cause all persons to be disarmed, within their respective Colonies, who are notoriously disaffected to the Cause of AMERICA, or who have not associated, and refuse to associate, to defend by ARMS, the United Colonies, against the hostile attempts of the British Fleets and Armies.

The following "Association Test" was issued by the Colony of New Hampshire, in Committee of Safety, April 12, 1776. to the various towns within the Colony:

"In order to carry the .... Resolve of the Honorable Continental Congress into execution, you are requested to desire all males above 21 years of age (lunatics, idiots and negroes excepted) to sign to the Declaration on this paper, and when so done, to make return hereof, together with the name or names of all who shall refuse to sign the same, to the General Assembly, or Committee of Safety of this Colony".

"In consequence of above, ... we do hereby solemnly engage, and promise, that we will, to the utmost of our Power, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, with ARMS, oppose the hostile proceedings of the British Fleets, and Armies, against the United Colonies".

Most of the men of Rochester signed the Declaration.

The town provided to the Colony, a list of those men who refused to sign the Declaration because of religion or conscience, but not disloyal, mostly Quakers.

The town provided to the Colony, a list of those men who refused to sign, but gave no reason. Joshua Knight was on this list. the consequence of his refusal to sign was not found. (Dated Oct. 15, 1776)

He died before Mar 19, 1778 (and after Oct 15, 1776) as he did not sign, with his wife, the deed for her sale to her brother of her share of the estate of her father, Edward Rollins (See Fam. 7 - ROLLINS in Sec. IV). She m. (2) Nov 4, 1779, Amos Place of Rochester. She died before 1804 as neither her name nor her rights are mentioned in the following deed which represents the only disposition of the property of Joshua Knight. No Probate record was found.

Strafford County Deeds, V.62, p.111:

Joseph Knight of Alton, husbandman, John Hanson of Alton and Susanna, his wife, in her right ..... for $100.00 paid by Robert Knight of Farmington, husbandman, and Edward Knight of Farmington, gentleman, ... quit claim to Robert Knight and Edward Knight as tenants in common and not as joint tenants ..... all claim, etc. we now or ever had in the estate of our honored father, Joshua Knight, late of Rochester, deceased. ..... half of a 2nd Division lot of land, No. 104, formerly of Rochester, now Farmington ..... and I, Lydia Knight, wife of the said Joseph Knight, relinquish dower. Signed this ___ day of ___, 1804. Only Joseph signed the deed. Acknowledged by Joseph Jan 22, 1807, recorded Sep 16, 1809.

The 2nd Division lots contained 240 acres so apparently Joshua had 120 acres. The deed mentions all of his children.

The children of JOSHUA and OLIVE, all b. in Rochester:

(32) i. Robert , b. Aug 7, 1765; m. Oct 14, 1792, Susanna Kimball
(33) ii. EDWARD , b. Jan 24, 1768; m. Feb 17, 1795, ELIZABETH WORTH
iii. Susanna, b. ± 1770; d. Nov 13, 1853; m. Apr 26, 1798, John Hanson of Dover.
(34) iv. Joseph , b. Sep 27, 1773; m. ±1795, Lydia Roberts.

JOSHUA's brother Joseph (No. 19) married ELIZABETH (NUTTER) ROLLINS, the mother of JOSHUA's wife, OLIVE. Therefore, Joseph was not only JOSHUA's brother but also his step father-in-law. ELIZABETH (NUTTER) ROLLINS who was JOSHUA's sister-in-law became his mother-in-law.

FIFTH GENERATION

22. ROBERT[5] KNIGHT (15 William[4], Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead, Mass. Aug 4, 1745. He m. there Dec 15, 1767, Elizabeth Holman, bpt there Oct 27, 1745, the dau of Samuel and Mary (Bartlett) Holman. They both died there, he Apr 3, 1807 and she May 19, 1825.
Their children, all b. in Marblehead:
i. Mary , bpt Apr 30, 1768; m. Aug 10, 1788, John Bowden
ii. Elizabeth, bpt Sep 24, 1769; m. Nov 3, 1793, Samuel Brown
iii. William , bpt Oct 13, 1771; died Sep 18, 1820
iv. Hannah , bpt Nov 14, 1773; died young
v. Hannah , bpt Feb 25, 1776;

23. MARY[5] KNIGHT (15 William[4], Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Aug 4, 1754. She m. there Dec 20, 1774, Devereaux Dennis, bpt there Nov 13, 1748, the son of John and Mary (Harris) Dennis. He died and she m. (2) Jan 24, 1792, Robert Woolridge who died Feb 10, 1824. She died Mar 3, 1813.
Her child (DENNIS), by her first husband, b. in Marblehead:
i. Hannah , bpt May 29, 1781; d. Sep 17, 1805; m. Mar 1, 1804, James Goodwin
Her children (WOOLRIDGE), by her second husband, b. in Marblehead:
ii. Charity, bpt Nov 18, 1792
iii. Robert , bpt Aug 9, 1795; died Jan 6, 1822

24. HANNAH[5] KNIGHT (15 William[4], Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Aug 20, 1758. She m. there Dec 11, 1780, Philip Bridgeo, b. there Jun 28, 1759, the son of John and Mary (Homan) Bridgeo. He died Oct 31, 1820 (Lost at sea); she died Nov 4, 1845.
Their children (BRIDGEO), b. in Marblehead:
i. Philip, b. Aug 29, 1782; drowned at sea Jun 11, 1844; m. Sep 1, 1805, Jane Goodwin, bpt Nov 27, 1785, the dau of William and Jane (Hales) (Courtis) Goodwin.
ii. Mary , bpt Oct 24, 1784; died Jan 19, 1805
iii. Hannah, bpt Oct 15, 1786; m. Jan 17, 1808, Thomas Carney, the son of Thomas and Margaret (Tewksbury) Carney.
iv. John , bpt Oct 26, 1788; m. Nov 19, 1809, Hannah Dennis
v. Sarah , bpt Oct 30, 1791; m. Jan 14, 1816, Robert B. Chinn
vi. Ruth , bpt Sep 14, 1794; m. May 11, 1820, David Flint
vii. Deliverance, bpt Jul 22, 1798; m. Dec 14, 1821, Joseph Lindsay, Jr.

25. GEORGE[5] KNIGHT (15 William[4], Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Jul 31, 1763. He m. there Sep 25, 1783, Elizabeth Ireson, bpt there Oct 23, 1763, dau of Richard and Elizabeth (Brown) Ireson. They died there, she Oct 13, 1812 and he May 18, 1838.
Their children, all b. in Marblehead:
i. Mary , bpt Sep 18, 1785; died young
(35) ii. George , bpt Oct 7, 1787; m. Jan 28, 1812, Mary Main
iii. Elizabeth, bpt Sep 6, 1789; died young
iv. Richard , bpt Aug 28, 1791;
v. Elizabeth, bpt Sep 8, 1793; m. (1) Feb 4, 1816, Samuel Knight; m. (2) May 4, 1828, Ichabod Philips, his 2nd wife. (See No. 38 - Samuel[6] Knight)

Children of George[5] Knight, continued:

(36) vi. Deliverance, bpt Nov 1, 1795; m. Aug 6, 1815, Ichabod S. Philips who m. (2) May 4, 1828, her sister, Elizabeth

(37) vii. Ruthy , bpt Mar 4, 1798; m. Jan 17, 1822, Elisha Devereaux

viii. Mary , bpt May 18, 1800; died Oct 19, 1834.

26. SAMUEL[5] KNIGHT (15 William[4], Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Sep 1, 1765. He m. there Feb 24, 1788, Amy Brown, b. ± 1767, the dau of Capt. John Brown. She d. May 12, 1809 and he m. (2) Nov. 12, 1809, Mrs. Ruth Roundy, bpt Nov 8, 1778, the dau of Samuel and Priscilla (Proctor) Bowden. She d. Oct 9, 1829 and he m. (3) Mar 18, 1830, Mrs. Hannah H. Bray. He died Mar 28, 1835 and she died May 3, 1845.

His children by first wife, Amy Brown, all b. in Marblehead:

i. Amy Brown, bpt Sep 7, 1788; died June 1805

(38) ii. Samuel , bpt Oct 17, 1790; m. Feb 4, 1816, Elizabeth Knight

iii. Mary , bpt Mar 2, 1794; died Aug 28, 1795

iv. John , bpt Oct 30, 1796; lost at sea recorded Feb 24, 1816

v. William , bpt Jan 6, 1799; lost at sea recorded Feb 17, 1822

(39) vi. Robert , bpt Jan 18, 1801; m. Sep 27, 1835, Mrs Sarah Ramsdell

vii. Mary , bpt Dec 4, 1803; died Nov 18, 1824

(40) viii. George , bpt Jun 22, 1806; m. Jun 2, 1829, Emeline M. Russell

His children by second wife, Ruth Roundy, all b. in Marblehead:

(41) ix. Azor Orne , bpt Aug 5, 1810; m. Nov 3, 1836, Hannah G. Brown

x. Amie Brown, bpt Jan 31, 1813; m. Mar 16, 1834, John Girdler

xi. Priscilla Proctor, bpt Sep 10, 1815; m. Feb 7, 1839, John Proctor

(42) xii. John , bpt Feb 8, 1818; m. May 6, 1843, Susan Broughton

27. BENJAMIN[5] KNIGHT (15 William[4], Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Sep 6, 1767. He m. there Nov 28, 1789, Elizabeth Selman, bpt there Jul 19, 1772, the dau of John and Deborah (Girdler) Selman. She d. Dec 11, 1841 and he d. Dec 27, 1843.

Their children, all b. in Marblehead:

(43) i. Elizabeth, b. June -, 1790; m. Mar 8, 1812, Caleb Prentiss

ii. John , bpt Apr 15, 1792;

(44) iii. William , bpt Apr 13, 1794; m. Jan 19, 1817, Mary Chinn

iv. Benjamin, bpt Dec 25, 1796; m. Jun 9, 1818, Mary Millet
A dau, Mary M., b. ± 1824; m. Apr 18, 1848, William James, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (----) James.

(45) v. Mary , bpt Mar 17, 1799; m. Jun 21, 1818, William Nutting

(46) vi. Deborah , bpt Oct 4, 1801; m. Jan 18, 1824, George Pierce

vii. Robert , bpt Dec 18, 1803; d. Feb 24, 1828; m. Jan 28, 1827, Mary Doliber. A dau Harriet Graves, bpt Apr 14, 1830

(47) viii. Franklin, bpt Jul 6, 1806; m. Apr 1, 1827, Harriet Graves

(48) ix. Archebald Selman, bpt Aug 21, 1808; m. (1) Dec 23, 1830, Elizabeth Proctor and (2) Nov 8, 1836, Mary Proctor

x. Alexander Ross, bpt Apr 7, 1811; d. Dec 21, 1845; m. Mar 21, 1839, Deborah Oliver, dau James and Sarah (Martin) Oliver. A dau, Harriet, b. Nov 29, 1844

xi. Jefferson, bpt Jul 23, 1813; died Jul 25, 1813

xii. Jefferson, bpt Mar 2, 1817; m. Sep 22, 1840, Elizabeth Alley
A son, Benjamin Franklin, b. Jan 7, 1846

28. DELIVERANCE[5] KNIGHT (15 William[4], Robert[3], John[2], Robert[1]) was bpt in Marblehead Mar 4, 1770. She m. there Jun 26, 1791, Asa Hooper, b. there Jul 6, 1767. He died Nov 22, 1836 and she died Sep 14, 1839.
Their children (HOOPER), all b. in Marblehead:
i. Asa , bpt Apr 17, 1792; died May 1, 1792
ii. Mary , bpt Apr 3, 1793; m. Jun 13, 1813, Edmond Kimball
iii. Deliverance, bpt Sep 21, 1796; m. Dec 21, 1820, Jacob Hooper
iv. Hannah , bpt Sep 29, 1800; died Oct 1, 1801
v. Hannah , bpt Jan 28, 1803; died Nov 27, 1850; may have m. Feb 12, 1828, David LaCraw
vi. Asa , bpt Jul 20, 1805; m. Aug 18, 1831, Martha Paine
vii. William, bpt Oct 31, 1807; died Aug 22, 1808
viii. William, bpt Dec 25, 1809; m. Nov 1, 1831, Martha Hammond

29. JONATHAN[5] KNIGHT (17 John[4], Grindall[3], Robert[2], Robert[1]) was b. ± 1762 in Berwick, Maine. He m. int. May 21, 1788, Abiah Coffin of Conway, N.H., b. ± 1764, the dau of Stephen and Sarah (Holt) Coffin and a niece of his step-mother. They removed to Waterborough, Me., where he had bought a tract of land in 1787 and both were living there in 1820. He was a Revolutionary soldier, Private, and Pension #5,496.
Their children, probably b. in Waterborough:
i. Dorcas , b. Apr 7, 1789; m. int. Oct 5, 1821, Joshua Bagley
ii. Simeon , b. Nov 25, 1791; m. Oct 19, 1817, Margaret Emery
son, Simeon C., b. ----; 3 m. intents, no m. records
dau, Sally E., b. Jun 28, 1820; m. Sep 8, 1840, Moses Ricker
dau, Olive E., b. Apr 18, 1826; m. Aug 3, 1845, George Ricker
iii. James , b. Aug 11, 1793; m. Sep 16, 1815, Jane Carle
dau, Sarah, b. Nov 27, 1816
iv. Jonathan, b. Aug 14, 1795;
v. Sally , b. Aug 4, 1798; m.int. Oct 19, 1822, Benj. Robinson
vi. Stephen , b. Aug 3, 1800; m.int. Feb 28, 1822, Mary Pray
vii. Olive , b. Sep 1, 1802; m.int. Sep 29, 1822, George S. Lord
viii. Polly , b. Jan 12, 1804; m. July 17, 1823, Benjamin Pitts
ix. Betsey , b. May 25, 1806; m. May 10, 1827, Gideon Ricker, Jr.

30. JOSHUA[5] KNIGHT (19 Joseph[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Rochester, N.H. June 27, 1760. He m. ± 1785, Hannah ---- . He was one of the first surveyors of brick in Rochester in 1798. He, and his son James, received one-half of his father's homestead in Rochester in the will dated Apr 8, 1808. He is listed in the U.S. Censuses of 1790 and 1800 in Rochester, but not later. His widow Hannah died Oct 18, 1842, aged 86 yrs.
Their children, all b. in Rochester:
i. James , b. May 1886; d. Mar 18, 1848, age 61 yrs, 10 mo.
ii. Betsey, b. before 1790; m. Oct 24, 1808, Stephen Jackson
iii. (daughter), b. before 1800

Susanna Knight, who m. Dec 26, 1819 Isaiah Hodgdon of Wakefield, was almost certainly the dau of either Joshua[5] above or Hatevil[5] below.

31. HATEVIL[5] KNIGHT (19 Joseph[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Rochester, N.H. June 12, 1765. He m. there Oct 25, 1789, Polly Bryant, b. Oct 6, 1768, at Newmarket, N.H., the dau of Walter and Mary (Dole) Bryant. She died June 28, 1801 and he m. (2) Aug 29, 1805, Mary McDuffee. He was prominent in the affairs of the town, was moderator at town meetings, and was a Representative to the State Assembly in 1818-19. He died July 12, 1849.

His children by his first wife, Polly, all b. in Rochester:

i. Joseph , bpt Aug 28, 1791
ii. Walter Bryant, bpt Jul 7, 1793
iii. Mary Dole , bpt Jul 19, 1795
iv. (daughter) , b. ± 1798
v. John Smith Bryant, bpt May 17, 1800

His children by his second wife, Mary, b. in Rochester:

vi. Caroline, b. May 17, 1806; d. unmarried Aug 8, 1882. She taught school at Rochester Academy and other schools for many years until retirement.

32. ROBERT[5] KNIGHT (21 Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Rochester, N.H. Aug 7, 1765. He m. there Oct 14, 1792, Susanna Kimball, b. ± 1770, the dau of Daniel and Martha (Wentworth) Kimball of Rochester. He was a farmer. They first lived in that part of Rochester that was organized into the town of Farmington in 1798, and later removed to Milton, N.H. where he died ± 1827. His widow, Susan, is mentioned as admx. of his estate Oct 13, 1827 and Oct 18, 1828. She was living in 1850 (U.S. Census) with the Daniel B. Goodwin family in Milton, N.H., aged 80 years.

Their children, b. in Farmington or Milton, N.H.:

i. Sarah , b. ----- ; m. Nov 8, 1812, Anthony Peavey of Farmington
ii. Joshua , b. ----- ; Prob. m. Rebecca Burrows. He d. May 24 , 1826. Invt. taken Jun 8, 1826, Brother Edward apt'd adm.
iii. Edward , b. ----- ; Lived in Boston, Mass.
iv. *Susan H., b. ± 1807; m. Elder Daniel B. Goodwin, blacksmith, W. Milton, N.H.;Children listed in 1850 U.S. Census: Edward S., age 11; Martha S., age 9; Emily A., age 6; Clara J., age 2. She d. Mar 6, 1896, aged 89.
v. Stephen , b. ± 1812: m. Louisa ----; shoemaker; W. Milton, N.H.; son, Robert, age 2 in 1850 Census, m. ---- ; shoemaker; drowned at Somersworth, N.H. Nov 6, 1888.
son, Stephen H., b. Nov 10, 1849, not in 1850 Census.

* Susan Hanson Knight m. at Boston, Mass. Nov. 9, 1836

33. EDWARD[5] KNIGHT (21 Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Rochester, N.H. Jan 24, 1768. He m. at Loudon, N.H., Feb 17, 1795, ELIZABETH WORTH, b. Jan 15, 1775, at Dover or Loudon, N H., the dau of LIONEL[4] and MARTHA (MITCHELL) WORTH of Loudon (See Fam. 12 - WORTH in Sec.V). Elizabeth was best known as "Betsey". They lived in what was known as the Northwest Parish of Rochester and he was one of the residents of that Parish who signed a petition, dated June 6, 1798, requesting that the Parish be incorporated into a separate town. On Dec 1, 1798 the Parish was incorporated as the town of Farmington and was no longer a part of Rochester. At the first town meeting, Mar 11, 1799, he was chosen one of the 13 surveyors of highways and, in 1799, he was granted a tavern license.

These land sales were found in Strafford Co. Deeds:

V.46, p.305: Robert Knight and Edward Knight sold to Thomas and Anthony Watson, both of Farmington, part of lot No. 106, Grammar School lot, in 2nd Division of Rochester, now Farmington. They sell 50 acres. Signed May 26, 1804 by Robert Knight and Edward Knight.

V.53, p.162: Robert Knight and Edward Knight of Farmington sold to Anthony Peavey of Farmington, 10 acres in Farmington, part of lot No. 107. Signed Jan.22, 1807 by Robert, Edward, Susanna, and Betsey Knight. Acknowledged and recorded the same day.

About 1807 they moved to a farm in the Green Mts. near Starksboro, Vt. where they lived until they died, he Aug 20, 1824 and she Oct 1, 1824. They are bur. in the cemetery in Starksboro. Their sons Lionel W., Aldis E. and wife, and Benjamin L. and 1st wife are bur. in the same lot.

Their children b. at Farmington and Starksboro:

i. Olive , b. Nov 29, 1795; d. 1875; m. Feb 28, 1815, Samuel Hill. They lived in Albion, Orleans Co., N.Y.

(49) ii. Lionel W., b. Oct 14, 1797; m. 1824, Emily Rowe

iii. Martha M., b. Jan 24, 1799; d. 1851; m. Dec 2, 1818, Joseph Willey; lived at Syracuse, N. Y. Had dau. Amanda b. at Starksboro Sep 16, 1819, prob. others.

iv. Edward , b. Oct 10, 1800; died young

v. Benjamin L., b. Jan 12, 1802; d. Dec 26, 1880; m. (1) Jan 1, 1826, Sarah Hill who d. Feb 2, 1869. They lived in Starksboro. He m. (2) Aug 4, 1869, Mrs. Arzina (Drake) Parmelee.

(50) vi. Betsey , b. Aug 22, 1803; m. Feb 8, 1821, Daniel P. Bigelow

(51) vii. ROBERT WORTH, b. June 1, 1806; m.(1) Cloe Wage, (2) LOIS CHASE

viii. Susan , b. Mar 21, 1808; d. Aug 19, 1829; m. --- Bartlett, lived at Albion, Orleans Co,, N.Y.

(52) ix. William , b. Feb 11, 1810; m. Jan 3, 1831, Amila Maria Chase

x. Anna , b. Jan 3, 1812; d. May 20, 1843 at Albion, N.Y.

xi. Louisa , b. Sep 23, 1815; d. Aug 29, 1833

xii. Aldis Edward, b. Feb 11, 1818; d. Sep 17, 1890; m. Feb 2, 1848, Elizabeth D. Hill who d. Jan 5, 1902; bur Starksboro.

34. JOSEPH[5] KNIGHT (21 Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Rochester, N.H. Sep 27, 1773. He m. ± 1795, Lydia Roberts, b. Dec 16, 1774, the dau of Joseph and Elizabeth (Pike) Roberts of Alton, N.H. They lived on a farm in Alton and d. there, he Sep 20, 1846 and she Oct 26, 1845. They were bur. in a family cemetery on their farm, as are also their dau. Betsey, dau-in-law Lydia G. and two grandchildren.

Their children, all b. in Alton, N.H.:

(53) i. Betsey, b. May 1, 1796; m. Amasa Wentworth

ii. Olive , b. Aug 14, 1797; d. Aug 17, 1798

iii. Sally , b. Mar 7, 1799; d. Jan 10, 1803

iv. dau. , b. Apr 15, 1801; d. same day

v. Joshua, b. Aug 27, 1802; d. unmarr. Feb 15, 1855 at Alton

(54) vi. Joseph Roberts, b. Mar 1, 1805; m. (1) Lydia Dexter
m. (2) Pamela Holbrook

vii. Daniel P., b. Sep 4, 1806;

viii. Lydia , b. June 8, 1811;

Special sources of information for this family:

NEHGR: V.90, p.397

Alton, N.H. Town Records, V.1, p.511

Roberts Family, by H. W. Hardon, a typed Gen. in Concord, N.H.

The Wentworth Genealogy

SIXTH GENERATION

35. GEORGE[6] KNIGHT (25 George[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead, Mass. Oct 7, 1787. He m. there Jan 28, 1812, Mary Main, bpt there Oct 10, 1790, dau of William and Ruth (Bowden) Main. He d. at sea May 12, 1821 and she died Mar 10, 1836, age 45 yr, 5 mo.
Their children, b. at Marblehead:
(55) i. George, bpt Nov 1, 1812; m. Margaret Nutting
ii. William Main, bpt Mar 24, 1816; died young
(56) iii. William Main, bpt May 31, 1818; m. Mary J. Vincent
iv. Mary Elizabeth, bpt Jun 11, 1820; m. Nov 19, 1839, John C. Hamson.

36. DELIVERANCE[6] KNIGHT (25 George[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc) was bpt in Marblehead Nov 1, 1795. She m. Aug 6, 1815, there, Ichabod S. Philips, bpt Oct 14, 1792, son of Nathaniel and Anna (----) Philips. She died Feb 13, 1828 and he m. (2) May 4, 1828, Elizabeth, the widow of Samuel Knight, Jr. (See Nos. 25 and 38), and her sister.
Her children (PHILIPS), all b. in Marblehead:
i. Ichabod, bpt Jan 3, 1819; m. Apr 25, 1839, Elizabeth James
ii. Nathaniel, bpt Jan 3, 1819; died Nov 5, 1821, measles.
iii. Elizabeth Knight, bpt Jun 4, 1820; died Nov 16, 1821
iv. Elizabeth Knight, bpt Oct 13, 1822; m. Apr 2, 1844 Samuel Cox
v. Harriet Smith , bpt Apr 17, 1825; m. May 23, 1848, William W. Pritchard
vi. Nathaniel, bpt Aug 5, 1827; died Aug 28, 1846

37. RUTHY[6] KNIGHT (25 George[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Mar 4, 1798. She m. there Jan 17, 1822, Elisha S. Devereaux, bpt Nov 15, 1795, the son of Nathaniel and Tabitha Devereaux.
Their children (DEVEREAUX), all b. in Marblehead:
i. Elisha Story , bpt Dec 7, 1822
ii. Mary Knight , bpt Sep 30, 1824
iii. Ebenezer Breed, bpt Nov 8, 1830

38. SAMUEL[6] KNIGHT (26 Samuel[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Oct 17, 1790. He m. there Feb 4, 1816, his cousin Elizabeth Knight, bpt there Sep 8, 1793, the dau of (No. 25) George and Elizabeth (Ireson) Knight. He died Aug 27, 1823 and his widow m. (2) May 4, 1828, Ichabod Philips, his second wife.
His children by his wife, Elizabeth, all b. in Marblehead:
i. John , bpt Dec 13, 1818; m. Mar 15, 1841, Harriet Roundy
Their children: i. John Henry, b. 12 Jul 1842
ii. Samuel , b. Feb 15, 1846
ii. Benjamin Franklin, bpt Jun 18, 1820; died young
iii. Samuel , bpt Dec 3, 1820
iv. Elizabeth, bpt Mar 10, 1822; m. Jun 3, 1844, Henry B. Cloutman, son of Henry and Nancy (----) Cloutman

39. ROBERT[6] KNIGHT (26 Samuel[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Jan 18, 1801. He m. there Sep 27, 1835, Mrs. Sarah Ramsdell. He died Nov 7, 1840 and she died Dec 23, 1843, age 42 years.
Their children, both b. in Marblehead:
i. Samuel, b. Jul 10, 1837
ii. Sarah , b. Dec 11, 1838

40. GEORGE[6] KNIGHT (26 Samuel[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Jun 22, 1806. He m. there Jun 2, 1829, Emeline M. Russell. She died Jun 8, 1837, age 29 years, and he m. (2) there, Jan 30, 1839, Mary V. Proctor.

Children by first wife, Emeline, all b. in Marblehead:

i. Ruth Ann , b. Jan 25, 1830
ii. William R., b. Dec 24, 1831
iii. Emeline R., b. Jun 28, 1835
iv. George , b. Jun 4, 1837

*Children by second wife, Mary, all b. in Marblehead:

v. Samuel , b. Sep 4, 1842
vi. Frank , b. May 4, 1847

41. AZOR ORNE[6] KNIGHT (26 Samuel[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Aug 5, 1810. He m. there Nov 3, 1836, Hannah Goodwin Brown, bpt there Jun 3, 1810, the dau of Thomas and Sarah (Goodwin) Brown.

*Their children, all b. in Marblehead:

i. Robert , b. 1841; died May 16, 1842, age 9 mos.
ii. Hannah , bpt Apr 2, 1843
iii. Mary Hubbard , b. Sep 19, 1843
iv. Franklin , b. Dec 23, 1846

42. JOHN[6] KNIGHT (26 Samuel[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Feb 8, 1818. He m. there May 6, 1843, Susan Glover Broughton, b. there Dec 4, 1818, the dau of Nicholson and Debby Wait (Hooper) Broughton of Marblehead.

*Their children, both b. in Marblehead:

i. Susan Glover, b. Feb 7, 1844
ii. Emma , b. Dec 2, 1847

43. ELIZABETH[6] KNIGHT (27 Benjamin[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead in June 1790. She m. Mar 8, 1812, there, Caleb Prentiss, b. there Jan 31, 1786, the son of Joshua and Grace (----) Prentiss.

Their children (PRENTISS), all b. in Marblehead:

i. Caleb , b. Jul 5, 1812; m. Feb 15, 1835, Hannah LeCraw
ii. Elizabeth , b. Dec 13, 1813
iii. Grace Bubier, b. Dec 15, 1815; m. Mar 10, 1839, Eleazer Graves
iv. John Selman , b. Oct 6, 1817; died May 14, 1818
v. Mary Abigail, b. Sep 5, 1819; m. Mar 6, 1839, Rea Nourse
vi. Emelia Helen, b. Sep 27, 1821
vii. Henry , b. Aug 14, 1823
viii. Sally Chinn , b. Apr --, 1825
ix. Joshua , b. Jan 11, 1827
x. Benjamin Knight; b. Dec --, 1828
xi. William Knight ; b. Mar 11, 1834; died Mar 26, 1834
xii. Sarah , bpt Apr 15, 1838
xiii. Joseph Gallison; bpt. Aug 15, 1838

44. WILLIAM[6] KNIGHT (27 Benjamin[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Apr 13, 1794. He m. there Jan 19, 1817, Mary Chinn, bpt there Dec 28, 1794, the dau of Samuel and Mary (Bessom) Chinn.

Their children - next page

*NOTE: Children b. after 1850 in Marblehead families are not included.

The children of William[6] Knight, all b. in Marblehead, Mass.:

i. William, bpt Nov 28, 1819; m. Jan 27, 1842, Miriam S. Thompson
A dau. Miriam, b. Jul 2, 1842

ii. Mary Elizabeth, bpt Oct 29, 1820; m. Jan 29, 1846, John Thompson, 2nd., son of John and Sarah Thompson

iii. Hannah , b. 1824; m. Jan 27, 1848, Franklin Millett Millett, son of John and Alice (Brimblecom) Millett

45. MARY[6] KNIGHT (27 Benjamin[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Mar 17, 1799. She m. there Jun 21, 1818, William Nutting, bpt there Dec 18, 1796, the son of John and Jane (Crowninshield) Nutting.

Their children (NUTTING), all b. in Marblehead:

i. William, b. ± 1821; m. Jul 29, 1849, Mary Martin, the dau of Ebenezer and Ruth (Nicholson) Martin.

ii. Benjamin Knight, bpt Jun 17, 1838; died Oct 6, 1838

iii. Elizabeth Selman, bpt Jun 17, 1838

iv. John , bpt Jun 17, 1838

v. Mary , b. Oct --, 1826; bpt Jun 17, 1838; d. Sep 22, 1848

vi. Robert Knight, bpt Jun 17, 1838

46. DEBORAH[6] KNIGHT (27 Benjamin[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt Oct 4, 1801 in Marblehead. She m. there Jan 18, 1824, George Pierce, bpt there Aug 19, 1800, the son of George and Sarah (Homan) Pierce.

* Their children (PIERCE), all b. in Marblehead:

i. Sarah Homan , bpt Aug 5, 1832

ii. Benjamin Franklin , bpt Apr 2, 1843

iii. George , bpt Apr 2, 1843

47. FRANKLIN[6] KNIGHT (27 Benjamin[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Jul 6, 1806. He m. there Apr 1, 1827, Harriet Graves, bpt there Mar 2, 1808, the dau of Capt. Eleazer and Rebecca (----) Graves. She died Sep 30, 1827 and he m. (2) there, May 4, 1828, Ruth Bessom Graves, bpt there Apr 22, 1804, the dau of Eleazer and Sarah (Bessom) Graves. She died Jul 16, 1829 and he m. (3) Jul 28, 1831, Jane Quiner. He died Oct 24, 1839.

His only child, by second wife, Ruth, b. in Marblehead:

i. Franklin Robert, b. Dec 5, 1828; m. Apr 12, 1849, Rebecca B. Humphreys, dau of Amos and Betsey (Stacy) Humphreys

48. ARCHEBALD SELMAN[6] KNIGHT (27 Benjamin[5], William[4], Robert[3], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead Aug 21, 1808. He m. there Dec 23, 1830, Elizabeth Proctor. She died Dec 5, 1834 and he m. (2) Nov 8, 1836, Mary Proctor.

His children by first wife, Elizabeth, b. in Marblehead:

i. Archebald, died Jan 3, 1834, age 5 weeks

* His children by second wife, Mary, b. in Marblehead:

ii. Archebald, died Dec 23, 1841, age 6 months

iii. Elizabeth, bpt Sep 5, 1841

iv. Mary Abby, b. Jan 16, 1843

v. Mary Caroline, b. Sep 10, 1845

* NOTE: Children b. after 1850 in Marblehead families are not included.

49. LIONEL W.[6] KNIGHT (33 Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Farmington, N.H. Oct 14, 1797, and moved with his parents to Starksboro, Vt. ± 1807. He m. at New Haven, Vt. in 1824, Emily Rowe, b. 1803, the dau of Theophilus and Catherine (Gibson) Rowe of Addison Co., Vt. He was adm. of his father's estate in 1824. He was a farmer in Heuvelton, N.Y. He died June 9, 1851 and is bur. in the family lot in the cemetery at Starksboro, Vt. They had children of whom most of the names are unknown.

A son Daniel lived at Spencer, Iowa and later at Whittier, Cal. and had daus. Mrs. Frankie Seaman, Mrs. Pearl Patterson, and Mrs. Lillian Hiatt who lived in Whittier. Possibly more children.

A son, Lemuel Phelps Knight, b. 1826; d. 1910; m. 1854, Betsy Zaida Place, b. 1834, dau of Samuel and Clarissa (Flagg) Place of Massena, N.Y. He was a farmer in Ogle Co., Ill. and Spencer, Iowa. They had children, the order of birth unknown:

Sons: Lionel, William, Edgar, Herbert, and Frank.

Daughters:

Carrie, who m. George Smith. Had dau. Mrs. Georgia Pendleton.

Annie , who m. ----- Duble. Had dau. Mrs. Clara Jones

Lillian, who m. (1) ---- Dunning, had daus. Louise, Florence and Charlotte; m. (2) ---- Wagner, had son Bert Wagner.

Mattie, who m. George D. McDonald and lived at Glen Rock, Wyo. and had daus. Mrs. Madalin Pat Gantz, Mrs. Betty K. Pendleton and Mrs. Annie Laurie Donaher. Possibly more children.

Ida , who d. unmarried in Whittier, Cal.

Bessie Place, b. 1875, taught in Minneapolis, Minn. schools and d. 1962, unmarried, in Whittier, Cal.

Several of the above children of Lemuel Knight lived in their later years in Whittier, Cal.

50. BETSEY[6] KNIGHT (33 Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Farmington, N.H. Aug 22, 1803 and moved with her parents to Starksboro, Vt. ± 1807. She m. Feb 8, 1821, Major Daniel P. Bigelow, b. at Brandon, Vt., Mar 14, 1792, the son of Simeon and Elizabeth (Avery) Bigelow. They removed from Vt. to Barre, Orleans Co., N.Y. where he became prominent. He was well known in military circles and acquired the title of Major in the New York State militia. They died in Barre, he Mar 23, 1853 and she Apr 6, 1868.

Their children (BIGELOW), all prob. b. at Barre, N.Y:

i. Harriet Permelia, b. Dec 29, 1821; m. Mar 4, 1852, George W. Moore; lived in Medina, Mich. where she d. Apr 15, 1880.

ii. Adelia Sarah, b. July 1, 1823; m. Sep 9, 1842, Romulus S. Buckland. She d. in Paxton, Ill. May 7, 1862.

iii. Olive Diana , b. May 14, 1827; m. June 1, 1848, Roswell Atchinson.

iv. William Wallace, b. June 16, 1830; d. Mar 14, 1831

v. Seymour Jerome , b. July 5, 1832; m. in Minneapolis, Minn. Sep 1, 1857, Marion H. Coolbaugh.

vi. Betsey Louisa , b. July 30, 1835; m. Nov 20, 1855, Henry A. Hatch. Lived in Battle Creek, Mich. where she d. Feb 7, 1867.

The principal source of information for this family was the Genealogy of the Bigelow Family of America by Gilman Bigelow Howe.

51. ROBERT WORTH[6] KNIGHT (33 Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Farmington, N.H. June 1, 1806 and moved with his parents to Starksboro, Vt. ± 1807. After their deaths he went to Gaines, Orleans Co., N.Y. and m. in 1828, Cloe Wage of Saratoga Co., N.Y. She died at Gaines in Aug 1834 and he m. (2), at the home of his brother, William, in nearby Holley, N.Y., Apr 14, 1835, LOIS ROSETTE CHASE, b. Dec 2, 1815 at Bristol, Addison Co., Vt., the dau of THURSTON[8] and MARIA (SCOTT) CHASE of Bristol, Vt. (See Fam. 21 - CHASE in Sec. VI).

Soon after their marriage he, in company with his brother, William, his brother-in-law Varnum Lufkin, and their wives who were all sisters, and children, left their homes and departed for Michigan Territory. They traveled by packet on the Erie Canal to Buffalo, N.Y., then by steamer to Detroit, Mich., and then walked to Mount Clemens, Mich. near which the Lufkins settled. William Knight soon continued westward with his family to settle at Bristol, Kenosha Co., Wisconsin.

Soon after their arrival in Michigan, in the fall of 1835, Robert bought a farm in Section 15, Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich, built a log house with a shake roof and split basswood for a floor, with quilts for doors and windows, and thus began life in the new country. He sold this farm in 1839 and bought another farm of 80 acres nearby, in the adjoining Section 16, which was abutted at the south end by the road now known as the 23 Mile Road. He then acquired the 20 acres adjoining on the north in payment for clearing an equal amount of land for a neighbor. This gave him a 100 acre farm which they occupied until they removed to Richmond, Mich. in 1873. By dealings with neighbors, he acquired the land for a private road from the north end of the 80 acres, where the house was located, to Gratiot Road which was about 80 rods west. The farm was mostly virgin land that had to be cleared. The crude house was replaced by a new frame house built about 1850 which still stands in 1980 as part of a larger house.

He was an officer in the early history of Chesterfield Twp., active in the building of roads and in general improvements. He was a Whig in politics, and later a Republican. In 1873 they left the farm to be worked by their son, ALDIS, and removed to Richmond, Mich. where he died Jun 6, 1896. She died at the homestead in Chesterfield Jan 29, 1897. They are buried in the Union Cemetery located in Chesterfield Twp., on Fairchild Road north of 23 Mile Road. Their son, Thurston, and his wife are buried in the same lot.

His child, by his first wife, Cloe Wage, b. at Gaines, N.Y.:

(57) i. Charles Spencer, b. Apr 3, 1829; m. (1) Helen C. Haskin; m. (2) Maggie (Gleason) Hotchkiss

His children by his second wife, LOIS CHASE, b. in Ches. Twp.:

(58) ii. Thurston Chase , b. Jan 28, 1836; m. (1) Carrie H. Gamber; m. (2) Mary Stuart

(59) iii. Lois Ann , b. Dec 7, 1837; m. Charles D. Crittenden

(60) iv. ALDIS ROBERT, b. Feb 8, 1843; m. MARY HELEN WELLER

(61) v. Julia Maria , b. Mar 29, 1845; m. Hiram Arvada Haskin

(62) vi. Sidney Alonzo, b. Feb 2, 1847; m. (1) Emma J. Evans; m. (2) Lottie M. E. Hockey

52. WILLIAM[6] KNIGHT (33 Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Starksboro, Vt., Feb 11, 1810. He m. there (V.R.) , Jan 3, 1831, Amila Maria Chase, b. there* Mar 21, 1811, the dau of Thurston[8] and Maria (Scott) Chase. See Fam. 21 - CHASE in Sec. VI). They lived at Holley, Orleans Co., N.Y.

* b. in Bristol, Vt.

until 1835 when they removed with his brother, Robert, his bro.-in-law, Varnum Lufkin, their wives all being sisters, and children, by Erie Canal to Buffalo, N Y., by lake steamer to Detroit and then to Mt. Clemens, Mich. where his brother and bro.-in-law settled, then on to settle at Bristol, Kenosha Co., Wisc. until, before 1850, they settled at Alto, Fondulac Co., Wisc., being among the earliest settlers there, where he was a tavern keeper and where they d., he ---- , and she July 15, 1884.

Their children, some prob. b. in N.Y. and some in Wisconsin:

i. Susan E., b. ---- ; m. Mar 13, 1849, David T. McClaughey of Alto, and had ch.: Angeline B., Martha, David W., Maria, Jessie F., and Nellie V.

ii. Frank , b. ---- ;

iii. Harriet , b. ---- ; m. Aldis Rector, said to have been from Lansing, Michigan.

iv. Edward , b. ---- ;

v. Arba , b. ---- ; m. Agnes McElroy

(63) vi. Mandane Latin, b. May 1, 1840; m. Howard A. Pierce

The above information partly from the History of Fon Du Lac Co., Wisc., 1880

53. BETSEY[6] KNIGHT (34 Joseph[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. at Alton, N.H. May 1, 1796. She m. Amasa Wentworth, b. 1792, the son of Paul and Deborah (Naylor) Wentworth. They lived in Acton, Maine, and possibly later in East Cambridge, Mass. where she d. Aug 13, 1853. She is buried in her father's farm cemetery in Alton, N.H.

Their children (WENTWORTH), prob. b. in Acton, Maine:

i. Lewis , b. Apr 28, 1815; m. July 23, 1837, Ann E. Whitcomb of Stow, Mass.

ii. Edward K., b. 1817; m. 1844, Catherine Vannevar of Boston, Mass. He died Apr 28, 1850

The above information is partly from the Wentworth Genealogy, V.2:473,716

54. JOSEPH ROBERTS[6] KNIGHT (34 Joseph[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Alton, N.H. Mar 1, 1805. He m. at Boston, Mass. Dec 30, 1827, Lydia Goodhue Dexter, b. at Medford, Mass., July 30, 1809, the dau of Anson and Mary (Fisk) Dexter. They lived for a few years in Boston and then removed to East Cambridge, Mass. She died July 9, 1837 and is buried in his father's farm cemetery in Alton, N.H. He m. (2) Jan 27, 1850, Pamela Williams (Nutting) Holbrook, a widow, b. in Pepperell, Mass. Oct 16, 1814. He died Feb 10, 1870 and she died July 6, 1897.

His children by his first wife, Lydia, 3 b. in Boston, 1 b. in E. Camb.:

i. Lydia Elizabeth, b. Apr 17, 1829; d. Mar 17, 1855; m. June 9, 1850, George E. Dunn

ii. Sarah Augusta , b. Feb 19, 1831; d. Jan 23, 1852; m. July 22, 1851, Henry Cannell

iii. Josephine , b. Jan 7, 1834; d. Aug 22, 1857; m. Dec 23, 1852, George William Hopkins

iv. Emily Hanson , b. Jun 22, 1837; d. Aug 9, 1838; buried in her grandfather's farm cemetery in Alton, N.H.

His children by his second wife, Pamela, b. in East Cambridge:

v. Emma Reed , b. Oct 23, 1850; m. Jan 27, 1874, Arthur Leighton Burdakin

vi. Edward Joseph Dexter, b. Jun 18, 1856; died Mar 27, 1857

Sources of information for this family:

NEHGR, V.89, p. 291-2 and the Dexter Genealogy, p.121

SEVENTH GENERATION

55. GEORGE[7] KNIGHT (35 George[6], George[5], William[4], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead, Mass. Nov 1, 1812. He m. there Dec 26, 1837, Margaret Nutting.
* No children recorded.

56. WILLIAM MAIN[7] KNIGHT (35 George[6], George[5], William[4], etc.) was bpt in Marblehead May 31, 1818. He m. there Dec 16, 1841, Mary J. Vincent.
Their children, all b. in Marblehead:
i. Mary Susan , b. Oct 5, 1842
ii. Hannah , b. Oct 21, 1846
iii. John Nutting (twin), b. Nov 17, 1848
* iv. William (twin), b. Nov 17, 1848

57. CHARLES SPENCER[7] KNIGHT (51 Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. at Gaines (or Albion), Orleans Co., N.Y. Apr 3, 1829 and removed to Michigan in 1835 with his father and step-mother. He m. May 4, 1859, Helen Cerinda Haskin, b. Aug 26, 1840, the dau of Hiram and Mary (Welts) Haskin of Macomb Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. He was a farmer in Chesterfield Twp., until 1865 when he removed to Richmond, Mich. and entered the merchandising business. His wife died there Nov 17, 1866 and he m. (2), there, May 7, 1868, Mrs. Maggie (Gleason) Hotchkiss, widow of William Hotchkiss. She died Oct 2, 1873. He was a merchant in White Lake, Oakland Co., Mich. for about two years and he m. (3) there, Feb 18, 1875, Abbie Jane Crittenden, b. Nov. 17, 1836, the dau. of Levi Crittenden, an early settler there from Massachusetts.

He returned to Richmond and was a prominent business man there for several years until his retirement in 1899. He was engaged with various partners in a general store, stave mill and in the butter and egg business, and finally engaging in business by himself. He was a deacon of the Congregational Church and Superintendant in the Sabbath School. He died there Aug 3, 1912 and his widow died Jul 5, 1922. They are buried in the Richmond Cemetery.

His children by his first wife, Helen, b. in Macomb Twp.:
(64) i. Mary Eva, b. Jul 29, 1862; m. (1) Joseph Bockstanz
m. (2) Henry Bockstanz

His children by his second wife, Maggie, b. in Richmond, Mich.:
ii. Addie L. , b. Feb 27, 1869; died Apr 13, 1871
iii. Gleason C., b. Sep 22, 1873; died Nov 12, 1873

58. THURSTON CHASE[7] KNIGHT (51 Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. Jan 28, 1836. He m. at New Baltimore, Mich., Sep 24, 1863, Carrie H. Gamber, b. ± 1843, the dau of William and Elizabeth Gamber of Macomb Twp. She died before 1873 and he m. (2), at Richmond, Mich., Jun 12, 1873, Mary E. Stuart. He was a merchant in Richmond, Mich. He died at Lenox, Mich., of consumption, Jun 13, 1875.

He had one child, by his first wife, Carrie, b. in Chesterfield Twp.:
i. Jennie L., b. July 30, 1864; m. Feb 26, 1890, John C. Keeler, son of Alonzo Keeler of Richmond. She died Aug 3. 1895 in Richmond. No children.

* NOTE: Children b. in Marblehead after 1850 are not included.

59. LOIS ANN[7] KNIGHT (51 Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was born in Chesterfield Twp. Dec 7, 1857. She m. May 1855, Charles D. Crittenden, b. at West Junius, Seneca Co., N.Y. Apr 10, 1827, the son of John and Phoebe (Goodrich) Crittenden who were pioneer settlers in the Twp. in 1831. He was a successful farmer and owned several farms. He engaged in lumbering near St. Charles, Mich. in Saginaw Co. in the 1870's, was Supt. of the Poor in Macomb Co. A man of worth and integrity. They lived on a farm in Chesterfield Twp. until 1873 when they moved to Mt. Clemens, Mich. where they died, she Sept 30 1893 and he March 26, 1895.

Their children (CRITTENDEN), all b. in Chesterfield, Twp.:

(65) i. Charles Thurston, b. Jan 7, 1857; m. Mar 27, 1878, Elizabeth Maria Arnold.

(66) ii. Frank Erwin, b. Aug 29, 1859; m. (1) Apr 27, 1880, Martha Witherell Gallup; (2) Jan 12, 1892, Theodosia King.

(67) iii. Nettie Phoebe, b. Mar 26, 1861; m. Jan 5, 1881, Charles Henry Hutchins.

60. ALDIS ROBERT[7] KNIGHT (51 Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. at the pioneer homestead in Chesterfield Twp. Feb 8, 1843. He enlisted May 6, 1863 in Co. L, 7th Michigan Cavalry Regt., mustered in June 11, rendezvous at Grand Rapids until June 13, then went to Wash. D.C. where he was fitted out with horse and arms. The next morning he went to Hagerstown, Md. and was put in charge of lead horses in the rear. A Lieut. near him was hit with a shell. Next day he went to Culpepper Court House, Va. where a skirmish took place, which was the hardest fighting he saw while in the war. Did picket duty during the summer, also during winter on the Rapidan River in Va. In the winter a comrade challenged him to a horse race during which his horse stumbled throwing him over it's head, causing an injury from which he never fully recovered, and caused him to be assigned limited duties, such as guard duty. He was a corporal. In the spring of 1864 his regt. went to City Point and from there he went back to Wash., D.C. where he was hospitalized, and reduced to Pvt. on July 1, 1864. After the hosp. he was assigned to the dismounted camp and detailed to the hay train and did this until about Nov. 1864 when they broke camp and went to Pleasant Valley, Md. where he did team work and stayed until the end of the war.

After Lee's surrender, he went back to Wash., D.C. and rejoined his Regt. and was in the Grand Review on May 23, 1865. After this, his Regt., under the command of Gen. George A. Custer, went by rail to Parkersburg, W. Va., then by boat to St. Louis, Mo. where he was sick of the ague on arrival and hospitalized. He was unfit to continue with his Regt. and received a Cert. of Disability for Discharge, and discharged, at St. Louis July 14, 1865 and he returned home. His Regt., redesignated as the 7th U.S. Cavalry, continued westward and was later massacred by Indians at the Battle of the Little Bighorn in Montana on June 25, 1876.

He m. Feb 12, 1867, MARY HELEN WELLER, b. Mar. 8, 1842 in Chesterfield Twp., the dau of ELISHA[3] and MARIA (VANATTA) WELLER who settled in the Twp. in 1831 (See Fam. 71 - WELLER in Section VII). They lived until 1870 with his parents on the Knight homestead where two sons were born. Late in 1870 they removed to the home of her parents on the Weller homestead where they lived until 1873, and where their last two sons were born. In late 1873 his parents moved to Richmond, Mich. and he moved with his family back to the Knight homestead where he farmed until about 1898 when they moved to Mt. Clemens, Mich. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and they were members of the Presbyterian Church.

He was Civil War pensioner No. 379,928. He was struck by an auto and killed while walking home from a G.A.R. meeting Dec 8, 1920. She died May 20, 1932. They both d. in Mt. Clemens and are bur. there in Clinton Grove Cemetery, lot J-71.

Their children, all b. in Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich.:

(68) i. Robert Elisha, b. Nov. 29, 1867; m. Feb 23, 1898, Ruby Whiting

(69) ii. Frank Aldis , b. Nov. 16, 1868; m. Nov 16, 1893, Della Green

(70) iii. Charles Walter, b. Apr 13, 1871; m. May 15, 1906, Mira Jennie Face.

iv. Burton Eugene, b. May 9, 1873; m. Aug 15, 1901. Grace Victoria John, b. in Ches. Twp. Jan 26, 1878, dau. of Fabian and Matilda (Meldrum) John. He was a carpenter. They lived and d. in Detroit, Mich., she Aug 19, 1946 and he Oct 10, 1956. No children. They are bur. in St. Peters Cemetery, Mt. Clemens, Mich.

61. JULIA MARIA[7] KNIGHT (51 Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Chesterfield Twp. Mar 29, 1845. She m. at New Haven, Mich. Feb 9, 1865, Hiram Arvada Haskin, b. Mar 29, 1846, son of Hiram and Mary (Welts) Haskin of Macomb Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. They lived in Macomb Twp. where she d. of TB Mar 5, 1875. He m. (2) Sarah J. Hate. He d. July 12, 1884.

Their child, b. in Macomb Twp." (HASKIN)

i. Nellie Haskin, b. June 20, 1872. After her mother d. she lived with her Knight grandparents in Richmond, Mich. where she d., unmarried, Nov 1, 1897.

62. SIDNEY ALONZO[7] KNIGHT (51 Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. in Chesterfield Twp. Feb 2, 1847. He m. (1) at New Baltimore, Mich. Apr 5, 1870, Emma Jane Evans, b. at Clearfield, Pa. Sep 21, 1849, dau of Samuel and Hester Evans. She d. at N.B. Aug 10, 1883 and he m. (2) there, May 7, 1887, Lottie M. E. Hockey who d. there June 1, 1888.

He was a well known merchant in New Baltimore and was Twp. treas. of Chesterfield Twp. for many years. He d. there Aug 16, 1918, and is bur. there in Oakwood Cemetery.

Children by his first wife, Emma, b. in New Baltimore:

i. Sidney S. , b. Feb 1871; d. Aug 23, 1872

ii. Ella Pearl , b. Oct 31, 1872; m. Robert A. Heath, son of D. Milo and Elizabeth (Donahue) Heath. He was a well known merchant in N.B. They both d. there, he June 16, 1926, she May 29, 1951. No children.

(71) iii. Julia M. , b. Sep 8, 1874; m. Feb 20, 1898, Percy C. Heath

His child by his second wife, Lottie, b. in N.B.:

iv. Lottie , b. May 20, 1888. Her mother d. a few days after her birth and she lived with her uncle and aunt, the Aldis Knight's, in Chest. Twp. and later in Mt. Clemens where she d. May 17, 1903 of spinal meningitis.

63. MANDANE LATIN[7] KNIGHT (52 William[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. at Bristol, Kenosha Co., Wisc. May 1, 1840. She m. at Alto, Fond du Lac Co., Wisc. Sep 7, 1858, Howard Amza Pierce, b. in Maine Aug 16, 1832, son of Abner and Abigail (Walton) Pierce, and removed to Wisc. from Livermore Falls, Me.

They lived first at Alto, were at Lovelocks, Cal. in Apr. 1861, at Austin, Nev. in Oct. 1863, then returned eastward to Sac Co., Ia. in the fall of 1866. In their later years they removed by houseboat, which he

is said to have built himself, to Bayou Lacombe (now Lacombe), La. where he d. Dec 31, 1908 and she d. Oct 31, 1903.

Their children (PIERCE), b. as shown:

i. William, b. May 11, 1859 at Alto, Wisc., d. Sep 1, 1871 in Douglas, Sac Co., Ia. from kick by a horse.

(72) ii. Eleanor Luce, b. Apr 29, 1861 at Lovelocks, Cal.; m. Sep 29, 1881, Herbert Clarence Gordon.

iii. Marian Nevada, b. Oct 10, 1863 at Austin, Nev.; d. in Des Moines, Ia. Mar 17, 1947; m. at Sac City, Ia., Sep 5, 1884, Henry W. Rogers.

iv. Thomas Star King, b. Apr 7, 1867 at Douglas, Sac Co., Ia.; d. at Glendive, Montana, Nov 24, 1936; m. at Sac City, Ia., Sep 9, 1886, Mary Belle Ferguson.

v. Edward David, b. Jan 16, 1870 at Douglas, Ia.; d. in Des Moines, Ia. June 5, 1942; m. at Sac City June 30, 1890, Grace G. Crompton.

(73) vi. Mandane Angeline, b. Dec 7, 1871 at Douglas, Ia.; m. June 19, 1900, James Martin Barringer.

vii. Peter Cooper, b. Aug 31, 1876 at Farmingdale, Sac Co., Ia.; d. there Nov 30, 1876

viii. Bertha Maria, b. Oct 16, 1877 at Farmingdale; living in Cal. in 1962; m. at Covington, La., Jan 21, 1902, John Alexander Todd.

ix. Charles Carroll, b. Dec 30, 1879 at Farmingdale; d. there Aug 6, 1885.

Information for this family was furnished in 1962 by Mr. James P. Barringer of Ponchatoula, Louisiana, a descendant of Mandane Angeline Pierce and James M. Barringer, above.

EIGHTH GENERATION

64. MARY EVA[8] KNIGHT (57 Charles[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. at her grandfather's house in Macomb Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. July 29, 1862. She m. (1) Apr 6, 1882, Joseph Bockstanz of Wales Center N.Y., a locomotive engineer. They lived in Richmond, Mich. and he d. there of typhoid-pneumonia May 29, 1887. She m. (2) in Detroit, Mich. in 1912, his brother, Henry Bockstanz. They lived in Detroit and she d. there Jan 31, 1940.

Her children (BOCKSTANZ) by her 1st marr., both b. in Richmond:

i. Clarence Knight, b. Feb 9, 1883; m. Sep 7, 1909 at Armada, Mich. Myrta May Randall, b. Nov 23, 1883, dau. of Edward and Marietta (Goodar) Randall of Richmond Twp. As young men, he and his bro. Sidney established in Detroit a successful wholesale janitor's supply business later incorporated as Bockstanz Bros. Company. In the 1930's he moved with his family to St. Petersburg, Fla. where he d. July 14, 1947. Their children b. at Detroit:
   (1) Virginia, b. Aug 27, 1914
   (2) Charles Randall, b. Dec 5, 1917; d. Sep 28, 1918
   (3) Mildred Erna, b. May 23, 1920; m. May 6, 1943, William K. Check, son of Frank M. and Helen R. Check of Stratford, Conn.
   (4) Stanley Goodar, b. Nov 27, 1923; m. May 4, 1945, Oleta Faye Pinkston of McLean, Tex., dau of John F. and Mary G. Pinkston.
   (5) Clarence Keith, b. May 14, 1926

ii. Sidney Joseph, b. Aug 16, 1887; m. at Detroit Sep 14, 1915, Vyrene Elizabeth Goschenhofer, dau. of John and Vyrene Goschenhofer of Detroit. They lived in Grosse Pointe, Mich. He was President of Bockstanz Bros. Company of which he, with his bro. Clarence, was a founder. He d. in 1966. Their children, b. at Detroit:
   (1) John Neville, b. Aug 9, 1919; m. Oct 3, 1942, Barbara Lee Puckett of Wichita, Kans. Served in World War II.
   (2) Bruce Knight, b. June 2, 1922; m. Oct 4, 1947, Lois Marian Westcott, dau. of Brayton Williams Westcott of Detroit.
   (3) Ruth Evelyn, b. Sep 18, 1927; m. May 20, 1950, Bernard Edward Bloome, b. May 2, 1929, son of Emil Joseph and Josephine M. Bloome of Detroit. He was serving in the U.S. Air Force in 1952.

The above record of the BOCKSTANZ families was compiled in 1952 by Miss. Rebecca L. Crittenden, dau. of No. 66, Frank Erwin[8] Crittenden.

65. CHARLES THURSTON[8] CRITTENDEN (59 Lois[7] Knight, Robert[6], Edward[5], etc.) was b. in Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. Jan 7, 1857. He m. Mar 27, 1878, Elizabeth Maria Arnold who was b. Sep 7, 1852. They lived on the farm on which his father had lived, and built a brick house, adjoining the old Crittenden homestead. Here all of their children were born. She d. there Aug 15, 1913. He d. at Detroit, at the home of his dau. Bessie, May 28, 1919. His wife Elizabeth was dau. of Samuel and Ellen M. (Marsh) Arnold of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Their children (CRITTENDEN), all b. in Chest. Twp.:

i. Bessie Lois, b. Mar 5, 1879; m. Jun 28, 1898, John Cunningham. They lived first in Chest. Twp. where their children were b., then moved into Detroit where he d. about 1932. Their children (CUNNINGHAM), all b. in Chest. Twp.:
(1) Don Dexter, b. Apr 17, 1899; m. Mary E. Galster, lived in Detroit.
(2) Kenneth Morris, b. Sep 14, 1900; m. Nellie Caszette, lived in Detroit.
(3) John Angus, b. Aug 22, 1902; m. Oct 6, 1923, Hazel Williams; lived in Detroit.
(4) Thurston Charles, b. Mar 11, 1904; d. Jan 18, 1905.

ii. Nellie May, b. Jun 18, 1881; m. Jun 26, 1906, John G.T. Berry. They lived in Detroit and Berkley, Mich. Their children (BERRY), b. in Detroit:
(1) Richard, b. Dec 26, 1908; m. Sep 9, 1931, Elberta M. Westerhelwig. They lived in Houston, Texas.

iii. Carlton Marsh, b. Aug 4, 1883; m. Ethel Allor, lived in Los Angeles, Cal. No record of children.

iv. Don Clyde, b. Apr 17, 1886; d. Jan 23, 1904.

v. Ray Thurston, b. Dec 23, 1888; m. Sep 23, 1913, Ethel White. Lived in Detroit and Southgate, Cal. Their ch., b. Detroit:
(1) Ray Thurston, Jr., b. July 14, 1916

vi. Max Charles, b. Oct 18, 1898; m. Detroit, Sep 30, 1922, Jean Blickman. Children: Sheldon, Jerry, Robert, possibly more. Lived in Detroit.

vii. Lila Nettie, b. Aug 5, 1900; m. Ernest W. Dierck; lived in Detroit; no record of children.

66. FRANK ERWIN[8] CRITTENDEN (59 Lois[7] Knight, Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], etc.) was b. in Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. Aug 29, 1859. He m. (1) Apr 27, 1880, Martha Witherell Gallup, b. in Mt. Clemens, Mich., 1850, dau of Edward Clark Gallup and Elizabeth (Clemens) Hawkins. She was the dau of Christian Clemens, the founder of Mt. Clemens, and widow of Sidney D. Hawkins of Detroit. She d. Apr 30, 1887 and he m. (2) at New Baltimore, Mich., Jan 12, 1892, Theodosia King, b. at Memphis, Mich. Mar 23, 1860, dau of Rev. Henry and Jane (Fulmer) King of Owosso, Mich.

Except for brief intervals after his marriage, he lived on the old Crittenden homestead of his grandfather in Chesterfield.

His 2nd wife d. at Mt. Clemens Apr 4, 1946 and he d. Nov 5, 1943.

His children (CRITTENDEN) by his 1st wife Martha, b. in Chest. Twp.:

i. and ii. Twins, Charles Edward and Ann Elizabeth, b. 1881; lived one day.

* iii. Rebecca Louisa, b. Feb 16, 1883; d. unmarried, Mt. Clemens, 1962.

iv. Edward Gallup, b. Sep 26, 1884; m. at Berwyn, Ill. Sep 9, 1912, Olivia Aten, b. at Owosso, Mich. Feb 25, 1893, dau of William and Adeline (King) Aten. She d. at Detroit July 21, 1940. Their children, b. in Detroit:
(1) Roy Edward, b. Dec 17, 1913; m. Apr 10, 1937, Phyllis Papworth, b. Pontiac, Mich. Oct 28, 1915, dau of Richard J. and Louisa (Brett) Papworth. She d. Detroit, Sep 5, 1951.

v. Thomas Charles, b. Apr 20, 1887; d. Oct 9, 1887.

His child (CRITTENDEN) by his second wife Theodosia, b. in Chest. Twp.:

vi. Phoebe Jeannette, b. Aug 14, 1898; living unmarried in Towson, Md. in 1952

* See next page.

67. NETTIE PHOEBE[8] CRITTENDEN (59 Lois[7] Knight, Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], etc.) was b. in Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. Mar 26, 1861. She m. at Mt. Clemens, Jan 5, 1881, Charles Henry Hutchins, b. at Lisbon, N.H., 1857. son of Carleton B. and Nancy (Merrill) Hutchins. She d. in Detroit in Nov, 1888 and he, after a 2nd and 3rd wife, also d. there Aug 26, 1899.

He was a lawyer in Owosso, Mich., Sec'y-Treas. Hutchins Freight Car Roofing Co. and Hutchins Refrigerator Car Co., Detroit, Mich.

Their children (HUTCHINS):

i. Charles Carleton, b. Oct 2, 1881 at Owosso; d. at Phoenix, Ariz. Feb 26, 1900, age 18.

ii. Lee Fleming, b. May 9, 1887 at Detroit; d. Dec 27, 1888

* Miss Rebecca Louisa Crittenden, dau. of Frank Erwin[8] Crittenden, was a librarian in the Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library. The CRITTENDEN records for No. 65, CHARLES THURSTON[8], No. 66, FRANK ERWIN[8], and No. 67, NETTIE PHOEBE[8], above, are from her records dated February 2, 1952. For additional Crittenden record, see pages 146-147, Past and Present of Macomb County, Michigan, by Robert F. Eldredge, 1905.

68. ROBERT ELISHA[8] KNIGHT (60 Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. on the pioneer Knight homestead in Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. Nov 29, 1867. He m. at New Baltimore, Mich. Feb 23, 1898, RUBY WHITING, b. in Ray Twp., same Co., Feb 22, 1875, dau of GEORGE C. and JANE (ELLIOTT) WHITING (See Fam. 76 - WHITING in Section VIII).

They farmed the homestead farm from 1898 until they moved to a farm on North Ave., near Mt. Clemens, Mich. in 1924, then to a farm in Ray Twp. in 1937 until retirement in Dec 1939 when they moved to Mt. Clemens. He was a Director of the New Haven Farmer's Elevator Co. for several years and they were active in farmer's social clubs. They were members of the First Presbyterian Church in Mt. Clemens. They were blessed with long lives and celebrated their 50th and 60th wedding anniversaries.

They both d. in Mt. Clemens, she May 19, 1958 and he Dec 6, 1970 at the age of 103 yrs., 7 days. They are bur. in Clinton Grove Cem. there, in lot G-118.

Their children, all b. at the Knight homestead in Chest. Twp.:

(74) i. Neil Robert, b. Jan 25, 1899; m. Sep 10, 1935, Ella Margaret Dudd

(75) ii. Walter Aldis, b. Apr 10, 1900; m. (1) at Mt. Clemens, June 18, 1921, Mary F. Briggs. Divorced. m. (2) Matilda Sviatko

iii. Harold George, b. Oct 10, 1901; d. in Lake Seminole Hosp., Seminole, Pinellas Co., Fla. Apr 5, 1979 of Coronary Artery disease. He m. at Pontiac, Mich. Jan 6, 1947, Doris E. Cheal. They were divorced and had no children. He worked variously until 1933, worked on father's farm until 1939, worked for General Motors Corp, Truck Div., as an assemblyman from Oct. 1, 1940 until retirement Sep 30, 1965

(76) iv. Ralph Elliott, b. Dec 1, 1902; m. Nov 13, 1941, Laura Louise Sisson.

v. Robert Whiting, b. Nov 3, 1904; living unm. in Mt. Clemens, Mich. in 1983. AUTHOR OF THIS GENEALOGY. He worked for General Motors Corp., GMC Truck & Coach Div., from Dec. 6, 1928 until retirement May 31, 1967 as accountant, auditor, office manager. He served in U.S. Army in World War II, ASN - 36175175. Inducted Mar 10, 1942 at Ft. Custer, Mich., discharged at Ft. Sheridan, Ill , Sep 23, 1945. Overseas service: Mar 1943 - June 1944, at Oran, Algeria; June 1944 - Sep 1945, at Naples and Leghorn, Italy. No combat service.

He was a Technical Sgt., Personnel Sgt-Major, Hq. Det., 249th Ordnance Battalion. (See page 288)

vi. Edgar , b. & d. Jan 5, 1907
vii. Martha, b. & d. Jan 23, 1912

69. FRANK ALDIS[8] KNIGHT (60 Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. on the pioneer Knight homestead in Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. Nov 16, 1868. He m. at Fairmont, N.D., Nov 16, 1893, Della Green, b. July 26, 1869 at Lenox, Mich., the dau. of William H. and Harriet (Fuller) Green. About 1898 they returned to Mt. Clemens, Mich. and soon after to Detroit where he was a carpenter and building contractor until his retirement. They were devoted members of the Methodist church.

She d. in Detroit July 12, 1942. He lived his later years with his dau. in Mt. Clemens and d. there Jan 20, 1965 at age of 96 yrs. and 2 mos.

Their children, both b. at Fairmont, N.D.:

i. Irving Luther, b. Aug 20, 1895; d. Sep 6, 1895
(77) ii. Harriet Helen, b. Sep 7, 1896; m. Nov 16, 1917, Truman S. Hastings.

70. CHARLES WALTER[8] KNIGHT (60 Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], etc.), known as C. WALTER KNIGHT, was b. on the pioneer Weller homestead in Chest. Twp., Apr 13, 1871. He m. at Belding, Mich. May 15, 1906, Mira Jennie Face, b. Dec 18, 1876, dau of William J. and Almira (Hoyt) Face of Orleans, Mich.

They lived on a farm near Belding until 1910 when he was appointed a city mail carrier in Belding and he continued in that service until he retired May 1, 1936. He organized and was Pres. of the Belding Lawn and Garden Club, Sec'y of the Board of Commerce, Sec'y and Treas. of the Baptist Brotherhood and was a deacon in the Baptist Church.

She d. Mar 8, 1953 in Belding. He lived his later years with his dau. Helen in Wheaton, Ill. and d. there Jan 8, 1965, aged 93 yrs, 8 mo,26 da. They were buried at Orleans, Mich.

Their children, all b. in Belding, Mich.:

(78) i. Helen Mary , b. Apr 26, 1907; m. Oct 4, 1936, Elvon C. Lloyd,Jr.
(79) ii. Eunice Mira, b. Mar 19, 1909; m. Apr 12, 1936,Harry M. McFadden
(80) iii. Bruce Edgar, b. Aug 25, 1911; m. Nov. 21, 1941, Valborg Bruland
iv. Jean Lois , b. Dec 15, 1912; living unm. 1983,Spring Valley, Cal.

71. JULIA M.[8] KNIGHT (62 Sidney[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], Robert[3,2,1]) was b. at New Baltimore, Mich. Sep 7, 1874. She m. Feb 20, 1898, Percy C. Heath, son of D. Milo and Elizabeth (Donahue) Heath of New Baltimore. They lived in Detroit, at Jeddo, Mich. until 1924 when they moved to the Knight homestead in Chest. Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. Their deaths unknown.

Their children (HEATH), places and order of birth unknown:

Loraine, b. Feb 8, 1899; m. Elton Burke. Were living in retirement in Boynton Beach, Fla. in 1979.
Sidney; Laten, d. young; Jack, d. young; Donald; Evans; Bruce;
Edwin, b. Aug 10, 1912; d. at age 20.
Catherine (or Kathryn), b. Nov 20, 1915; m. ----- Smith; living in East Jordan, Mich.
Billy, d. young.

72. ELEANOR LUCE[8] PIERCE (63 Mandane[7] Knight, William[6], Edward[5], Joshua[4], etc.) was b. at Lovelocks, Butte County, Cal. Apr 29, 1861, removed with her parents to Sac Co., Iowa in the fall of 1866 and m. there, Sep 29, 1881, Herbert Clarence Gordon, b. at Gilboa, Schoharie Co., N.Y. Jul 26, 1858, the son of Seth Edward and Anna (Freese) Gordon who had moved to Sac Co. in 1866.

They lived in Sac City for eight years, then moved to Newell, Ia. in 1889 where he entered the employ of the Newell Mirror, learned the printer's trade and, by purchase, became sole owner and editor of the Mirror in 1902. He devoted much time to public service. They were member of the Congregational church.

She d. at Newell Oct 11, 1900 and he d. at Storm Lake, Ia. Jan 23, 1921.

Their children (GORDON), the 1st two b. in Sac City, the others in Newell:

i. Grace M. , b. Jun 12, 1884; d. 1969, Emmetsburg, Ia.; m. at Newell, Nov 12, 1907, Earl Clarence King

ii. Seth Edward, b. Jan 31, 1886; d. Jul 26, 1886

iii. Daisy Anna, b. Apr 23, 1890; d. at Ft. Dodge, Ia., Jul 2, 1914; m. Sep 14, 1907, C. L. Barnard

iv. Neva Herbert, b. Oct 18, 1897; d. at Storm Lake, Ia. Apr 13, 1955; m. at Newell, Dec 29, 1920, Bert A. Wells, son of Mr. and Mrs. Alfred A. Wells of Marathon, Ia.

The record for this family was furnished in 1977 by Mrs. Carole (Christensen) Crestodina of Glenview, Ill., granddaughter of Neva Herbert Gordon and Bert A. Wells.

73. MANDANE ANGELINE[8] PIERCE (63 Mandane[7] Knight, William[6], Edward[5], etc.) was b. at Douglas, Ia. Dec 7, 1871. She m. at Covington, Louisiana, Jun 19, 1900, James Martin Barringer. She d. at Slidell, La. Jul 9, 1960.

Their children (BARRINGER), all b. at Lacombe, La.:

i. James Pierce, b. Nov 1, 1901; m. Dec 31, 1931, Laura Mildred Fortenberry, b. Aug 26, 1910, dau of Ily Norris and Sarah Geneva (Pierce) Fortenberry. Their children:
(1) James Merwyn, b. in Hammond, La. Apr 6, 1938
(2) Brian Norris, b. in Ponchatoula, La. May 17, 1943

iii. Eleanor Nevada, b. Aug 12, 1907; m. (1) Hammond, La. Mar 5, 1923, Daniel Wells Todd; m. (2) Moss Point, Miss. Jul 12, 1941, Gaston Antoine de la Bretonne of Abita Springs, La.
Her children (TODD) by 1st marr., b. in Lacombe, La.:
(1)Eleanor Bertha, B. Aug 5, 1924; m. Mar 5, 1944, Harold Richey Burroughs, b. Ocella, Ga. Aug 30, 1923.
(2) Inez Jean, b. Jan 1, 1927; m. Apr 11, 1945, Carl Osborn Hebert, b. Ponchatoula, La. May 11, 1922.

Note: ii hereunder should have preceded iii above.

ii. William Pierce, b. Nov 11, 1904; m. at Oaklawn, La. Mar 23, 1930, Muriel Lucille King, dau of Henry and Hester (Warner) King of Ponchatoula, La., later Hammond, La. Their children, order of birth and other data not given:
Harold Ralph; Jerome Edward; William Howard; Allen Pierce; Donald Ray; Thomas; Muriel; Robert; James Calvin; Wayne; Dennis; Rita; Arlen.

iv. Howard Pierce, b. Sep 20, 1910; d. at New Orleans, La. Oct 22, 1912.

The above BARRINGER family data compiled by Mr. James Pierce Barringer of Ponchatoula, La. under date of May 31, 1962.

NINTH GENERATION

74. NEIL ROBERT[9] KNIGHT (68 Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], etc.) was b. on the pioneer Knight homestead in Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich., Jan. 25, 1899; m. in Pt. Huron, Mich. Sep. 10, 1935, Ella Margaret Dudd, b. there Dec. 27, 1905, dau. of Fred and Minnie (Hoffman) Dudd. They took up residence in Grosse Pointe, Mich.

He was an electrical worker for Detroit Edison Co. for over 38 years until his retirement Jan. 31, 1964. He is a member of the Masonic Order to Knights Templar, and is active in the Grosse Pointe Memorial Church and in the Grosse Pointe Senior Men's Club.

She d. in Detroit May 15, 1980 and is bur. in Lakeside Cem. Pt. Huron. He removed from Grosse Pointe to Fraser, Mich. in 1983 where he is living in 1984 . (Died there Oct. 17, 1986. Bur. Lakeside Cem. Pt Huron)

Their children, b. in Grosse Pointe:

(81) i. Margaret Jeanne, b. May 4, 1937; m. Sep 23, 1967, James D. Husted

ii. Russell Neil, b. Jan 2, 1941; m. at Warren, Mich. June 3, 1978, Susan Janice Rydel, b. at Detroit, Mich. Sep 6, 1949, dau. of Henry and Josephine (Matuzik) Rydel of Warren, Mich. They are living in Detroit in 1984. No issue.

75. WALTER ALDIS[9] KNIGHT (68 Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], etc.) was b. on the pioneer Knight homestead in Chest. Twp., Mac. Co., Mich. Apr. 10, 1900; m. in Mt. Clemens, Mich. June 18, 1921, Mary F. Briggs, b. there Nov. 1, 1900, the dau. of George Burt and Dora (Bly) Briggs. They were divorced and she m. (2) in Detroit, Dec. 19, 1942, James H. Patterson who d. at Harrison Ark., Sep. 16, 1966. She survives and is living in Bastrop, Texas in 1984. (She d. in Bastrop Dec. 25, 1986)

He m. (2) at Fort Wayne, Ind. July 11, 1932, Matilda Sviatko, b. at Scranton, Pa., Sep. 24, 1900, the dau. of Joseph and Maria Sviatko who immigrated from Hungary in the late 1800's. They were divorced.

He was a master carpenter and supervisor. He enl. in the U.S. Navy, C.B. Div., May 5, 1942 as Carpenter's Mate 1st Cl. and retained that rating until his Disch. at the end of World War II. He served in U.S. bases in Argentia, Newfoundland, and in Hawaii. His Service No. 622 81 05, Hon. Discharge Aug. 14, 1945, No. C-566475.

He lived in Mt. Clemens, Mich. and Detroit, Mich. He d. in Charlevoix, Mich. of lung cancer Aug. 12, 1974 and is bur. in Glen Eden Cem. in Livonia, Mich. His 2nd wife , Matilda, who lived with her dau., Gail, in Houston, Texas, died there Dec. 11, 1984

His children, all b. in Detroit:

By his first wife, Mary F. Briggs:

(82) i. James Walter, b. Apr 10, 1926; m. May 11, 1946, Mary Gloria Forster.

By his second wife, Matilda Sviatko:

(83) ii. Barbara Ellen, b. Sep 3, 1934; m. Mar 19, 1955, William Dunn

(84) iii. Gail Carolyn, b. Dec 15, 1937; m. Oct 10, 1961, Tom Hundley,Jr.

76. RALPH ELLIOTT[9] KNIGHT (68 Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], etc.) was b. on the pioneer Knight homestead in Chest. Twp., Mac. Co., Mich. Dec. 1, 1902; m. in Detroit, Mich. Nov. 12, 1941, Laura Louise Sisson, b. in Horse Creek, Butte Co., South Dakota, Aug. 27, 1912, the dau. of William Roy and Clara Sophia (Porter) Sisson.

He was a self-employed carpenter. They lived in Detroit until about 1945 when they moved to Bay City, Mich. where he d. Mar. 11, 1956. He is bur in Clinton Grove Cem., Mt. Clemens, Mich., lot G-118. His widow m. (2) at Bay City, Oct. 6, 1960, Frederick John Schumacher and they are living there in 1984. She is on the Board of Deacons in her church.

Ralph and Laura had three children:

(85) i. Richard Robert, b. at Mt. Clemens, Mich. Oct 13, 1942; m. Aug 29, 1964, Sarah Elizabeth Spacie.

(86) ii. Merle Sisson, b. at Detroit Feb 27, 1944; m. Aug 24, 1968, Linda Lucille Chrisp.

(87) iii. Nadine Louise, b. at Bay City Sep 21, 1952; m. June 12, 1976, Patrick L. Reagan. Divorced.

77. HARRIETT HELEN[9] KNIGHT (69 Frank[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], etc.) was b. at Fairmount, North Dakota, Sep. 7, 1896; m. at Detroit, Mich., Nov. 16, 1917, Truman Stevens Hastings, b. Aug. 12, 1892, the son of Eurotus and Mary (Stevens) Hastings of Columbiaville, Mich.

He was a carpenter. They lived for a time on a farm near Dryden, Mich., then moved to Mt. Clemens, Mich. where he took employment as a civilian worker, carpenter, at Selfridge Air Force Base, and continued there until he retired in 1962.

They both d. at Mt. Clemens, she June 21, 1977 and he June 11, 1978. Burial in Cadillac Memorial Gardens East.

Their children (HASTINGS)

i. Richard Truman, b. June 30, 1918; d. Nov 28, 1927.

(88) ii. Janice , b. Dec 15, 1919; m, Knowlton J. Caplan

(89) iii. Theodore Irving, b. Sep 4, 1922; m. Vernadine Shirley Stewart

(90) iv. Barbara Elizabeth, b. Aug 17, 1928; m. Donald Semrau

78. HELEN MARY[9] KNIGHT (70 C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], etc.) was b. on a farm near Belding, Ionia Co., Mich. Apr. 26, 1907 and moved with her parents to Belding in 1910. She m. at Belding, Oct. 4, 1936, Elvon C. Lloyd, Jr., b. in Belding Oct. 26, 1907, the son of Elvon C. and Carria (Thompson) Lloyd of Belding.

He was an executive with Sears, Roebuck & Co., Chicago, and lived in various places until they settled in Wheaton, Ill., where they lived until he retired in 1962 when they removed to Boca Raton, Fla. where they have been very active in Bibletown Community Church activities.

He d. in Boca Raton Nov. 11, 1983 and is bur. in Boca Raton Cemetery. She is living in Boca Raton in 1984.

Their children (LLOYD):

(91) i. Elvon C. Lloyd III, b. in Merrill, Wisc., July 7, 1938; m. Apr 24, 1965, June Ann Cunningham.

(92) ii. Carol Suzanne Lloyd, b. in Flushing, N.Y., Jan 27, 1942; m. Aug 15, 1964, John Allen Nelson.

79. EUNICE MIRA[9] KNIGHT (70 C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], etc.) was b. on a farm near Belding, Ionia Co., Mich. Mar. 19, 1909 and moved with her parents to Belding in 1910. She attended Ionia Co. Normal for one year and taught in Ionia Co. rural schools for two years, then to Anthony Wayne Business College in Fort Wayne, Ind., grad. in 1932.

She m. in Belding, Mich. Apr. 12, 1936, Harry Myles McFadden, b. in Hammond, Ind., May 10, 1909, son of Harry T. and Hallie (Merriman) McFadden of Hammond, Ind.

They lived first in Detroit, Mich. where he worked for the Ford Motor Company until 1938 when they were on a farm near Hebron, Ind for ten years, then in 1949 to Merrillville, Ind. from where he worked for the United States Steel in Gary, Ind. and she worked for Letz Mfg. Co. in Crown Point, Ind.

He d. in the mill in Gary, Ind. June 28, 1972. She moved to Crown Point, is a member of the First Christian Church there, is living in 1984, and divides her time between her Ind. home and Boca Raton, Fla. where she works in the winter at the Bibletown Conference Center.

Their children (McFADDEN):

(93) i. Alan Roger, b. May 23, 1939; b. in Gary, Ind.; m. (1) Leah Donine Reed, (2) Joanne Dalton and, (3) Debra Echols.

(94) ii. Paul Brian, b. in Hebron, Ind. Aug 15, 1941; m. Nov 20, 1964, Frances Surchick.

(95) iii. Carl Myles, b. in St. Johns Twp., Lake Co., Ind. Sep 20, 1942; m. July 5, 1975, Nancy Wheat.

80. BRUCE EDGAR[9] KNIGHT (70 C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], Edward[5], etc.) was b. at Belding, Mich. Aug. 25, 1911. He m. at Detroit, Nov. 21, 1941, Valborg Bruland, b. at Detroit Oct. 16, 1917, the dau. of Brynjulf and Gunhild Bruland.

He was with the Ford Motor Company, a Resident Engineer in the Steel Division, for about 40 years until he retired in 1974. He lived variously, in Livonia, Mich. for several years and in Novi, Mich.

She d. in Detroit June 3, 1962 and he d. in Novi Apr. 27, 1983 and is bur. in Livonia.

Their children, the first 3 b. in Detroit, the 4th in Oakland Co., Mich.:

(96) i. Linda Val , b. Dec 8, 1943; m. Aug 31, 1968, Richard T. Eldridge

(97) ii. Gordon Bruce , b. Mar 25, 1946; m. Jan 2, 1965, Pamela J. Bischof

(98) iii. Laura Jean , b. Jul 10, 1953; m. Dec 30, 1977, Russell J. Baird

(99) iv. Dennis Walter, b. Jan 12, 1956; m. May 7, 1976, Lori Ann Collins

TENTH GENERATION

81. MARGARET JEANNE[10] KNIGHT (74 Neil[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. in Grosse Pointe, Mich. May 4, 1937; m. at Ann Arbor, Mich. Sept. 23, 1967, James Driffield Husted, b. at Battle Creek, Mich., Dec. 16, 1939, the son of Robert Driffield and Alice Levange (Nelson) Husted.

She is a grad. of Wayne State Univ., Detroit, Mich. and is a hospital lab. technician in Traverse City, Mich. He is a salesman. They lived in various places, for some years in Livonia, Mich. until 1980 when they removed to Rapid City Road, Rapid City, Mich., in Kalkaska Co., where she is living in 1984. They were divorced in 1984.

Their children (HUSTED), b. in Ann Arbor, Mich.:

i. James Driffield Husted III, b. Dec 4, 1969

ii. Melissa Jeanne Husted, b. Aug 17, 1974.

82. JAMES WALTER[10] KNIGHT (75 Walter[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. in Detroit, Mich. Apr. 10, 1926. He m. at Newark, N.J., May 11, 1946, Mary Gloria Forster, b. at Scranton, Pa. July 15, 1924, the dau. of Fred William and Mary Elizabeth (Sviatko) Forster, Sr.

He enl. in the U.S. Navy (Seabees) at Detroit, Mich. Apr. 10, 1943 and during World War II he participated in the invasions of Saipan; Guam; Leyte, P.I.; and Luzon, P.I. He was disch. at Port Hueneme, Cal. Apr 18, 1946. Rank Baker 1/C. He Re-enl. in the U.S. Army Air Corps at Selfridge A.F.B., Mich., Aug. 11, 1947, and served until he retired at Bergstrom A.F.B., Austin, Texas, in the rank of Master Sergeant, Feb. 28, 1969. He was in Germany Nov. 1949 - Dec. 1952, had Temp. Duty assignments in Libya, N. Africa; Spain; Guam; Japan; Alaska; and his last tour of duty was from Jan. 1968 to Feb. 1969 at Utapao, Thailand. He received many individual and unit ribbons and citations.

After he retired from the Air Force, he settled with his family at Austin, Texas, where he became a newspaper distributor for an Austin paper. They were living in Bastrop, Texas in 1976 and he was a supervisor/counselor at Giddings State School, Giddings, Texas. He left the school for one and one-half years in 1981 and 1982 to work as an area manager of warehouses, vehicles, etc. of an oil related company, then returned in his former position at the State School where he is still employed, and living in Bastrop, in 1984, with his wife and son Richard.

Their children

(100) i. Thomas Lee, b. at Newark, N.J., Apr 2, 1947; m. (1) Carol Fay Anderson. Divorced. (2) Lucinda Joy Sullivan.

(101) ii. Stephen Robert, b. at Austin, Tex., Jan 23, 1954;

(102) iii. Christopher James, b. at Tucson, Ariz. Sep 13, 1957; m. Vickie Elaine Kuykendall

iv. Richard Alan, b. at Austin, Tex., Nov 30, 1965; Grad. H.S. 1984, accepted as a first year student at Southwest Texas Univ., San Marcos, Tex., 1984.

83. BARBARA ELLEN[10] KNIGHT (75 Walter[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. in Detroit, Mich. Sep. 3, 1934. She m. at Hamilton Air Force Base in Hamilton, Cal. Mar. 19, 1955, William Michael Dunn, b. in New York City, Aug. 27, 1929, the son of Joseph and Della (O"Keefe) Dunn.

She served in the U.S. Women's Air Force Oct. 8, 1952 to July 15, 1955 at Lackland A.F.B., Texas; Lowry A.F.B., Colorado; and Hamilton A.F.B. He served in the U.S. Air Force over 21 years, including two 3 year tours in Germany where she accompanied him.

He retired from the 436th Military Airlift Wing Aug. 31, 1969 in rank of Senior Master Sergeant. He continued to work as a Logistics Systems Analyst for a civiliam contractor to the U.S. Govt. in Baltimore, Md. where they settled. He was working for the Raytheon Service Company on a NASA contract at the Space Flight Center, Greenbelt, Md. until he died suddenly at Baltimore Apr. 23, 1984. She continues to live in Baltimore in 1984 and is a secretary at Proctor Silex, Inc.

Their children (DUNN):

i. Timothy Joseph, b. at Landstuhl, Germany, Sep 3, 1960 (birth was registered both at the Landkries of Landstuhl in Ger. and with the State Dept. as a child of American citizens born overseas. He held dual citizenship until he registered to vote, automatically opting for American citizenship.) Working in 1984. Planning to return to Bethany College for one more semester and his B.A.

Their last 3 children, that follow, were b. at K.I.Sawyer A.F.B., Mich. and are recorded in Marquette Co., Mich.:

ii. Michael Thomas, b. Mar 28, 1962; expects to grad. from Towson State University, Towson, Md. in Dec. 1984.

iii. Amy Kathleen , b. July 3, 1963; working and at home in 1984.

iv. Patrick William, b. May 1, 1965; entered U.S. Navy in Feb.1984

84. GAIL CAROLYN[10] KNIGHT (75 Walter[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. in Detroit, Mich. Dec. 15, 1937; m. in Yonkers, N.Y. Oct. 10, 1961, Tom Verhines Hundley, Jr., b. in Desoto, Wisc., Mar. 13, 1938, the son of Tom Verhines and Ruby (Ralph) Hundley. He served in the U.S. Army from Jan. 1957 to Dec. 1958 at Ft. Chaffee, Ark. and again Oct. 1961 to Aug. 1962 at Ft. Monmouth, N.J. when his unit was re-activated during the Berlin crisis. He was Sales Manager for a dental equipment mfr. in Rochester, N.Y. and lived there until early 1976 when he became a sales repr. for several dental equipment companies and moved to Houston, Texas.

They are now separated. She is a R.N. and is working at the Houston N.W. Medical Center in 1984 and for the past six years. (See page 288)

Their children (HUNDLEY), the first two b. at East Orange, N.J., the third at Columbia, S.C.:

i. Tom Rinkel , b. May 8, 1962; attending Univ. of Oklahoma, Norman, Okla. in 1984

ii. Robert Knight, b. Apr 18, 1963; attending Sam Houston Univ., Huntsville, Tex. in 1984

iii. Carol Lynn , b. Apr 14, 1965; attending No. Harris County College and working at Houston N.W. Medical Center in 1984. Plans to attend No. Texas State Univ., Denton, Texas.

85. RICHARD ROBERT[10] KNIGHT (76 Ralph[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. in Mt. Clemens, Mich., Oct. 13, 1942. He m. in East Lansing, Mich. Aug. 29, 1964, Sarah Elizabeth Spacie, b. in Hancock, Mich. June 16, 1944, the dau. of Edwin George and Pamella Jane (Havell) Spacie.

They both have their Bachelor, M.A. and Ph.D. degrees in psychology from Michigan State University. He received his Ph.D in 1970 and she in 1972.

They lived in Ypsilanti, Mich. and in Denver, Colo. and while there, in 1977, he did post graduate work in school psychology at the University of Northern Colo. at Greeley, Colo. They removed to Cedar Rapids, Iowa about 1979 where they are now living in 1984. He is a psychologist in Cedar Rapids schools and she is teaching in the Psychology department at Cornell College in Mount Vernon, Iowa.

Their children:

i. Jason Elliott , b. in Ann Arbor, Mich. Oct 21, 1969
ii. Alexander David, b. in Cedar Rapids, Ia. June 17, 1980

86. MERLE SISSON[10] KNIGHT (76 Ralph[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. at Detroit, Mich. Feb. 27, 1944. He m. at Concord, Cal., Aug 24, 1968, Linda Lucille Chrisp, b. at Concord Apr. 11, 1948, the dau. of Henry Beecher and Clemmie (Young) Chrisp. She has A.B. degree, Univ. of Cal., Berkeley, 1970; Standard Teaching Credential, Calif. State College, Hayward, 1971. She taught several years in Calif. schools.

He enl. Oct. 29, 1963 in U.S. Navy for six years. Served 4 years on guided missile destroyer USS Buchanan DDG 14 as a Missile Firecontrol Technician. Attained rank Petty Officer 2/C. While on the Buchanan he made 4 overseas tours, all to Vietnam, with a total of 18 months off shore Vietnam conducting Naval gunfire support missions. His Navy No. 6945809. Discharged Aug. 6, 1969 at Treasure Island, Cal.

He went to school for training as a computer technician, has been steadily employed in computor work and is working in 1984 as a Test Engineer. They are living in Concord, Cal. in 1984. They do not have * children of their own but in 1982 they adopted a Korean baby, b. in Korea Aug 24, 1982, which they have named Elizabeth Ruby Knight.

87. NADINE LOUISE[10] KNIGHT (76 Ralph[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. at Bay City, Mich. Sep. 21, 1952. She m. at Irons, Lake Co., Mich. June 12, 1976, Patrick Lee Reagan, b. at Ludington, Mich. Dec. 9, 1951, son of John Leeland and Madeleine Joyce (Lobdell) Reagan.

She grad. from Mich. State University in 1975 with a B.S. degree in Child Development and Education with teaching credentials. He attended Mich. Technological Univ. 1970-71 and Mich. State Univ. 1971-73 but did not graduate.

He is a book store manager in Houghton, Mich. and they are living in 1984 in Chassell, Houghton Co. in Michigan's Upper Peninsula. They do not have children.

88. JANICE HASTINGS[10] (77 Harriett[9] Knight, Frank[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. Dec. 15, 1919; m. Knowlton J. Caplan. Two children. Live in Minnetonka, Minn. No further record

89. REV. THEODORE IRVING[10] HASTINGS (77 Harriett[9] Knight, Frank[8], Aldis[7], etc.) was b. on a farm near Dryden, Mich., Sept. 4, 1922. After grad. from H.S. in 1940, worked as a mechanic for an Airline in Detroit and Wash., D.C. and served in World War II in the Airforce as a mechanic and electrician as part of the Training Command.

He m. in Detroit, Mich., Nov. 11, 1944, Vernadine Shirley Stewart, b. in Detroit Dec. 27, 1922, dau. of Leonard Matthew and Gertrude (Hunt) Stewart.

He grad. 1948 from Asbury College, Wilmore, Ky., AB, and Asbury Theological Seminary 1950, Bach Div. and Master of Divinity. She grad. Asbury College, Wilmore, Ky. 1948 AB, majoring in Christian Education to use her talents pastoring with her husband.

He pastored in United Methodist churches while in school at Ellisburg, Ky. and Bryantsville, Ky. He has pastored at United Methodist churches in Michigan at Sutton, near Caro, Flint, St. Clair Shores, Fenton, and for some years to present, 1984, at Hale, Mich.

* They adopted another Korean baby, Steven Henry Knight, b. July 9, 1984 in Korea. Arrived from Korea October 6, 1984.

In 1964 they spent two months in missionary evangelism in the Philippines. He served on the board of the Simpson Park Camp Meeting, Romeo, Mich., for many years (1967-73) as president. Ordained Elder 1981.

Their children (HASTINGS);

i. Gail Elizabeth , b. Lexington, Ky. Feb 17, 1950. Grad. from Roberts Wesleyan College, North Chili, N.Y. 1974, Reg. Nurse with B.S. degree. Served 4 mos. as missionary nurse in Zaire, Africa. In 1984 is working as a R.N. at Munson Hospital, Traverse City, Mich. Unmarried.

(103) ii. Timothy Stewart, b. Caro, Mich. May 4, 1952; m. Deborah Legge

90. BARBARA ELIZABETH[10] HASTINGS (77 Harriett[9] Knight, Frank[8], Aldis[7], etc. was b. Aug. 17, 1928; m. Donald H. Semrau. Live in Mt. Clemens, Mich. 1984 Their three children are all ADOPTED, all. b. in Wayne Co., Mich.: Marilyn Elizabeth Semrau, b. Dec 9, 1954; David Donald Semrau, b. Sept. 7, 1956 and Julie Ann Semrau, b. Aug. 25, 1960. No further information

91. ELVON C.[10] LLOYD III (78 Helen[9] Knight, C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc. was b. in Merrill, Wisc., July 7, 1938. He m. at Royal Oak, Mich., Apr. 24, 1965, June Ann Cunningham, b. at Whittier, Calif., July 26, 1941, dau. of Earl and Delia (Schultz) Cunningham of Sleepy Eye, Minn.

He enl. in U.S. Marine Corp., USMC Training Station, San Diego #1665129, Rank C Enlistment Pvt., spent 2 years 1st Marine Brigade (Bandsman) USMC Air Station, Kanoehe Bay, Hawaii, hon. disc. 1960 Cpl (E-3).

He earned college credits in the Univ. of Hawaii, U. of Ill. in Chicago and grad. BA from Wheaton (Ill.) College in 1963.

In 1975 he moved to Tipton, Iowa, where he established a CPA business specializing in tax matters. As of 1983 he was still living there but was a CPA with the US Army Corp. of Engineers with his office in Rock Island, Ill.

Their child (LLOYD):

i. Elvon Christopher, b. Warren, Mich. Nov. 20, 1970.

92. CAROL SUZANNE[10] LLOYD (78 Helen[9] Knight, C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], etc.) was b. in Flushing, N.Y. Jan. 27, 1942. She grad. from Wheaton, Ill. H.S. in 1959 and attended Moser Secretarial School and MacCormac Jr. College in Chicago.

She m. in Wheaton, Ill. Aug. 15, 1964, John Allen Nelson, b. Aug. 18, 1935, son of George G. and Bertha (Andrewson) Nelson of Wheaton, Ill.

John taught in Central Piedmont Comm. College in Charlotte, N.C. for 17 years. In 1983 they moved to Kimberling City, Mo. and established an Outdoor Power Equipment Sales & Service, Boat and RV storage business. They retained their church membership in Charlotte, N.C.

Their children (NELSON):

i. Edward John , b. Elgin, Ill., Feb 12, 1966

ii. Ronald Scott, b. Charlotte, N.C., Feb 4, 1971.

93. ALAN ROGER[10] McFADDEN (79 Eunice[9] Knight, C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], etc.) was b. in Gary, Ind., May 23, 1939. He lived with his parents on a farm near Hebron, Ind. until they moved to Merrillville, Ind. in 1949 where he grad from H.S. in 1957. He worked for United States Steel in Gary, Ind. as an instrument mechanic.

He m. Apr. 16, 1960, Leah Donine Reed, b. in Gary, Ind., dau. of Don and Mary Reed. They lived first in Portage, Ind., removed to Crossville, Tenn., operated a Dairy Queen store there and were divorced July 1975.

He m. (2) Dec. 16, 1978, Joanne Dalton and lived in Kingston, Tenn. They were divorced in 1980 and he m. (3) Nov. 1981, Debra Echols. They are living in Sweetwater, Tenn. in 1983. along with his dau. Tammy.

Since 1976 he has been working for TVA as a senior instrument mechanic.

His children, by his first wife Leah Reed (McFADDEN), both b. Gary, Ind.:

i. Terri Donine, b. May 11, 1962; d. Crossville, Tenn., May 26, 1971
ii. Tammy Lyn , b. Mar 29, 1967

94. PAUL BRIAN[10] McFADDEN (79 Eunice[9] Knight, C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], &) was b. in Hebron, Ind., Aug. 15, 1941. He lived with his parents on a farm near Hebron, Ind. until they moved to Merrillville, Ind. in 1949 where he grad from H.S. in 1959. He attended Ball State College in Muncie, Ind. for two years. He joined the Navy Air Reserve in Glenview, Ill. in 1963.

He m. Frances Paulette Surchik Nov 20, 1964. He was transferred to the Navy Base at New Orleans, La. He earned college credits at Tulane Univ. while stationed there. At the end of his enlistment they moved to Clarenden Hills, Ill. where he worked for Sears, Roebuck & Co. in Chicago and attended night classes at Northwestern Univ, grad. with a BBA degree in 1970. They moved to Sarasota, Fla. where they were divorced in Oct. 1972. He first worked there for a real estate firm and, in 1982, joined a marine sales firm as salesman and broker. He was still there in 1983. No child.

95. CARL MYLES[10] McFADDEN (79 Eunice[9] Knight, C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], &) was b. in St. Johns Twp., Lake Co., Ind. Sept. 20, 1942. He lived with his parents on a farm near Hebron, Ind. until they moved to Merrillville, Ind. in 1949 where he grad from H.S. in 1961. He enl. in the National Guard in 1963 and trained with them both at home and at summer camp at Grayling, Mich. until his term of enl. was over in 1969.

He m. July 5, 1975, Nancy Wheat of Muncie, Ind., dau. of William and Mary Wheat. He worked for a branch of Union Carbide as a supervisor until 1975 and was then transferred to Specialities Gas in East Chicago, Ind. as Maintenance Foreman.

They were living near Wheatfield, Ind. in 1983. No children.

96. LINDA VAL[10] KNIGHT (80 Bruce[9], C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. in Detroit, Mich. Dec. 8, 1943. She m. in Livonia, Mich. Aug. 31, 1968, Richard Taft Eldridge, b. Natal, Brazil, Mar. 8, 1945, son of Thomas Barrett and Anne Eastman (Elting) Eldridge. They were divorced in 1977. She was living with her son Eril in Cotati, Calif. in 1980 and in Escondido, Calif. in 1983.

Their child (ELDRIDGE), b. in San Rafael, Calif.:

i. Eril Jason Eldridge, b. Oct. 2, 1975

97. GORDON BRUCE[10] KNIGHT (80 Bruce[9], C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. in Detroit, Mich. Mar. 25, 1946. He m. in Livonia, Mich. Jan. 2, 1965, Pamela June Bischof, b. in Wisc., Nov. 3, 1947, dau. of Eugene Edgar and June (Van Fleet) Bischof of Arcadia or LaCrosse, Wisc. Living in Plymouth, Mich. in 1983.

Their children, b. in Livonia, Mich.:

i. Christopher Bruce, b. July 4, 1965
ii. Kelly June , b. Nov. 3, 1966

98. LAURA JEAN[10] KNIGHT (80 Bruce[9], C.Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. in Detroit, Mich. July 10, 1953. She m. in Windsor, Ontario, Dec. 30, 1977, Russell James Baird, b. in Toronto, Ontario, Apr. 28, 1944, son of James Wesley and Doris Mildred (Lynn) Baird of Toronto. Living in Quebec City, Canada in 1983.

He has a dau. Katherine Marie Baird, b. Oshawa, Ont., Jan. 23, 1972, by a previous marriage.

Their children(BAIRD), both b. in Montreal, Quebec, Can.:

i. Emilie Christiane, b. Sept. 24, 1979
ii. Kerry Lynn Valerie, b. Apr. 5, 1983

99. DENNIS WALTER[10] KNIGHT (80 Bruce[9], C. Walter[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], etc.) was b. in Oakland Co., Mich., Jan. 12, 1956. He m. in Livonia, Mich. May 7, 1976, Lori Ann Collins, b. in Dearborn, Mich. Dec. 9, 1955, dau. of Robert Vernon and Mildred Marie (Kampas) Collins. Living in Westland, Mich. in 1984.

Their children, both b. in Southfield, Mich.:

i. Sasha Jason , b. Dec. 2, 1978
ii. Jesse Taylor, b. June 11, 1982

ELEVENTH GENERATION

100. THOMAS LEE[11] KNIGHT (82 James[10], Walter[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], Robert[6], &) was b. at Newark, N.J. Apr. 2, 1947. He enl. in U.S. Army, Medical Dept., at San Antonio, Texas June 1, 1965. Attended Army Medical Training programs. Was on Hosp. duty in South Vietnam Oct. 1966 - Oct. 1967, also May 1968 - Oct. 1968. Discharged at Oakland Army Base, Oakland, Calif. Oct. 2, 1968. He received the Vietnam Ribbon with 3 stars, and other ribbons. He reenl. in U.S. Army, Medical Dept., at Austin, Texas, June 13, 1969.

He m. (1) at Reno, Nev., Feb. 1, 1970, Carol Fay Anderson; divorced Jan. 7, 1971. He m. (2) at Yuma, Ariz., Apr. 9, 1973, Lucinda Joy Sullivan, b. at Anchorage, Alaska, July 25, 1954, dau. of Cornelius James and Donna Jean (Helliksen) Sullivan.

He took special training as a Physician's Assistant (P.A.) and, when graduated, was commissioned as Warrant Officer 1, spent one year in internship and graduated Dec. 31, 1982 and promoted to Warrant Officer 2. He is, in 1984, a Chief Warrant Officer 2 (CWO-2), a P.A. assigned to Hdqts. Service Battery, 2nd Bn, 320th Field Artillery, 101st Airborne Division, and is stationed at Fort Campbell, Ky.

His child by his 1st wife, Carol:

i. John Derek, b. at Long Beach, Calif., June 6, 1971

His children by his 2nd wife, Lucinda:

ii. James Cornelius, b. at Anchorage, Alaska, Feb. 6, 1975
iii. Heather Marie, b. at Anchorage, Alaska, Nov. 12, 1976
iv. Samantha Jean, b. at Ft. Riley, Kansas, July 10, 1980

101. STEPHEN ROBERT[11] KNIGHT (82 James[10], Walter[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], etc.) was b. at Austin, Texas, Jan. 23, 1954. He enl. in U.S. Army at Austin, Texas, Apr. 29, 1971 and served in Infantry Cos. in Vietnam, incl. the 3rd Bn., 21st Infantry which was chosen to serve in Task Force Gimlet, June 15, 1972 - Aug. 12, 1972, the last ground combat unit remaining in South Vietnam. He received various ribbons and citations for his service there. He was disch. at Fort Hood, Texas, Aug. 9, 1977.

In 1984 he is unmarried, works in home construction in Austin, Texas and lives nearby in Bastrop County.

102. CHRISTOPHER JAMES[11] KNIGHT (82 James[10], Walter[9], Robert[8], Aldis[7], etc.) was b. at Tucson, Ariz. Sept. 13, 1957. He enl. in the U.S. Coast Guard at Austin, Texas, Sept. 20, 1974. Disch. at Governor's Is., New York, N.Y. Dec. 30, 1976.

He m. at Austin, Texas, July 24, 1978, Vickie Elaine Kuykendall, b. at Corona, Calif., Dec. 9, 1954, dau. of Robert Paul and Bobby Jean (Fain) Kuykendall.

In 1984 they are living in Austin, Texas, where he is working as a sub-contractor for the General Services Administration.

Their child:

i. Aaron Christopher, b. at Austin, Texas, Mar. 26, 1979

103. REV. TIMOTHY STEWART[11] HASTINGS (89 Rev. Theodore[10] Hastings, Harriett[9] Knight, Frank[8], Aldis[7], etc.) was b. at Caro, Mich., May 4, 1952. He m. at Wilmore, Ky., Jan. 10, 1976, Deborah Legge

He grad. from Asbury College A.B. 1975 and Asbury Theological Seminary, Wilmore, Ky., 1980, Master of Divinity. Ordained an Elder in the United Methodist Church in 1982. Served as assoc. pastor at Saginaw (Mich.) First United Methodist Church 1980-83 and to the present, 1984, as pastor of the United Methodist Church, Manistique, Mich.

Their children (HASTINGS), both b. at Saginaw, Mich.:

i. Wendy Anne, b. Nov. 2, 1980

ii. Molly Lee , b. Apr. 11, 1983

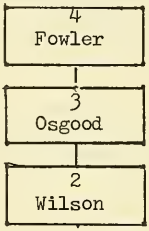
REFERENCES, in addition to those already stated in this genealogy:

Sidney Perley - History of Salem, Mass., Vol. I, II, and III.
The History and Traditions of Marblehead, 1880, p. 19-28.
Marblehead Town Records, 1648-1683.
Essex Institute Historical Collections: V.44:283; V.47:160,161; V.47: map facing p.251, 252, map facing p.341,343,345.
V.C. Gamage and P.S. Lord- The Lure of Marblehead, p.47.
Essex County, Mass. Quarterly Courts, Records and Files. Vol VII.
Standard History of Essex County, Mass., 1878, pp.264-286.
History of Dorchester, Mass., 1859.
Dorchester Town Records, 1632-1687, p.134.
Town Records of Manchester, Mass., 1636-1736, Vol. I
Charles H. Pope - The Pioneers of Massachusetts
Henry F. Waters - Ipswich in the Mass. Bay Colony, 1905, V.1:434; V.2:236
Charles S. Tibbetts - The Knight Family, April 10, 1941, Part VI, Descendants of Robert Knight of Marblehead, Mass.
Vital Records of Salem, Marblehead, Manchester, and Ipswich, Mass.
E. S. Stackpole - Old Kittery and her Families, 1903, pp. 570-2,587
Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder, V.2:203
Maine Wills, 1640-1760, pp. 339,340,517
Records of First Church, Berwick, Maine: NEHGR - V.82:78,83,212,317-325,510; V.83:12
Records of Second Church, Berwick, Maine: NEHGR - V.74:212-259
Other NEHGR - V.15:269; V.29:261-270; V.55:310,312,316; V.65:113; V.74:45,191; V.90:234,237,317; V.95:194
York Deeds, York Co., Maine - V.9:116; V.11:230: V.12:41; V.14:29,68: V.18:246.
John Wentworth - Wentworth Genealogy, 1878, V.2:5,279.
Sybil Noyes, et al. - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
Records of Congregational Church, Rochester, N.H. in: McDuffee's History of Rochester, N.H., V.2, Appendix section. New Hampshire Genealogical Record - V.4,5,6 and 7.
Dover, N.H. Historical Collections, 1894, V.1:138-139.
D. Hamilton Hurd - History of Rockingham and Strafford Counties, New Hampshire, 1882, pp.609,621,727.
Morrison and Sharples - History of the Kimball Family, 1897, p.233
History of Macomb County, Michigan, by M.A. Leeson & Co., Chicago, p.799
Families of Edward[5] Knight, No. 33 in SECTION I, and his descendants are in author's Family Record files or were gathered by him from the related families.
Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1630-1692, Vol. I, 1901, pp. 184, 194, 202.

SECTION II - ALLIED FAMILIES

This Section II covers the families descending to ABIGAIL[3] WILSON who married ROBERT[2] KNIGHT (No. 6 in Section I).

The descending families:



2 - WILSON

The parentage and the English ancestry of the immigrant ancestor, WILLIAM WILSON, are not determined. Documents purport to show that he came from Dunnington in Lincolnshire but these data seem to apply to a William Wilson who was still in England in 1638, whereas the immigrant in this family was in Boston in 1635.

WILLIAM named his first child, born in Boston in 1635, "SHOREBORNE". Theophilus Wilson, who is first of record in Ipswich, Mass. in 1636, named a daughter "Seaborne". The odd names give rise to the thought that the two men are related, possibly brothers. SHOREBORNE, when a young man, removed from Boston to Ipswich, married there and lived out the rest of his life there. This further supports a possible relationship with the Ipswich Wilson. There is no record of the parents of either of the Wilsons in America.

ROBERT[2] KNIGHT, No. 6 in Section I, married ABIGAIL[3] WILSON, a granddaughter of WILLIAM[1] WILSON. They named their first son "Grindall", a very unusual name.

Rev. John Wilson came to America in 1630 and became the pastor of the First Church in Boston from 1632 until his death in 1667. His ancestry and descendants are excellently covered in NEHGR, Vol. 61. He was a grandnephew of Rev. Edmund Grindall who was the Archbishop of Canterbury from 1576 until his death in 1583.

William Wilson of Penrith in Cumberland had a son, William, who lived in Welborn in Lincolnshire and who had two sons and a daughter. The two sons, William and Alexander, married sisters, Isabel and Katherine, respectively, the daughters of John and Elizabeth (Grindall) Woodhall. Elizabeth was a sister of the Archbishop.

The record of the descendants of William and Isabel (Woodhall) Wilson is so complete that the descent from them of WILLIAM and Theophilus is ruled out. Therefore, if WILLIAM and Theophilus are descended from a Wilson who married a niece of the Archbishop, thereby bringing the name "Grindall" into the family, the descent must be from Alexander Wilson who married Katherine Woodhall.

Alexander Wilson, b. ± 1545, was a merchant tailor in London. In his marriage license issued Nov 3, 1573, he was shown as being of St. Leonard's in St. Martin le Grand in London. He and Katherine had three children before her death in late 1583. Their names are not given.

The Archbishop, Rev. Edmund Grindall, died July 6, 1583. He left a will in which he bequeathed to his niece, Katherine Wilson, the sum of £50.

Katherine Wilson made a will dated Nov 25, 1583 which was proved Jan 9, 1583/4. She bequeathed to her husband, Alexander Wilson, her recent bequest from her uncle, Edmund Grindall, late Archbishop of Canterbury. No other names or bequests are given so do not reveal the names of her children. The will appears to have been made only to name her desired recipient of her legacy from the Grindall estate. Thus, it can only be considered likely that WILLIAM, and possibly Theophilus, are their descendants.

Two known grandsons of the Woodhalls were given the first names of "Grindall" in commemoration of the Archbishop. The name passed down to Grindall Knight becomes significant.

WILLIAM[1] WILSON, perhaps the grandson of Alexander and Katherine (Woodhall) Wilson, a joiner by trade, came to Boston, Mass. in 1635 with his wife, PATIENCE, and were adm. to the church there Sep 6, 1635. He had a land grant of 12 a. in 1635; was freemen May 25, 1636; was disarmed in Nov. 1637 for sympathies with Mrs. Ann Hutchinson but apparently recanted.

He was a marshall and the prison keeper in Boston in 1645 and probably until he d. before May 1653. His widow d., date unknown. Her estate was divided to her children April 30, 1663.

Their children, all born in Boston, Mass.:

i. SHOREBORNE, b. Aug 6, 1635: SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Mary , b. Jan 11, 1637/8
iii. John , b. Jan , 1639/40
iv. Joseph , b. Nov 10, 1643; d. Andover, Apr 2, 1718; m. (1)*
v. Newgrace , bpt Mar 23, 1644/5; buried Aug 1645.

* July 4, 1670, Mary Lovejoy; (2)Apr 24,1678, Sarah Lord

SHOREBORNE[2] WILSON (William[1]) was b. in Boston, Aug 6, 1635. He removed to Ipswich, Mass. before Sep 26, 1654 when he was in court there and sentenced to sit in the stocks for a half hour for "rybaldry speech" which was one of his frequent misdeeds. He m. at Ipswich, Sep 9, 1657, ABIGAIL OSGOOD, b. there in 1636, the dau of CHRISTOPHER[1] and MARGERY (FOWLER) OSGOOD. (See Fam. 3 - OSGOOD).

He was a cooper and probably built barrels for fishermen and for export. He is mentioned several times as a builder of houses. He bought a lot ± 1660 and resold it in 1663. He bought a lot in 1672 and sold part of it in 1692. He bought a house, barn and six acres June 6, 1698 and resold the property in 1729. He had many licenses to sell "strong water".

Their children, all born in Ipswich, Mass.:

i. Joseph , b. Jun 1, 1660
ii. Mary , b. Aug 24, 1662; died the same day
iii. Samuel , b. Apr 4, 1664; died June 14, 1664
iv. John , b. May 4, 1665
v. ABIGAIL , b. Mar 20, 1666/7; SEE RECORD BELOW
vi. William , b. May 14, 1672
vii. Deborah , b. Sep 22, 1673
viii. Christopher, b. June 1677 or 1678; died young
ix. Christopher, b. Dec 13, 1679

ABIGAIL[3] WILSON (Shoreborne[2], William[1]) was b. in Ipswich, Mass. Mar 20, 1666/7. She m. there Feb 3, 1686/7, ROBERT[2] KNIGHT (No. 6 in Section I).

References:

James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary — American Genealogist, V.35.
C. H. Pope - Pioneers of Massachusetts
H. F. Waters - Genealogical Gleanings in England
H. F. Waters - Ipswich in the Mass. Bay Colony
NEHGR - Vols. 3, 8, 38, 42, 61, et al.
Boston and Ipswich, Mass. Vital Records
The Harleian Society Publications, Vol. XXV

3 - OSGOOD

CHRISTOPHER[1] OSGOOD of Marlborough, Wiltshire, Eng., parentage not known, m. at St. Mary's church there, Apr 21, 1632, Mary Everatt. She was buried in Apr 1633. He m. (2) at St. Mary's there, July 28, 1633, MARGERY FOWLER, bpt there May 25, 1615, the dau of PHILIP[1] and MARY (WINSLEY) FOWLER of Marlborough (See Fam. 4 - FOWLER). They boarded the ship "Mary and John", Robert Sayres, master, at London in Feb 1633/4 as did also her parents and her brothers and sisters. By a warrant issued Feb 22, 1633/4 the ship was delayed in the Thames until further orders and laid there until Mar 24, 1633/4 when, after the passengers had taken the Oaths of Supremancy and Allegiance, it was released and sailed that day for New Eng. They arrived in May 1634 and were soon settled in Ipswich, Mass. where he was adm. freeman May 6, 1635.

On Jan 5, 1634/5 he received a grant of land from the town of Ipswich of "four acres of meadow and marsh ground ..... by the land side, lying northward of the Town, the marsh is not limited". A grant Jan 26, 1634/5 for "a hill of ground containing 6 acres of land" and, in 1635, six acres of meadow towards the Neck, having Philip Fowler east, and a creek on the northwest, also six acres of planting ground upon the hill, on the north side of the town, having Philip Fowler on the east, and Robert Andrews on the west, and John Cross on the south". Also upland beyond muddy river, forming northwest boundary of Philip Fowler's. On Feb 1, 1641/2 he, a brickmaker, deeded to Moses Pengry land on the north side of the river bounding southeast on Philip Fowler's land. Also rec'd, 1635, his house lot.

He died in Ipswich in 1650. His will dated Apr 19, 1650 was proved Oct 10, 1650. In it he gave to his dau Mary, £10; daus ABIGAIL, Elizabeth, and Deborah, £5 each; and to his son Christopher, his house and lands, to have when he reached the age of 22 years. His wife, MARGERY, to be sole executrix. Mr. John Norton and his father Philip Fowler to be overseers. His son, Thomas, is not mentioned in the will and is believed to have been born posthumously.

Soon after 1650 his widow, MARGERY, m. (2) Thomas Rowell of Andover, Mass. He died May 8, 1662 and she m. (3) Thomas Coleman, and removed with him to Nantucket where he died in 1682. She m. (4), there, in 1682, Rev. Thomas Osborne.

His children, by his first wife, Mary, b. in England:

i. Mary, bpt at St. Mary's in Marlborough Mar 17, 1632/3; m. June 1, 1651, John Lovejoy

His children, by his second wife, MARGERY, all b. at Ipswich, Mass.:

ii. ABIGAIL , b. 1636; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Elizabeth , b. ± 1638
iv. Deborah , b. ± 1640; m. Aug 28, 1663, John Ross
v. Christopher, b. 1643; m. (1) Hannah Belknap of Lynn; (2) Hannah Barker; (3) Sarah -----; (4) Sarah ----. He d. 1723
vi. Thomas , b. 1651, posthumous; m. Susannah -----.

ABIGAIL[2] OSGOOD (Christopher[1]) was b. in Ipswich in 1636. She m. there, Sept 9, 1657, SHOREBORNE[2] WILSON of Ipswich (See Fam. 2 - WILSON).

References:

Ira Osgood - Descendants of John, Christopher and William Osgood
M. A. Stickney - The Fowler Family
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Haydn S. Cole - Haydn Samuel Cole and his Ancestry
S. G. Drake - The Founders of New England
NEHGR - Vol. 9, p.267; Vol. 13, p.200-201
Ipswich, Mass. Vital Records
The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, Vol. I, 1634-1650

4 - FOWLER

PHILIP[1] FOWLER was b. ± 1590, probably in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, and m. there, MARY WINSLEY. She was probably the sister of Samuel Winsley of Colchester, Eng., who was, by 1638, an early settler of Salisbury, Mass., with whom a relationship is established.

PHILIP FOWLER was a clothworker. He embarked, with his wife and five children, in the "Mary and John" of London in Feb. 1633/4 which, on Feb 22nd was ordered to stay until further orders, so lay in the Thames until allowed to sail on Mar 24, 1633/4 after the passengers had taken the Oath of Supremancy and Allegiance. They were accompanied by CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD and his wife MARGERY, their son-in-law and daughter. They arrived in New England in May 1634 and settled at Ipswich, Mass. where he was adm. freeman Sept 3, 1634, and where he received a grant of land that year on which he settled and where he remained until his death. It is said to have been on the south side of High Street.

He received more land grants: Jan 1634/5, 2 grants, 10 acres; 4 more grants in 1635, 56 acres, plus a house lot on High St.; 2 grants in 1636, 16 acres, plus a house lot; some additional grants in later years. On Feb 14, 1664/5 he owned a share of Plum Island, Castle Neck and Hog Island.

In 1646 he was chosen "judge of defaults" and was chosen as surveyor several times. In Sept 1647 he built a chimney to the watchhouse at Ipswich. On Mar 26, 1650 he "in regard to age is freed from ordinary training". This shows that he was then 60 years of age. There are more documented records of him in various capacities and transactions over the years.

His wife, MARY, died Aug 30, 1659 and on Feb 27, 1659/60 he entered into a marriage contract with, and married, Mary, the widow of George Norton. On Dec 23, 1668, after having given trades to his children, he selected his grandson, Philip, who he had adopted in 1651, the son of his son Joseph, to take care of him in his old age and gave him all the lands which he possessed at the time of his death except as given to his widow in their marriage contract.

He died June 24, 1679 at age 89 after an exemplary and useful life. He died intestate having made previous disposition of his property. His grandson, Philip, was appointed adm. in Sept 1679. His children, all by his first wife, MARY WINSLEY, were all b. in England, and all are listed in the passenger list of the "Mary and John".

The children:

i. MARGERY , bpt May 25, 1615; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Mary , b. ---- ; died Oct 29, 1666; m. Wm. Chandler
iii. SAMUEL , b. ± 1618; SEE RECORD BELOW
iv. Hester , b. ---- ; m. (1) Jathnell Bird, (2) Ezra Rolfe, and (3) Robert Collins
v. Joseph , b. ± 1629, m. Martha Kimball, dau of Richard[1]
vi. Thomas , b. before 1634; m. Apr 23, 1660, Hannah Jordan, dau of Francis[1]

MARGERY[2] FOWLER (Philip[1]) was bpt in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, May 25, 1615. She m. there, in St. Mary's Church, July 28, 1633, CHRISTOPHER[1] OSGOOD (See Fam. 3 - OSGOOD). They came to Ipswich, Mass. in 1634, in the "Mary and John" with her parents.

SAMUEL[2] FOWLER (Philip[1]) was b. ± 1618 in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, and came to Ipswich, Mass. in 1634 with his parents in the "Mary and John". He was a shipwright and probably worked in that trade for several years in Portsmouth, N.H. where he may have m. (1), name unknown, the mother of his children, who were mentioned by Samuel[2] Winsley, as his cousins, in his will dated Aug 17, 1665.

On Oct 12, 1668, he was of Salisbury, Mass., a shipwright, when he bought of Robert Ring, for £10, a 10 acre planting lot. On Mar 6, 1668/9 he bought a common right in Salisbury and May 1, 1673 he sued Philip Gale for cutting timber on his right and recovered damages. On Dec 22, 1669 he bought meadow land in Salisbury and on May 13, 1673 he bought 30 acres in Amesbury.

His first wife died, date unknown, and he m. (2), after 1673, Margaret (Norman) Morgan, the widow of Robert Morgan of Beverly. In 1675 he was brought before the court "for traveling on Sunday". He may have been a Quaker. In 1682 he is taxed in Salisbury for 2 oxen, 3 cows, 2 horses, 1 swine, 3 sheep, 2 acres of broke up land, 2 heads, 4 commonages, estate £30,5s.

On Dec 3, 1684 he gave by deed of gift to his son Samuel Fowler, if he marry Ezekiel Worthen's daughter, Hannah, half of the lot of upland where he now dwells, about 12 acres, with 6 oxen and 2 cows, cart, etc., which his son acknowledged the same day. On Feb 20, 1693/4 he gave to the same son, Samuel, Jr., as a deed of gift, all of his real estate and personal property, for care given and to be given in the old age of himself and his now wife Margaret. He died in Salisbury in Jan 1710/11.

His children, all by his first wife, name unknown, all probably born in Portsmouth, N.H.:

i. William, b. ---- ; m. Elizabeth ----, lived in Portsmouth.
ii. MARY , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Sarah , b. ---- ; living in 1665
iv. Samuel , b. ---- ; m. Dec 5, 1684, Hannah Worthen, dau of Ezekiel Worthen.

MARY[3] FOWLER (Samuel[2], Philip[1]) was b. probably in Portsmouth, N.H., date unknown. She was of Portsmouth, N.H. when she m. in Amesbury, Mass., Nov 14, 1677, RICHARD[2] GOODWIN (See Fam. 18 - GOODWIN in Section V).

References:

M. A. Stickney - The Fowler Family
David W. Hoyt - Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Ira Osgood - Descendants of John, Christopher and William Osgood
Ipswich, Salisbury and Amesbury records.
Samuel G. Drake- The Founders of New England
The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, Vol. I, 1634-1650

SECTION III - ALLIED FAMILIES

This Section III covers the families descending to ELIZABETH[3] HEARD who married ROBERT[3] KNIGHT (No. 11 in Section 1).

The descending families:

5 - HEARD

JOHN[1] HEARD, origin unknown, a master carpenter, was in York, Maine, as early as 1643 when he m. there, ELIZABETH HULL who was b. at the rectory in Northleigh, Devonshire, England, in 1628, the dau of Rev. JOSEPH and JOANNE ( ) HULL. (See Fam. 6 - HULL). She came to New Eng. in 1635 with her father and step-mother who settled first at Weymouth, Mass. and, in 1643, moved to York, Me.

The Heards lived first at York. He sold the house there in 1648 and removed to Champernowne's Island at Kittery, Me. He was back in York in 1651 and by 1654 they were living in Dover, N.H., in the part originally called "Cochecho", where he had received on Mar 18, 1648, a grant of six acres, Lot No. 8 at the Cochecho Marsh and, in 1652, he had received a grant of 50 acres of upland "under the Great Hill at Cochecho". There in after years he built his home on the brow of a hill. About 1675, when the Indians began to be dangerous, he had a stockade built around his house and it became known as Heard's Garrison, and the hill came to be known as Garrison Hill.

In Sept 1676 about 400 Indians were gathered peaceably at Dover, part of them refugees from the fighting in King Philip's War further south, and considered themselves perfectly safe. However, on Sept 7th, after an understanding by the townspeople and the Indians that it was to be only a sham battle, Colonial troops surrounded and captured the Indians. Some were later set at liberty but some, who had been fighting in the War, were sold into slavery. In the course of the action, an Indian boy escaped and was given refuge in the house of Mrs. HEARD who concealed him and saved him from harm.

The Indians never forgave the trickery of their capture and punishment and their smoldering resentment never subsided. In the evening of June 27, 1689, their gathering in unusual numbers in Dover did not alarm the town. That evening, two squaws, according to a plan, applied at each garrison house in town for permission to sleep there. This was a frequent occurrence and permission was given at four garrisons. At their requests they were shown how to open the gates if they should wish to leave during the night. Late that night the squaws opened the gates and the Indians rushed in, killing or capturing the occupants and burning the garrisons. Only the HEARD Garrison was saved. After the gates were opened, a barking dog awakened an occupant who closed the gates just in time to prevent entry. There was much fighting but the stockade was not breached. Many of the houses and mills in the town were burned and many of the townspeople were captured and taken as prisoners to Canada.

Mrs. HEARD was in Portsmouth on June 27th and returned to Dover by boat, with her son-in-law John Ham and other family members, during the morning of June 28th. When they neared Dover they heard the noise of the Indians' assault. They bypassed the town and then tried to come in from beyond the town and gain entry to a garrison house for refuge, but this was not possible. By now she was exhausted, could go no further, and expecting that this was the end, she implored her family to leave her and save themselves, which they finally reluctantly did. She revived enough to hide in some bushes but soon an Indian with a gun found her, stared at her, said nothing, and went a short distance away. He soon came back and stared at her as before and said nothing. She asked him what he wanted. He did not answer, but went away again and did not return. She stayed in the bushes until the garrison was burned and the Indians had gone. It was believed that the Indian who found her was the same person as the Indian boy to whom she had given refuge in 1676, and now in turn had spared her. (History of Strafford County, N.H. and other sources).

JOHN HEARD died Jan 17, 1688/9. His will dated Apr 2, 1687 was proved in 1692 (N.H. Province, State and Town Papers, Vol. XXXI). Son, Nathaniel, executor. The will names children, in order of listing, Benjamin, Mary Ham, Abigail Jones, ELIZABETH NUTE, TRISTRAM, Samuel, Dorcas and Nathaniel, and wife ELIZABETH. Included in the bequests are 120 acres of land and two lots in the Cochecho Marshes.

His widow died in Dover Nov 30, 1706, called "a brave, gentle woman".

Their children, the later ones born in Dover:

i. Benjamin , b. Feb 20, 1643/4; d. at Salisbury, Mass. Jan 22, 1709/10; m. (1) before 1673, Elizabeth Roberts, dau of Thomas of Dover; m. (2) At Salisbury, May 23, 1690, Ruth Eastman, dau. of Roger[1] (See Fam. 58 - EASTMAN).

ii. Katherine, b. ± 1647; died young

iii. Mary , b. Jan 26, 1649/50; d. 1706; m. May 6, 1668, John Ham of Dover

iv. Abigail , b. Aug 2, 1651; m. Jenkin Jones of Dover

v. ELIZABETH, b. Sep 15, 1653; SEE RECORD BELOW

vi. Hannah , b. Nov 25, 1655; m. Nov 6, 1674, John Nason

vii. John , b. Feb 24, 1658/9; living in 1684

viii. Joseph , b. Jan 4, 1660/1; probably died young

ix. Samuel , b. Aug 4, 1663; d. Feb 10, 1696/7; m. Mar 1685/6, Experience Otis, dau of Richard of Dover. She was scalped by Indians July 26, 1696, partially recovered, but died from wounds Feb 8, 1698/9

x. TRISTRAM , b. Mar 4, 1666/7; SEE RECORD BELOW

xi. Nathaniel, b. Sep 22, 1668; d. Apr 3, 1700; m. Sarah Ferniside

xii. Dorcas , b. ± 1670; m. Jabez Garland, son George of Scarborough, Maine.

ELIZABETH[2] HEARD (John[1]) was b. prob. in Dover, N.H. Sept 15, 1653. She m. (1) there, JAMES[2] NUTE who died in 1691 (See Fam. 11 - NUTE). She m. (2), there, Aug 13, 1694, William Furber, son of William of Dover.

TRISTRAM[2] HEARD (John[1]) was b. at Dover, N.H. Mar 4, 1666/7. He m. ABIGAIL ----. He was a farmer. Called "Lieutenant". He is said to have inherited the garrison house. He owned land, and probably lived, northeast of the Great Hill. There was an ambush near his place, on the north side of the hill, May 28, 1703. In 1711, on a Sunday, several people fell into an ambush as they were returning from meeting. One man was wounded and another taken prisoner but "by the determined bravery of Tristram Heard he was recovered out of the hands of the enemy".

He died in 1734. His will dated Apr 18, 1734 was proved June 3, 1734. (Vol. XXXII, N.H. Provincial, State and Town Papers). The lengthy and complicated will reveals that he owned a large amount of land, in Dover and Rochester, which he bequeathed to his heirs:

His homestead lot of land. This is probably the place where the garrison house stood. 50 acres.

30 acres lying above the Faggotty Bridge, in Dover.

60 acres at Scatterwit, on the easterly side of the Cochecho River, above the Upper-Factory Falls in Dover.

30 acres betw. Black Water Bridge and the Pitch Pine Plains in Dover.

Other lands and orchards in Dover.

A 1st Division lot of 60 acres and a 2nd Division lot of 240 acres, both in Rochester.

He also had mill privileges on both the north and south sides of the river at Tole-end, in Dover, and at Norway Plains in Rochester.

In his will, he mentions his sons Joseph,Tristram (deceased), Nathaniel (deceased), John and Samuel. Daughters ELIZABETH KNIGHT, Mary Warren, and Keziah Wentworth. Several grandsons including Joseph Knight. Wife, Abigail and son Samuel to be Executrix and Executor. Excerpts:

I give unto my three daughters ..... ELIZABETH KNIGHT, Mary Warren, and Keziah Wentworth, the one-half of my orchard adjoining to my son Joseph Heard's orchard ..... and also, all of my moveable estate that shall remain at the decease of their mother ABIGAIL HEARD, to be equally divided among them. I do also give unto my two daughters ELIZABETH KNIGHT and Keziah Wentworth ..... the one-half of my mill-privilege at the Norway Plains (in Rochester) to be equally divided between them. I also give to my daughter ELIZABETH KNIGHT ..... eight acres of fresh marsh lying at Winkol's Pond in Dover.

I give unto my two grandsons, Joseph Knight and Tristram Warren ..... thirty acres of land lying at a place called Dead-Water, to be equally divided between them.

All of his moveable estate, except farm and orchard produce, was left to his wife, ABIGAIL, to be divided, at her decease, to the daughters as above.

Their children, all born at Dover, N.H.:

i. Joseph , b. Feb 15, 1692/3; d. Aug 1746; m. Aug 9, 1722 Rebecca Richards of Newington

ii. Tristram , b. Mar 26, 1695; m. in Portsmouth, May 4, 1717, Jane Snell. He was killed by Indians Aug 31, 1723

iii. Nathaniel, b. Jan 23, 1696/7; d. Oct 10, 1723; m. at Berwick, Me., Dec 18, 1718, Margaret Warren

iv. John , b. Jan 1, 1700/1; m. Charity Day

v. Abigail , b. Apr 15, 1702; probably died young

vi. Samuel , b. Feb 28, 1703/4; m. Dorcas ----

vii. ELIZABETH, b. Feb 8, 1706/7; SEE RECORD BELOW

viii. Mary , b. Jun 10, 1709 ; m. John Warren

ix. Keziah , b. Dec 1, 1712; m. (1) Spencer Wentworth, son of Ephraim. He d. Aug 5, 1773 and she m. (2) Dec 11, 1776 Thomas Pierce of Portsmouth

ELIZABETH[3] HEARD (Tristram[2], John[1]) was b. at Dover, N.H. Feb 8, 1706/7. She m. prob. in Dover, about 1728, ROBERT[3] KNIGHT (No. 11 in Section I).

References:
Noyes - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
Scales - History of Dover, New Hampshire
NEHGR - Data in several of the volumes
History of Strafford County, New Hampshire
The Wentworth Genealogy

6 - HULL

REV. JOSEPH[1] HULL was b. ± 1595 at Crewkerne, Somersetshire, England, the son of THOMAS and JOANNA (PESON) HULL who were m. at Crewkerne Jan 11, 1572/3. He matriculated at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford University, May 22, 1612 and received his B.A. degree Nov 14, 1614. During the next five years he studied theology and served as a teacher and curate under his older brother, William Hull, the Vicar of Colyton in Devonshire. On Apr 14, 1621, having been ordained an Episcopal clergyman, he was instituted as rector at Northleigh, diocese of Exeter, in Devonshire, where he remained until 1632 when, evidently finding himself out of accord with those in authority over him, he voluntarily resigned his rectorship. He then had wife JOANNA ---- and seven children. JOANNA died after 1632 and he m. (2), in England, Agnes ----.

Leaving Northleigh, he removed with his family to the vicinity of his ancestral home at Crewkerne and there assembled a company of 106 persons, including himself, his family and three servants, who on or near Mar 20, 1634/5 sailed from the port of Weymouth, in Dorsetshire, bound for New England. They landed at Boston May 6, 1635 or, according to another source, at Dorchester June 7, 1635. They went to a place called "Wessaguscus" which, by the increase of their numbers, was given the name of "Weymouth" in a meeting of the General Court on July 8, 1635.

He was made freeman of Mass. Bay Colony on Sept 2, 1635. He was an independent person, neither Pilgrim nor Puritan, and dissension soon arose between him and the Colonial authorities, and even in his own church. He received a grant of land at Weymouth on June 12, 1636. In 1637 he removed to Hingham and was elected a Deputy there Sep 7, 1638 and again Mar 13, 1638/9. He preached his last sermon there May 5, 1639 and removed to Barnstable in Plymouth Colony where he was made freeman Dec 3, 1639, was immediately elected a Deputy to the Plymouth General Court and took his seat in Dec 1639. He removed to Yarmouth in 1641 and he was excommunicated from the church for leaving Barnstable without permission. They returned to Barnstable where he was received back into the church in March 1643, but soon departed. As an Episcopalian and an independent he was regularly in contention with the Puritan authorities and he had found it no better in Plymouth Colony than in Mass. Bay Colony. Gov. Winthrop called him "an excommunicated man and very contentious".

In 1643 he removed to York, Maine, in the Episcopal colony of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, where he was recorded as a witness to a deed Apr 17, 1643 and as the minister May 10, 1643. He also preached at Star Island, also called Gosport, in the Isles of Shoals near Portsmouth. In 1652 the Mass. Bay Colony took the Province of Maine under its jurisdiction, a Puritan preacher was sent to replace him and, shortly afterward, he returned to England with his wife and youngest daughter, Priscilla.

He was at Launceston, in Cornwall, in 1652, where his daughter died. He was rector at St. Buryan, in Cornwall near Land's End, until 1662 when, feeling that the political climate had improved, he returned to New England where he was minister at Oyster River, now Durham, N.H., for a short period, then recovered his old parish at York, Me. where he died Nov. 19, 1665 leaving a small estate. His wife survived him.

His children by his first wife, JOANNA, all b. at Northleigh, with dates of birth according to their ages shown in the ship's passenger list:

i. Joanna , b. 1619; m. (1) at Sandwich, Mass., about Nov 28, 1639, John Bursley who d. Aug 1660. She m. (2) Dolor Davis.
ii. Joseph , b. 1622; was at York in Dec 1644
iii. Tristram , b. 1624; m. Blanche ----. Ship Captain. Lived in Yarmouth and Barnstable, Mass.
iv. Temperance, b. 1626; m. John Bickford of Oyster River
v. ELIZABETH , b. 1628; SEE RECORD BELOW
vi. Griselda , b. 1630
vii. Dorothy , b. 1632; m. (1) Oliver Kent of Oyster River. He died June 1670 and she m. (2) Capt. Benj. Matthews of O.R.

His children by his second wife, Agnes, b. in Mass. and Maine:

viii. Hopewell , b. ± 1636; m. Mary Martin, dau of John and Esther (Roberts) Martin of Dover. Removed to Piscataway, N.J.
ix. Benjamin , bpt at Hingham, Mar 24, 1639; m. ± 1668, Rachel York, dau of Richard and Elizabeth ( ) York. Lived at Dover, N.H. until 1678, then moved to Piscataway, N.J.
x. Naomi , bpt at Barnstable, Mar 23, 1639/40; m. Davy Daniels of Durham, N.H.
xi. Ruth , bpt prob. at Barnstable, May 9, 1641
xii. Dodavah , b. ----; d. 1682; m. Mary Seward, dau of Richard Seward of Portsmouth. Lived there.
xiii. Samuel , b. ----: m. (1) Oct 1677, Mary Manning of N.J. lived in Piscataway, N.J.; m. (2) bef. 1702, Margaret ----
xiv. Sarah , b. ± 1646; died ± 1647
xv. Reuben , b. ±1649 ; m. 1673, Hannah Ferniside, dau of John and Elizabeth (Starr) Ferniside of Duxbury and Boston. Lived in Portsmouth, N.H. where he died in 1693.
xvi. Priscilla , b. ---- ; died at Launceston, Cornwall, 1652.

ELIZABETH[2] HULL (Joseph[1]) was b. ± 1628 at the rectory in Northleigh, Devonshire, England. She m. at York, Maine, in 1643, JOHN[1] HEARD. (See Fam. 5 - HEARD).

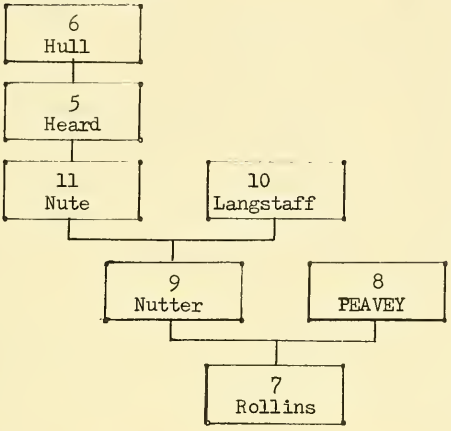
References:

Col. Weygant - The Hull Family in America
G. W. Chamberlain - History of Weymouth, Massachusetts, Vol. 3
Noyes, et al - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
The Bangor (Maine) Historical Magazine, Vol. 6.
NEHGR - Data in several of the volumes
Stackpole - History of New Hampshire
M. L. Holman - The Scott Genealogy

SECTION IV - ALLIED FAMILIES

This Section IV covers the families descending to OLIVE[5] ROLLINS who married JOSHUA[4] KNIGHT (No. 21 in Section 1).

The descending families:



Family 5 - HEARD and Family 6 - HULL are covered in Section III. Due to a marriage of distant cousins, start of a second line of descent occurs in this Section.

7 - ROLLINS

The name is found spelled Rawlins, Rawlings, Rollings and Rollins. The first two or three generations used "Rawlins" with variations, but the name evolved into "Rollins".

JAMES[1] ROLLINS, known then as Rawlins, was b. ± 1605 and came to New Eng. in 1632 with a group that settled at Ipswich, Mass. He was in Newbury in 1634 and was made freeman May 14, 1634. He next appears in Dover, N.H. where, on Oct 22, 1640, he signed the Dover Combination to establish a government there. He received a grant of land there July 10, 1644 and on Mar 18, 1648 he was granted six acres, Lot No. 17, at Cochecho Marsh. The town of Dover was known as "Cochecho" in the early days of settlement. He was granted, Jan 26, 1656/7, 100 acres of upland adjoining his earlier grant. Before 1677 he deeded 8 acres to his son Morse (son-in-law Obadiah Morse) and 18 acres to his son Samuel.

He m. HANNAH ---- . They lived in that part of Dover which, in 1713, became the parish of Newington. It was then known as "Bloody Point". On Oct 18, 1659 he was one of those before the General Court in Boston for "entertayned ye Quakers". He was considered more innocent than the others and had only to be admonished by the Governor, which was done. He had previously, on Jan 27, 1656, been before the court for "neglect of coming unto the publicke meeting". He was admonished therefor, and sentenced to pay the fees of the Court, 2s and 6d. The people of Bloody Point in those days were required to go either to Dover or Portsmouth to

attend church services, a distance of several miles over Indian trails. He apparently was not a man of deep religious convictions but an industrious and enterprising farmer, one of the hardy pioneers in the settlement of the wilderness.

He died before Aug 1687. His will dated Dec 16, 1685 was proved July 25, 1691, with bequests to his wife, Hannah, sons Ichabod, Benjamin, Joseph, and "all my children".

Their children, all probably b. at Dover:

i. Ichabod , b. --- ; m. Mary Tibbetts, dau of Jeremiah of Dover
ii. *Thomas , b.--- ; m. Rachel Cox, dau of Moses of Hampton
iii. Rebecca , b. --- ; m. Isaac Stokes of Dover
iv. Joseph , b. --- ; living in 1672; no later record
v. SAMUEL , b. ± 1649; SEE RECORD BELOW
vi. Benjamin, b. ± 1662; probably dead in 1690
vii (Daughter),b. --- ; m. Obadiah Morse, son of Wm. of Newbury
viii. Sarah , b. --- ; m. Philip Chesley, son of Philip of Dover

* Thomas probably son of James[1] but not documented.

SAMUEL[2] ROLLINS (James[1]) was b. in Dover, N.H. ± 1649. He was a carpenter and wheelwright. He m. ± 1672, REBECCA ---- , unidentified, but almost certainly the dau. of JOHN PICKERING of Portsmouth, N.H. They lived in Portsmouth and were members of the North Church there. In 1687 he agreed to teach his brother, Benjamin, the wheelwright trade, "their father, JAMES, being dead".

He died Oct 29, 1694, aged 45 years. His widow, REBECCA, was appointed admx. of his insolvent estate on Nov 23, 1694.

Their children, all probably b. in Portsmouth, N.H.:

i. Abigail , b. ± 1676; m. Aug 12, 1697, Joseph Richards, son of Justinian of Greenland.
ii. Joseph , b. ---- ; His will dated Feb 14, 1748/9 shows wife Sarah ----, and children.
iii. John , b. ---- ; drowned in the river, inquest Aug 22, 1718
iv. JAMES , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW
v. Samuel , b. ---- ; m. May 5, 1720, Alice Dam, dau John, Newingt
vi. Sarah , b. ---- ; m. Samuel Migill, son of John of Dover
vii. *Deborah , bpt Oct 14, 1694; m. Mar 20, 1718/9, James Benson, son of Henry of Portsmouth.

* Deborah probably daughter of Samuel[2] but not documented.

JAMES[3] ROLLINS (Samuel[2], James[1]) was prob. b. in Portsmouth. He m. Apr 9, 1717, DEBORAH PEAVEY, dau. of EDWARD and RACHEL ( ) PEAVEY of Newington, N.H. (See Fam. 8 - PEAVEY). They lived first in Newington and later in Dover where he was a town officer in 1725 but appear to have returned to Newington as she was admitted to full communion at the church there on Sept 13, 1741. Her daughters were also admitted to full communion there: Deborah on Feb 7, 1742; Abigail and Mary on May 9, 1742. His will dated Dec 12, 1743, proved Mar 28, 1744, gave property to his wife, DEBORAH; to his sons Ichabod and EDWARD, land in Newington; to daughters Abigail and Mary, £20 each; to son John the residue of the estate. His widow executx.

Their children. The baptisms were in Newington:

i. *EDWARD , b. Mar 2, 1718; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. *John , b. ---- 1720: m. Elizabeth ----
iii. *Ichabod , b. ---- ; m. Jan 6, 1748/9, Olive Nutter, dau of Hatevil[3] of Newington.
iv. *James , b. ---- ; died young

v. *Mary , b. ---- ; m. Mar 12, 1744/5, Abraham Place
vi. *Abigail , b. ---- ; m. Nov 21, 1748, Peter Cook, Jr. of Somersworth, N.H.
vii. Benjamin, bpt Sept 23, 1733, died young
viii. Deborah , bpt Sept 23, 1733,
ix. Bethene , bpt Mar 24, 1733/4

* These six children were baptised Nov 26, 1727

EDWARD[4] ROLLINS (James[3], Samuel[2], James[1]) was b. prob. in Newington, Mar 2, 1718. He m. at Newington, Nov 21, 1742, ELIZABETH NUTTER, dau of HATEVIL[3] and LEAH (NUTE) (Furber) NUTTER of Newington (See Fam. 9 - NUTTER). She was b. there Sept 9 (or 19), 1723, bpt Sept 21, 1723. They lived in Newington until ± 1750 when they removed to Rochester,N.H. where he later became one of the Selectmen. He built and occupied a large garrison house near the lower end of the main street there.

He died there May 25, 1756, probably suddenly and when only 38 years old, leaving a large family and a son to be born six months later. He died intestate and his widow, ELIZABETH, was appointed admx. of his estate May 26, 1756. An inventory was taken June 21, 1756 which showed a total value of £3777, 16s, 6d and included one negro man valued at £450.

In Strafford County Deeds, V.38, p.436, is found:

"Alice Chamberlain, OLIVE KNIGHT, Hannah Horn, Elizabeth Tibbetts, Deborah Wingate, and Leah French, all of Rochester, Strafford Co., N.H. for £100 paid by our brother, Edward Rollins, of said Rochester, yeoman, ... sold their share of all the real and personal estate of their father, Edward Rollins, late of Rochester, deceased.
Signed March 19, 1778 Recorded July 31, 1802
Appearing with the women and signing, were the husbands: Jacob Chamberlain, Moses Horn, Edward Tibbetts, William Wingate, and Simon French."

That OLIVE KNIGHT's husband, JOSHUA KNIGHT, did not sign shows that on that date she was a widow. She m. (2) Nov 4, 1779, Amos Place.

EDWARD's widow, ELIZABETH, m. (2), date undetermined, Joseph Knight, son of ROBERT[3] and ELIZABETH (HEARD) KNIGHT and brother of JOSHUA[4] KNIGHT who later married her daughter OLIVE. (See No. 19, JOSEPH[4] KNIGHT and No. 21, JOSHUA[4] KNIGHT, both in Section I).

The children of EDWARD and ELIZABETH, with bpt at Newington (N) or Rochester (R):

i. OLIVE , b. Oct 1, 1743; bpt N Oct 30, 1743: SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Alice , b. ---- ; bpt N June 23, 1745; m. Jacob Chamberlain
iii. Hannah , b. ---- ; bpt N Aug 30, 1747; m. Oct 11, 1764, Moses Horn of Dover
iv. Elizabeth, b. ---- ; bpt N Sept 10, 1749; m. (1) before 1778, Edward Tibbetts; m. (2) Sep 19, 1796, Wm. Conner, Dover.
v. *Deborah , b. Jan 31, 1752; bpt R Feb 1752; m. William Wingate
vi. *Leah , b. Sep 9, 1754; bpt R Sep 15, 1754; m. Simon French
vii. *Edward , b. Nov 16, 1756; bpt R Feb 27, 1757; Revol. soldier, m. Dec 15, 1778, Anna Wentworth, dau of Stephen

These are the only children proven to be in this family by birth, baptism, or otherwise. They are proven as the only children and heirs by being the only parties to the deed signed March 19, 1778 as shown above.

* The record of births of these last three children comes from a delayed recording in the Rochester Town Meeting Book where they are listed as "Children of Betty Knight".

OLIVE[5] ROLLINS (Edward[4], James[3], Samuel[2], James[1]) was b. at Newington, N.H. Oct 1, 1743 and bpt there Oct 30, 1743. She m. (1) ± 1764, JOSHUA[4] KNIGHT (No. 21 in Section I). He d. ± 1777 and she m. (2) at Rochester, Nov. 4, 1779, Amos Place.

REFERENCES are shown at the end of this Section IV.

8 - PEAVEY

EDWARD[1] PEAVEY, origins unknown, was b. ± 1670 as he was ± 26 years old in 1696. He was taxed in Greenland, N.H. in 1691 and was a tenant on the Hall farm there in 1693. He later removed to Newington, N.H..

His wife's name was RACHEL ---- . He died before Dec 19, 1720 when his widow m. (2) Salathiel Denbow.

Their children; place, date and order of birth uncertain.

i. Abel ; m. (1) 1710, ---- Hudson, dau. John of Newington. m. (2) in Newington, 1717, Mary Clough of Stratham, N.H.

ii. Nathaniel, m. Anna ---- ; lived in Greenland, N.H.

iii. Edward , m. Mary ---- ; lived in Dover, N.H. and Berwick,Me.

iv. Joseph , m. Elizabeth Powell, dau of Thomas of Sace, Me. She may not have been his 1st wife. Lived at Dover,Berwk.

v. Peter , m. at Andover, Jul 15, 1720, Esther Barker. He d. Nov 23, 1756, age 58 years.

vi. DEBORAH , SEE RECORD BELOW

vii. Sarah , m. at Newington, Feb 12, 1718/9, Richard Cater, son of Richard of Newington

viii. Jane , m. at Newington, Dec 31, 1719, Ebenezer Place

ix. Rachel , m. at Newington, Jan 17, 1720/1, Thomas Row, son of Thomas of Portsmouth.

DEBORAH[2] PEAVEY (Edward[1]), place and date of birth unknown, m. at Newington, Apr 9, 1717, JAMES[3] ROLLINS (See Fam. 7 - ROLLINS).

REFERENCES are shown at the end of this Section IV.

9 - NUTTER

HATEVIL[1] NUTTER was b. in England, Prob. in Bristol, ± 1603. He came to New Eng. with his wife and family in the ship James, with Thomas Wiggin, and arr. in Salem Oct. 10, 1633. He settled at the location called Dover Neck and received a lot there in 1636 which was bounded on the east by the Fore River and on the west by High Street. In 1642 he received Lot No. 20, of 20 acres, on the west side of the Back River. On Mar. 18, 1648 he was granted Lot No. 11, of 6 acres, at Cochecho Marsh. He had other grants later, including 200 acres for a farm in 1658 and some land in Welchman's Cove, in the part of Dover which became the parish of Newington.

His house stood on the east side of High Street, about 15 rods northeast of the nearest corner of the Second Meeting House lot. The site of the Meeting House is said to be marked by a bronze tablet. He was largely engaged in the lumber and shipbuilding business. On Dec. 27, 1647 the town set up a committee to treat with Mr. Hate Evil Nutter and Company of

Elders concerning the erecting and setting up a sawmill on the Campron (Lamphrey) River. He owned a shipyard on the Fore River.

He helped organize the First Church of Dover, N.H. in 1638 and was ordained a Ruling Elder thereof. He was a very righteous person, strong in his Puritan convictions, and became known as "Hate-Evil Nutter", a name and spelling that was applied in some records to his namesake descendants. He vigorously opposed the Quakers and was active in the prosecution of the Quaker missionaries. In Dec 1662, three Quaker women were sentenced by the Dover magistrate to each receive ten lashes across their naked backs, and then to be taken from town to town, to be similarly whipped in each town, until they were out of the colony. They were whipped in Dover and Hampton but officials and townspeople in Salisbury would not conduct the whippings and the women were not sent on to other towns for punishment. Sewall, the Quaker historian, wrote harshly of Nutter, saying "All this whipping of the Quaker women by the constables was in the presence of one Hate-evil Nutter, a ruling Elder, who stirred up the constables to this wicked action, and so proved that he bore a wrong name (Hate-evil)." John G. Whittier, in the seventh stanza of his poem "How the Women went from Dover" placed the whip in Hatevil's hand:

"Smite, Goodman Hate-evil! -- harder still!"
The magistrate cried, "lay on with a will!
Drive out of their bodies the Father of Lies
Who through them preaches and prophesies!"

He is noted in the Rate (tax) lists at Dover beginning in 1648 and regularly thereafter, and he appears to have been a man of some wealth for his time. He served as Deputy to the General Assembly at Portsmouth in 1650. On May 18, 1653 he was one of the Dover men who petitioned the Massachusetts Govt. to fortify the River at Dover. He was a Selectman in Dover in 1655 and 1661, and a Moderator in 1659. He appears to have been a man greatly respected and of considerable influence in the town.

The name of his wife, the mother of his children, is unknown. He is said to have married Anne Ayers who he refers to in his will as his "present wife Anne" thereby indicating that she was probably a second wife.

On Apr 10, 1669 he gave lands to his son Anthony, and on Feb 13, 1670 he gave land to his sons-in-law, John Wingate and Thomas Leighton, Jr. He died, probably Jan 2, 1674/5. His will dated Dec 28, 1674 was proved Jun 29, 1675. In it he stated that he was aged about 71 years. He mentions his "present wife Anne" to whom he gave the use of his dwelling house, orchard, marsh in Great Bay, all of which was to go to his son Anthony at his mother's decease. He made bequests of real and personal property to his children and mentions "my three children now living, viz. Anthony, Mary and Abigail."

His children, all prob. by his unknown 1st wife, all prob. b. in England:

i. Elizabeth, b. ---- ; m. Thomas Leighton, Jr. son Thomas of Dover
ii. Abigail , b. ---- ; m. John Roberts, son of Thomas of Dover
iii. ANTHONY , b. 1630 ; SEE RECORD BELOW
iv. Mary , b. ---- ; m. before 1670, John Wingate of Dover
v. John , b. ---- ; living in 1669; d. before 1674

ANTHONY[2] NUTTER (Hatevil[1]) was b. in England in 1630 and came to Dover, N.H. with his parents in 1633. He m. ± 1662, SARAH LANGSTAFF, dau of HENRY and ---- LANGSTAFF who lived in the Bloody Point Section of Dover. (See Fam. 10 - LANGSTAFF). They lived for a time at Dover Neck then afterward moved to Welchman's Cove, on the Bloody Point side, in what was to become, in 1713, the parish of Newington. He was made freeman May 22, 1662.

He, like his father, was a man of note but in a different sphere. He was a military man, while his father was a churchman. In 1667 he was a Corporal in the local militia. In 1675, as "Sargent Antony Nutter" he was one of three men chosen to meet with the Selectmen of Portsmouth and of the Isles of Shoals about raising money for the relief of those who had suffered in the present Indian War. On Mar 25, 1680 he received his military commission. In 1683 he is mentioned as "Leftenant" and he carried that title thereafter.

He was a juror at least ten times from 1655 to 1673, a selectman of Dover in 1666, 1667, and from 1671 to 1677, and was a Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts at least six times. He was one of the petitioners of Dover, Oct 22, 1677, who favored being under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. On July 7, 1679 he was on Sir William Warren's list as a Councillor of New Hampshire. He is noted for having been in a controversy with Gov. Cranfield.

There is related in N.H. State Papers, Vol. 1, et al, an account of his visit in Dec 1684, with Capt. Thomas Wiggin, To Deputy Gov. Barefoot, in regard to some Mason land disputes. He is described as the easy-going, laughing, tall big man who held others off while Wiggin threw Mason into the fire. In the fight, Barefoot had two ribs broken and a tooth broken. Mason got his wig burned and his teeth knocked out. A warrant dated Jan 25, 1685 was issued for ANTHONY's arrest stating his offence as "aiding and abetting Thomas Wiggin in assaulting and wounding Walter Barefoot, Esq., Dep. Gov.,and Robert Mason, Esq., proprietor of said Province". No officer could be found to serve the warrant.

He owned the land received in his father's will and some property known as "Nutter's Islands" in Newington. He died of smallpox Feb 19, 1685/6. His estate was inventoried at £467, 19s, and adm. was given to his sons, Henry and Hatevil, on June 8, 1720. His widow was still living in 1698.

Their children, b. in Dover or Newington:

i. John , b. Dec 27, 1663; m. Rosamund Johnson
ii. HATEVIL , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Henry , b. ---- ; d. 1739; m. July 26, 1703, Mary Shackford, dau. of William of Newington. m. (2) Mary Hoyt
iv. Sarah , b. ---- ; m. Capt. Nathaniel Hill, son of Valentine
v. Mary , b. ---- ; m. Col. Shadrack Walton of Newcastle
vi. Elizabeth, b. ---- ; m. Jacob Lavers, son of George, Portsmouth
vii. Ann , b. ---- ; m. Joseph Jones, son of Stephen, Durham
viii. Abigail , b. ---- ; m. Stephen Jones, " " " , "

HATEVIL[3] NUTTER (Anthony[2], Hatevil[1]) b. ---- , probably at Newington, m. (1), unknown; m. (2) at Newington, May 16, 1716, LEAH (NUTE) FURBER, b. ---- , at Dover, N.H. the dau of JAMES[2] and ELIZABETH (HEARD) NUTE, and the widow of Jethro Furber (See Fam. 11 - NUTE). They lived at Newington. He was one on the inhabitants of Bloody Point who, in 1713, petitioned the General Court that they "By maintaining the minister, school and poor among themselves, may be exempted from all other charges, save only the Province tax ." This resulted in the establishment of the town of Newington in the place formerly known as Bloody Point. He was a

Proprietor of the Town of Barnstead. He was known as "Ensign".

He died in 1745. His will dated Nov 12, 1745 was proved Dec 25, 1745. Wife LEAH, executrix. He gave to his sons Hatevil and Anthony, all of his lands in Rochester; to sons John and Joshua, his lands and dwelling house in Newington and all of his interest in other lands in Dover or elsewhere derived to him from his father, Anthony Nutter, deceased; to his daughters Eleanor, Sarah Walker, Abigail Dam, ELIZABETH RAWLINGS, and Olive, £10 each; to wife LEAH, all of his personal estate and also his negro man servant called Caesor. Some other minor specific bequests to family members. His widow was living in 1748.

His children by his first wife, name unknown, all prob. b. in Newington:

i. Hatevil , b. ---- ; m. Feb 7, 1730/1, Hannah Decker, dau of John of Newington.
ii. Anthony , b. ---- ; m. May 18, 1740, Mary Downing
iii. Eleanor , b. ---- ; living unmarried in Portsmouth in 1751
iv. Sarah , b. ---- ; m. Dec 28, 1732, Edward Walker of Kittery.

His children by second wife, LEAH, b. in Newington:

v. Abigail , bpt Sep 15, 1717; m. Dec 29, 1740, Jonathan Dam
vi. Elizabeth, bpt Nov 29, 1719; died young
vii. John , bpt Mar 12, 1720/1; m. Nov 17, 1747, Anne Simes
viii. ELIZABETH, bpt Sep 21, 1723, SEE RECORD BELOW
ix. Joshua , b. ---- ; m. Jan 22, 1748/9, Sarah Richards
x. Olive , b. ---- ; m. Jan 6, 1748/9, Ichabod Rollins.

ELIZABETH[4] NUTTER (Hatevil[3], Anthony[2], Hatevil[1]) was b. Sept 9, bpt Sept 21, 1723 in Newington. She m. (1) at Newington, Nov 21, 1742, EDWARD ROLLINS (See Fam. 7 - ROLLINS). He died May 25, 1756 and she m. (2) at Rochester, date unknown, Joseph Knight (No. 19 in Section I).

REFERENCES are shown at the end of Section IV.

10 - LANGSTAFF

HENRY[1] LANGSTAFF was b. in England about 1605-1610 according to depositions of age made by him at various times. He came to New England in the early 1630's with a group of stewards, agents and servants sent over by Capt. John Mason to settle on his grant, dated Nov 7, 1629, of the territory between the Merrimack and Piscataqua Rivers which he called "New Hampshire". Altogether, there were about 58 men and 22 women in the group, and they settled near the mouth of the Piscataqua River.

There is no record of his wife and it is unknown whether she came with him, or if they were married here. He lived first at Little Harbor near the mouth of the River and he testified later that he lived there for two years prior to 1633. He was one of 12 settlers living at Bloody Point in Dover in 1643 and in that year he was one of the petitioners from there, to the Massachusetts General Court, to have Bloody Point restored from Strawberry Bank (now Portsmouth) to Dover. The petition was granted and Bloody Point remained in Dover until organized as Newington in 1713.

On Mar 18, 1648 he received a grant of Lot No. 13, six acres, at Cochecho Marsh at Dover. On Dec 6, 1652, he and three others received permission to set up a sawmill on Fresh Creek and, same date, he and four others received a grant of land, the whole neck of land from St. Albans Cove (later Style's Cove) to the head of Fresh Creek and so to Cochecho Point. On Apr 5, 1658 he received a grant of 200 acres in Dover.

He was a signer of the Dover Combination, Oct 22, 1640, to set up a civil government there. He was a Selectman of Dover at least eight times from 1651 to 1672, and served on the grand jury many times. He was one of the signers of a petition by New Hampshire settlers, to Mass. Bay Colony, Feb 20, 1689, requesting military protection from hostile Indians.

He died July 18, 1705, ten days after a fall down the steps of his leanto. He was nearly 100 years old, "a hale, strong and hearty man."

His children, all prob. b. at Bloody Point, in Dover, dates unknown:

i. John ; removed to Piscataway, N.J. ± 1667; living in 1718
ii. SARAH : SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Henry ; Captain, age 66 in 1713; died before 1719
iv. Mary ; age 63 in 1713 when she m. Eleazer Coleman

SARAH[2] LANGSTAFF (Henry[1]) was b. ---- , prob. at Bloody Point. She m. ± 1662, ANTHONY[2] NUTTER (See Fam. 9 - NUTTER).

REFERENCES ARE SHOWN AT THE END OF THIS SECTION IV.

11 - NUTE

The name was originally Newte but is now universally written in this country as Nute.

JAMES[1] NUTE was b. in England, probably of the Tiverton, England, family. He came to New England in the early 1630's with a group of men and women, which also included HENRY LANGSTAFF (See Fam. 10 - LANGSTAFF), sent over by Capt. John Mason to settle in his Laconia Patent which he called "New Hampshire". They settled near the mouth of the Piscataqua River.

Records do not show whether his wife, SARAH, came with him or if they were married here. He was one of the signers of the Dover Combination dated Oct 22, 1640 which set up a civil government at Dover, N.H. They lived on Dover Neck and his house was on what became Low Street, westerly or northwesterly of the meeting house on Meeting House Hill. He was a Selectman in Dover in 1659. He was among those fined for being absent from meeting and attending Quaker worship, and for entertaining Quakers.

On Mar 18, 1648 he received a grant of Lot No. 15, six acres, at Cochecho Marsh in Dover. Before then he had bought Lot No. 10, a 20 acre lot, in the Back River district. In 1656 the town granted him 40 acres of land on the west side of the Back River, at the head of Lot No. 10.

On Feb 15, 1671, in consideration of "natural love and affection", he gave to his son James "three score acres of land" in the west side of Back River, being the lots mentioned above, and these lots were passed down in the Nute family through continuing generations. On the same date he gave to his son Abraham his homestead, being 12 acres on the east side of Back River in Dover Neck. The sons to enjoy these deeds after their parents' decease. He is said to have been living in 1691. His gravestone in the family graveyard was inscribed "Mr J Nute ae 78".

Their children, all b. in Dover:

i. Sarah , b ---- : m. James Bunker
ii. JAMES , b ± 1643; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Abraham, b ± 1644; m. (1) ? , (2) Sep 2, 1704, Joanna Stanton
iv. Martha , b ---- ; d. May 15, 1718; m. William Dam
v. Leah , b ---- ; m. (1) John Knight - not related to Knights in Section I; m. (2) Benedictus Tarr

JAMES[2] NUTE (James[1]) was b. in Dover, N.H. ± 1643. He was recorded as age 26 in 1669. He m. there, by 1675, ELIZABETH HEARD, b. there Sep 15, 1653, the dau of JOHN and ELIZABETH (HULL) HEARD (See Fam. 5 - HEARD in Sect. III). They lived in Dover, on the 60 acre farm on the west side of Back River, deeded to him by his father on Feb 15, 1671.

He died in 1691. His widow filed an inventory of his estate on Oct 24, 1691. She m. (2) Aug 13, 1694, William Furber. She died Nov 9, 1705.

Their children, all b. in Dover:

i. James , b. July 27, 1687; m. Prudence ----
ii. Samuel, b. ± 1690; m. Mar 18, 1718/9, Elizabeth Pinkham
iii. Sarah , b. ----- ; m. William Furber, son of her step-father
iv. LEAH , b. ----- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

LEAH[3] NUTE (James[2], James[1]) was b. in Dover, date unknown. She m. (1) Jethro Furber, the son of her step-father; she m. (2) at Newington, N.H., May 16, 1716, HATEVIL[3] NUTTER, b. there, the son of ANTHONY[2] and SARAH (LANGSTAFF) NUTTER (See Fam. 9 - NUTTER)

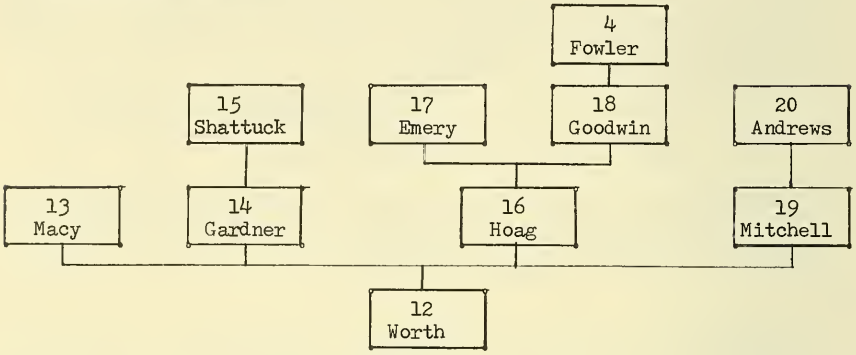
REFERENCES for Section IV: In addition to sources given in the text, genealogical and historical data was found in the following sources, some of which duplicated each other. The numbered columns indicate the family: 7 - ROLLINS, 8 - PEAVEY, 9 - NUTTER, 10 - LANGSTAFF, 11 - NUTE:

	7	8	9	10	11
J. R. Rollins - Records of Families of the name Rawlins or Rollins in the U.S.	X	X	X		
Sybil Noyes, et al - Gen. Dict. of Maine & N.H.	X	X	X	X	X
J. Scales - Colonial Hist.of Dover, N.H.	X		X		X
Stearns - Geneal. & Family Hist. of N.H.			X		
L. S. Cox - The Cox Families of Holderness			X		
E. S. Stackpole - Hist. of N. H.			X	X	X
McClintock - Hist. of N.H.			X	X	X
New Hampshire Genealogical Record, V.1 - 6.	X	X	X	X	
New Hampshire Province, State & Town Papers.	X		X		
NEHGR, numerous volumes, per indexes	X	X	X	X	X
History of Strafford County, N.H.					X
The Wentworth Genealogy			X	X	
McDuffee - History of Rochester, N.H.	X				
Rochester, N.H. Town Meeting Book 1737-1793	X				
Lora A. W. Underhill, Edward Small and his Descendants, pp. 1112, 1118, 1119			X		

SECTION V - ALLIED FAMILIES

This Section V covers the families descending to ELIZABETH[5] WORTH who married EDWARD[5] KNIGHT (No. 33 in Section I).

The descending families:



Family 4 - FOWLER is covered in Section II. Due to a marriage of distant cousins, start of a second line of descent occurs in this Section.

12 - WORTH

The original seat of the Worth family was at Worth in Devonshire, England, where it is said that the first ancestor came from Normandy in 1066 with William the Conqueror. The ancestral home remained in the family for many generations and still may be in family possession. The coat of arms of the Devonshire family is: An eagle imperial, sable, membered, or. Crest: a lion rampant ppr.

JOHN WORTH, whose sons emigrated to New England, lived in Devonshire. He, and his eldest son John, were killed while fighting in defense of the fort at Plymouth, England, during the war between the Parliamentary and Royalist forces. His property was confiscated and his sons scattered, Francis to Portugal, Lionel, Richard and WILLIAM to Salisbury, Mass.

Lionel was in Salisbury as early as 1653 and was in Newbury, Mass. in 1655 where he married Susanna Whipple. He was granted eight acres of land at Newbury Feb 10, 1655/6. He died there June 29, 1667.

Richard settled at Newbury and m. there Sept 11, 1667, Mary Pike and, with her father and several others of Newbury, soon removed to and settled in New Jersey. On March 12, 1664, King Charles II issued a royal decree granting to James, Duke of York, a large tract of land now known as New Jersey. On Feb 10, 1664/5, Philip Carteret was appointed governor of the territory and every freeman who settled there was given 150 acres of land, provided he brought with him six months provisions, a good musket, 10 lbs. of powder, and not less than 20 lbs. of bullets, 12 bullets to the lb. Richard Worth was one of the several men who went from Newbury to New Jersey, where they laid out and settled the town of "Woodbridge", so called in honor of the Rev. John Woodbridge, asst. minister of the First Church of Newbury. Richard Worth was allotted land at

"Raritan Meadows" prior to Dec 3, 1667, and received patent for 172 acres at Woodbridge on Mar 18, 1669/70. He died at Piscataway, N.J. and his will dated Feb 1, 1691/2, was proved Mar 1, 1691/2.

WILLIAM[1] WORTH, the progenitor of our family line, was b. in England ± 1640, the son of JOHN of Devonshire. He is said to have served on an English Man-of-war, and to have learned the trade of blacksmith, before emigrating to New England. No record of his was found in Salisbury, but he must have lived there, or at neighboring Amesbury or Newbury, to have known, and been known by, the purchasers of Nantucket Island, and to have been accepted by them as a "Half Share" man.

He was on Nantucket Island in 1662 where, on July 20, 1662, the Town made the following contract:

"These presents do witness that wee whose names are underwritten do give and grant unto William Worth, sailer, half a share of land and meadow wood and Timber and all manner of privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging upon the Island of Nantucket both house Lot and other Division of land, meadow, wood, Timber and Commonage we say half as much as any of the Twenty first purchasers have both in plantation and patent rights to him the aforesaid William Worth, his heirs and assigns, forever upon conditions that he pay his proportion of all charges of purchasing the pattent and Indian right and all other necessary concerning the English rights and also to come and Dwell on the Island and to Imploy himself or be Imployed on sea affairs for himself or such person or persons as are Inhabiting on the Island or any of the purchasers at such seasons as are Convenient and for such hire as they shall agree on which shall be according to Reason and not to leave the Island for three years time after the date hereof".

The above agreement caused him to be known as a "Half Share" man, and attested to the faith in him of the Twenty "first purchasers" who required persons admitted to the Island to provide skills pertinent to the welfare of the Island where, by its isolation from the mainland, required its people to be nearly self-sufficient unto themselves. See Fam. 13 - MACY, for more details.

He m. (1) at Nantucket, Apr 11, 1665, SARAH MACY, b. at Salisbury, Mass., Aug 1, 1646, the dau of THOMAS[1] and SARAH (HOPCOTT) MACY (See Fam. 13 - MACY). She died in 1701. He m. (2) at Nantucket, Sept 3, 1703, Damaris Sibley of Salem, Mass. She died Apr 2, 1745.

His house was in the No Bottom Pond section, bounded north by the Old Road and west by Crooked Lane. The lot extended from the Old Road south to the Main Street extension.

He was quite active in Nantucket affairs having been five times chosen a Selectman, three times an Asst. Magistrate, four times as assessor, and for many years Clerk of the Court. Many of the early town records are in his handwriting and a large number of marriages were solemnized by him, the marriage service for many years having been a civil and not a religious contract. A facsimile of his signature appears on page 54 of The History of Nantucket by Alexander Starbuck, the signature being to a Court Order of a Court of Adjournment held in the Town of Sherborne, later called Nantucket, dated Feb 14, 1676. He was an experienced navigator and blacksmith.

Nantucket Island was under the jurisdiction of the Province of New York until 1692 when it was granted to the Province of Massachusetts Bay. On April 12, 1675, he was one of the signers of a petition to the Rt. Hon. Edmund Andros, Gov. Gen. of New York. In the latter part of 1678 a

French ship was wrecked and William Worth was injured in the salvage operations. A Court of Admiralty convened at Nantucket Aug 28, 1680 to rule on the allowance for salvage and other matters concerning the wrecked ship. The Order of the Court was signed by William Worth, Clerk.

He died "12 mo. 1724" per vital records. Another record shows his will probated Nov 11, 1724 which mentions his wife Damaris and his son John.

He had only one child, by his first wife, SARAH, b. at Nantucket:

i. JOHN , b. May 19, 1666; SEE RECORD BELOW:

JOHN[2] WORTH (William[1]) was b. at Nantucket May 19, 1666. He m. (1) at Nantucket, Sept 22, 1684, MIRIAM GARDNER, b. ± 1665, prob. at Salem, Mass., the dau of RICHARD[2] and SARAH (SHATTUCK) GARDNER, then of Salem, who moved to Nantucket ± 1667.(See Fam. 14 - GARDNER). She died in 1702, aged 37 years, and he m. (2) at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Sept 8, 1704, Mrs. Ann (Platts)(Clay) Sarson, widow of Samuel Sarson. She died at Edgartown, June 14, 1724 and he m. (3) there, Dec 22, 1724, Mrs. Dorcas (Smith) Hawes, widow of Benjamin Hawes. She died Aug 4, 1730, aged 32 years.

He lived at Nantucket until shortly after the death of his first wife in 1702 when he removed to Edgartown on Martha's Vineyard (Island). He lived there for the remainder of his life. He was a prominent citizen and was appointed Assoc. Justice of the County Court in 1713. After his second marriage in 1704 he kept the tavern previously kept by his wife's prior husband, Samuel Sarson, in the old Sarson house located between Cottage and Morse Streets on North Water Street in Edgartwon.

He owned a farm at Woodbridge, N.J. where his uncle, Richard Worth, had settled about 1668. In 1715 he deeded this farm to his son RICHARD[3] WORTH.

He died at Edgartown Feb 11, 1730/31 at age 64. His will dated Dec 7, 1730 was proved Mar 7, 1731/2.

His children by his first wife, MIRIAM, all b. at Nantucket, all settled there except Nathaniel who settled at Edgartown:

i. Jonathan , b. Oct 31, 1685; m. Apr 16, 1707, Mary Hussey, dau of Stephen and Martha (Bunker) Hussey

ii. Nathaniel, b. Sep 8, 1687; m. ± 1732, Jane Lothrop, dau of Thomas and Mehitable (Sarson) Lothrop of Edgartown

iii. Judith , b. Dec 22, 1689; d. Nov 8, 1767; m. Apr 25, 1707 John Macy, son of John[2] and Deborah (Gardner) Macy

iv. RICHARD , b. May 27, 1692; SEE RECORD BELOW

v. William , b. Nov 27, 1694; m. Oct 24, 1717, Mary Butler, dau of Thomas and Jemima (Daggett) Butler of Martha's V'yard

vi. Joseph , b. prob. 1696; d. Jul 14, 1790; m. Sep 8, 1720, Lydia Gorham, dau of Shubael and Puella (Hussey) Gorham

vii. Mary , b. ---- ; m. Nov 13, 1717, Thomas Crosby of Braintree

viii. John , b. ---- (sequence of birth unknown); d. Aug 15, 1707

His children by his second wife, Ann, all b. at Edgartown:

ix. John , b. July 18, 1706; died young

x. Sarah , b. July 15, 1708; died Aug 8, 1708

His children by his third wife, Dorcas, all b. at Edgartown:

xi. John , b. Sep 14, 1725; m. May 26, 1748, Sarah Athearn, dau of Jethro and Mary (Mayhew) Athearn

xii. Sarah , b. Nov 5, 1727; m. Jan 11, 1744/5, Isaac Pope

xiii. Dorcas , b. July 6, 1730; d. Mar 22, 1810, unmarried, age 80

RICHARD[3] WORTH (John[2], William[1]) was b. at Nantucket, May 27, 1692. He m. there, July 2, 1729, SARAH HOAG, b. at Amesbury, Mass., Oct 3, 1708, dau of JOSEPH[2] and SARAH (GOODWIN) HOAG of Stratham, N.H. (See Fam. 16 - HOAG). They were married at the Quaker church at Nantucket.

SARAH HOAG and Mary Tibbetts of Dover, N.H. went together to Nantucket in or before 1726. Both were members of families who attended the Quaker meeting in Dover, N.H. The purpose of their going to Nantucket has not been found but it is speculated that they were Quaker missionaries. Both married and settled in Nantucket.

RICHARD had removed to Edgartown with his father about 1702 but returned to Nantucket after his marriage and settled there. In 1715 his father deeded to him a farm in Woodbridge, N.J. In Oct 1749 he gave a power of attorney to his cousins, James Worth and John Clarke, of Woodbridge, to sell his Woodbridge farm and they advertised it for sale in 1750. This James[3] Worth was the son of John[2] and Jane (Gyles) Worth and grandson of Richard[1] and Mary (Pike) Worth. This transaction helped to establish the relationship between the Nantucket and Woodbridge Worths.

They were Quakers. They both died at Nantucket. Her date unrecorded. He died Aug 15, 1742.

Their children, all b. in Nantucket:

i. Richard, b. Apr 11, 1730, d. Dec 12, 1815 in N.Y.; m. Feb 1, 1753, Anna Macy, dau of Thomas and Deborah (Coffin) Macy
ii. Joseph , b. Jul 30, 1731; died Sep 2, 1732
* iii. Sarah , b. Nov 23, 1732; removed from the Island
iv. Francis, b. Mar 21, 1734/5; m. Feb 5, 1756, Mary Gardner, dau of Barnabas and Mary (Wheeler) Gardner
v. LIONEL , b. Apr. 8, 1737; SEE RECORD BELOW
vi. Walter , b. Dec 18, 1738; died Sep 9, 1739
vii. Anna , b. Aug 26, 1740; removed east
viii. William, b. Aug 5, 1742 ; removed east

LIONEL[4] WORTH (Richard[3], John[2], William[1]) was b. at Nantucket Apr 8, 1737 (per Vital Records), April 19, 1737 (per family records). He removed from the Island on Mar 26, 1759 and went to Dover, N.H. He m. before 1762, MARTHA MITCHELL, b. at Kittery, Maine, July 9, 1739, bpt there May 12, 1745, the dau of SAMUEL[4] and ELIZABETH ( ) MITCHELL of Kittery. (See Fam. 19 - MITCHELL).

They may have lived first at Dover, N.H. but removed to Loudon, Merrimack Co., N.H. where they lived until their children were grown, then returned to the Island for an unknown period, then removed from the Island again on Apr 30, 1801 to Starksboro, Vermont, where their son, William, and their dau ELIZABETH KNIGHT were living. They died at Starksboro and are buried in the Green Mountain Cemetery there. Their gravestone shows:
"Lionel Worth, born April 19, 1737, died Aug 9, 1805"
"Martha Mitchell Worth, his wife, born July 9, 1739, died April 18, 1832"

Miss Bessie Knight, who researched the Worth family of Vermont, found the following in a library, under the reference of "Mark Bushnell", headed "Copied from an old manuscript of Julia Ann Worth, dau. of Wm. Worth II, dated Starksborough, Nov 16, 1816":
LIONEL W. b. Apr. 19, 1737, Nantucket, d. Aug. 9, 1805
MARTHA W. b. July 9, 1739;(d. Apr. 18, 1832) buried Starksboro
both in old Quaker Cemetery, now Green Mountain.

(Children):

1. Wm. b. June 20, 1762 (d. Dec 23, 1849; m. ± 1788, Betsey Tibbetts)
* iii. Sarah, m. at Dover, N.H. Apr 22, 1749, Nicholas Meader. Lived in Durham, N.H. She d. there Oct 1, 1823. 8 children.

(Children - Continued):

2. Miriam Meeker, b. May 13, 1767; (d. June 5, 1862)
3. Sara Hill , b. Nov 23, 1768
4. Richard , b. Sept 8, 1770 (is called one of the early settlers of Starksboro and drafted the first town plan on parchment. He was town clerk, constable, etc. many years and d. Mar 4, 1858, aged 88 years. He brought from Monkton and planted the first apple tree in the township. From Smith's History of Addison Co., Vermont. p. 632.)
5. Susanna Horn, b. Feb. 3, 1773(m. at Loudon 1795, William Horn).
6. ELIZABETH KNIGHT, b. Jan. 15, 1775 (SEE RECORD BELOW)
7. Abigail Arnold, b. Sept. 28, 1776; m. Caleb Arnold Oct. 12, 1806".

The information in parentheses ( ) was not in the manuscript. They have been added to make the record more complete.

The 11 day difference between the Vital Record birth date of LIONEL WORTH, and the family record date, can be attributed to the calendar correction in 1752 when 11 days were dropped from the calendar. For example: George Washington was b. Feb. 11, 1732 but the anniversary date is considered to be Feb. 22nd.

ELIZABETH^{5} WORTH (Lionel^{4}, Richard^{3}, John^{2}, William^{1}) was b. at Loudon, N.H. Jan 15, 1775, dau of LIONEL and MARTHA (MITCHELL) WORTH. She m. at Loudon, N.H. Feb 17, 1795, EDWARD^{5} KNIGHT (No. 33 in Section I).

REFERENCES:

A. Starbuck - The History of Nantucket, County, Island and Town
C. E. Banks - The History of Martha's Vineyard
W. R. Cutter- Historic Homes and Places and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs relating to the Families of Middlesex County, Mass.
D. W. Hoyt - Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury
James Savage- Genealogical Dictionary
O. E. Monnette - Ye Plantations of First Settlers of Piscataway and Woodbridge, Olde East New Jersey
Nantucket Historical Association Bulletins
Vital Records of Nantucket, Newbury and Salem, Mass.

More records of WORTH families found after completion of the above:

From the Record of the Ferrisburgh, Vt. Monthly Meeting of Friends, Book No. 1, page 1:

"From Nantucket Monthly Meeting of Friends held the 30th 4mo 1801 To the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Danby (Vt.)"

This covers the transfer of "Lyonal Worth" from the Nantucket M.M to the Danby, Vt. M.M. It was, however, picked up by the Ferrisburgh, Vt. M.M., then newly organized, on "30th of 6 mo 1801." It is the second entry in the Ferrisburgh M.M. records, the first being on the same date.

This transfer was issued at Nantucket on the same date, Apr 30, 1801, that Lionel Worth is reported to have left the Island for the 2nd time.

(Continued)

From "Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Society of Friends at Lincoln, Vermont", pages 130 and 131. In this record the residence of the Worths is shown as Starksboro, Vt.:

Name	Parents	Births mo-da-year	Deaths mo-da-year	Age
Lionel Worth	Richard & Sarah		8-11-1805*	
Martha Worth	Sam[l] & Elizabeth Mitchel	7- 9-1739	4-17-1832*	92
(Note: the above provides proof of the parentage of Martha Mitchell)				
William Worth	Lionel & Martha	6-20-1762	12-23-1849	
Betty Worth	Nath[l] & Meribah Tibbetts	4-23-1766	9- 9-1852	
Martha P. Worth	William & Betty	12- 5-1789	5-22-1868	79
Betty "	" "	2-15-1794	Removed	
Meribah "	" "	6-11-1799	4-17-1878	79
Henry . "	" "	7-15-1803	9-26-1831	28
Joanna "	" "	4-26-1805		
Elma "	" "	5-31-1807	11-11-1834	27
~~Phebe-------"-----~~	" "	~~7-13-1809-~~	Crossed out.	
*Slight differences from dates on gravestones is noted				
Joseph Worth	Wm & Betty	4- 3-1797	12-23-1844	
Lydia Worth	Stephen & Hannah Carpenter	3-16-1805	12-28-1853	
Ruth C. Worth	Joseph & Lydia	7-19-1824	4-15-1832	7
Caroline "	" "	2-28-1826		
Elma "	" "	1-19-1828		
Samuel "	" "	4-17-1830	6-27-1830	
Fordyce "	" "	12- 9-1831		
Henry "	" "	9- 3-1834		
Cynthia T."	" "	8-31-1836		
Candace "	" "	8-14-1844		

There is listed in the Ferrisburgh M.M. Book No. 1, p.30, the family of William and Betty Worth. It includes all of the names listed for them above and in addition the following: Sally, b. 1-10-1792; Samuel, b. 5-12-1795; Joseph, b. 4-3-1797; Mariam (twin of Meribah) b.6-11-1799; and Phebe, b. 7-13-1809.

The WORTH monument in the cemetery in Starksboro, Vt. has these inscriptions:
William Worth, died, March 12, 1881, AE 82 yrs.
Hannah Mason, wife of William Worth, died, Sept. 7, 1851, AE 50 yrs.
Caroline Dike, 2nd wife of William Worth, died, March 15, 1888, AE 78 yrs
David M. Worth, Born June 29, 1826, Died Jan. 24, 1908
(Was this William Worth the son of Richard Worth ?)

(Lincoln records by courtesy of Mrs. Bertha B. Hanson of Bristol, Vt.)
(Ferrisburgh records by courtesy of the Town Clerk at Ferrisburgh, Vt.)

13 - MACY

THOMAS[1] MACY was b. ± 1608 at Chilmark, Wiltshire, England. He m. there, June 9, 1639, SARAH HOPCOTT who was b. there ± 1612. They sailed at once for New Eng. stopping first at Newbury, Mass. where he was made freeman Sep 6, 1639 and then, with several others, started a new town which they called Salisbury. He was one of the 68 original settlers of the town. He was a merchant, a planter, was active in the town's affairs and was sometimes a preacher. Records of meetings of the freemen of the town contain many entries concerning him:

Dec 29, 1639 - Ordered that six acres planting lot laid out for Thomas Macy shall stand firm .....

Nov 7, 1640 - He was granted 20 acres of upland to be laid out on the east side of the Pawans River.

Dec 14, 1640 - He was granted a house lot.

Mar 26, 1642 - He was granted four acres more or less of upland for a house lot.

Feb 26, 1642/3 - It was ordered that Tho. Macy have £1, 10s for his bull for the year ensuing for the use of the town.

May 4, 1643 - It was ordered that seven men, including Tho. Macy, shall have full power to order all the affairs of the town (except giving out lands) for the next six months.

---- 1644 - Thomas Macy sold a six acre meadow lot.

Jan 2, 1644/5 - It was ordered that Thos. Macy forfeit £15 for felling trees against the town's order to be paid to the constable for the town's use. Himself to keep the trees.

Jan 27, 1656/7 - He was one of the seven men appointed to handle town affairs (except giving out lands and timber) for one year.

Feb 23, 1651/2 - He was given a grant of more meadow land.

Feb 7, 1652/3 - He was again appointed as one of the seven men to handle town affairs for one year.

No date - He was chosen Deputy to represent Salisbury at the General Court of Elections in Boston on May 3, 1654.

We also find him on jury lists and tax lists over the years.

He was one of the original organizers and settlers of the town of Amesbury, Mass. and was granted land there in 1652, 1654 and 1658. He was the first Town Clerk of Amesbury and served from 1654 to 1659. He built a house there before 1654 which is still standing, well weathered to be true, on present day Main Street, which is maintained as a historic building. It was visited in October 1979. There is a historic marker in front of the house, placed there by the Mass. Bay Colony Tercentenary Commission, which reads: "MACY - COLBY HOUSE, Thomas Macy, First Town Clerk of Amesbury, erected this house prior to 1654. Persecuted for harboring Quakers he sold the house to Anthony Colby and fled to Nantucket, becoming the first white settler there, as related in Whittier's poem "The Exiles".

In the years 1656 and 1657 many laws were passed in Mass detrimental to freedom of worship. One law was to banish from Mass. all Friends or Quakers, prohibiting them from returning under penalty of death. Another law was the imposing of a fine upon anyone who should harbor or entertain any one of the sect, giving the court permission to impose additional penalties should it see fit to do so. Still another law was passed making it a misdemeanor for anyone to preach to the people on the Sabbath except regularly ordained ministers of the church.

The latter law was made to restrain men such as Joseph Peasley and THOMAS MACY, who were both Baptists, from preaching on the Sabbath in the absence of a minister. On Oct 29, 1658, Joseph Peasley and THOMAS MACY were ordered to appear before the General Court to answer for not complying with the law.

It is apparent that as early as February 1659 nine men were considering the purchase of Nantucket Island as, at that time, "the associates in Salisbury, Mass." were enacting the rules and regulations concerning the method of governing the Island. One of these men was THOMAS MACY.

In a deed dated July 2, 1659, Thomas Mayhew of Martha's Vineyard, sold to Tristram Coffin, THOMAS MACY, Christopher Hussey, Richard Swayne, Thomas Bernard, Peter Coffin, Stephen Greenleaf, John Swayne and William Pike, all his rights and interest in the Island of Nantucket. Thomas Mayhew reserved a share of the Island and became, with the purchasers, one of the proprietors to found the settlement. They are sometimes called the "first purchasers". The price for the Island was £30 and 2 beaver hats. Thomas Mayhew had some years before received a grant of the islands off the S.E. coast of Mass. from William, Earl of Sterling, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges. The purchase was subject to Indian treaties made or to be made.

On June 20, 1659, Thomas Mayhew had purchased some of the Island from two Indian sachems. The deed was signed by the marks of the sachems and witnessed by THOMAS MACY and three others. It is therefore clear that THOMAS MACY and the other witnesses were in Nantucket on that date.

In the summer of 1659, during a rainstorm, THOMAS MACY permitted four men, who were Quakers, to take shelter in his house during the storm. These men were Edward Wharton, William Robinson of London, Marmaduke Stephenson of Yorkshire, Eng., and one other. For this "entertaining of Quakers" he received a summons to appear before the General Court. He did not appear before the Court but, instead, sent the following letter, dated Oct 27, 1659, as taken from General Court files:

"This is to entreat the honored Court not to be offended because of my non-appearance. It is not from any slighting the authority of this honored court, nor from feare to answer the case, but I have bin for some weeks past very ill, and am so at present, and notwithstanding my illness, yet I desirous to appear, have done my utmost endeavor to hire a horse but cannot procure one at present.

I being at present destitute have endeavored to purchase, but at present cannot attain it, but shall relate the truth of the case as my answer should be to ye honored Court, and more cannot be proved, nor so much.

On a rainy morning there came to my house Edward Wharton and three men more, the said Wharton spoke to me saying that they were travelling eastward and desired me to direct them in the way to Hampton, and asked me how far it was to Casco Bay.

I never saw any of ye men afore except Wharton, neither did I require their names, or who they were, but by their carriage I thought they might be Quakers and told them so, and therefore desired them to passe on their way, saying to them I might possibly give offence in entertaining them, and as soon as the violence of the rain ceased (for it rained very hard) they went away and I never saw them since.

The time they stayed in the house was about three quarters of an hour, but I can safely affirm that it was not an houre.

They spoke not many words in the time, neither was I at leisure to talke with them, for I came home wet to ye skin, immediately afore they came to the house and I found my wife sick in bed. If this satisfie not the honored Court I shall subject to their sentence.

I have not willfully offended. I am ready to serve and obey you in the Lord."

"Thos. Macy"

On the same date as THOMAS MACY's letter, Oct 27, 1659, two of the men who had stopped in his house, William Robinson, and Marmaduke Stephenson, were hanged in Boston for their Quaker teaching.

The decision of the Court was given Nov 12, 1659. He was fined 30 shillings and ordered to be admonished by the Governor. He paid the fine, accepted the admonition from the Governor, but resolved that it should be the last.

It is tradition that he removed to Nantucket immediately after his sentence, but this doubtful considering the time of year and the needed preparations for food, shelter, etc. as, at that time, there were only Indians on the Island. It is more probable that the removal happened in the autumn of 1660. About 1659-60 he sold his house in Amesbury and his properties there and in Salisbury and, with his wife and family, also Isaac Coleman, a lad of 12 or 13 years, and possibly Edward Starbuck, sailed around Cape Cod to Nantucket, thus becoming the first white settlers on the Island. His persecution in Mass. and his flight to Nantucket became the subject of a poem by Whittier "The Exiles". There, he was no longer under the authority of Mass. Bay Colony as the Island was then under the authority of the Province of New York and was not transferred to Mass. Bay Colony until 1692.

They arrived on the Island in the autumn and the only other persons there were several hundred Indians who, seeing that they were peaceable, received them kindly and helped them to prepare for the winter by supplying them with fish and game which were plentiful there.

On May 10, 1661, a meeting was held in Salisbury and it was decided that in the future the records of the Company should be kept at Salisbury by Robert Pike, and at Nantucket by THOMAS MACY. This shows that MACY was already there, and he thus became the first Recorder of the Island and at least part of the first book of records is in his handwriting and bear his signatures.

The first meeting on the Island was held July 15, 1661. It was agreed that each man of the Owners or Purchasers shall have liberty to choose his House lot on any place within our limits, not formerly taken up, and that each house lot contain 60 rods square to a whole Share, or the value of it. THOMAS MACY's house lot was on the eastern side of Reed Pond.

On June 22, 1662, Tristram Coffin and THOMAS MACY bought of Wanackmanack, chief sachem of Nantucket, a neck of land at the east end of Nantucket.

On June 29, 1671, the same sachem sold to the Nantucket associates the Indian rights and interest in another part of the Island. The price - £20.

Mar 1, 1663/4. THOMAS MACY doth engage himself as one of the number of the Tradesmen, namely, to supply the Occasions of the Island in the trade of weaving, for the benefit of the Inhabitants as well as of himself, and hath a Tradesman's Half Share of the accommodations granted to him in consideration thereof, as well as to William Worth and the rest.

June 5, 1671. THOMAS MACY was chosen by the inhabitants of Nantucket as their agent to treat with Col. Lovelace, Governor of the Province of New York, concerning the affairs of the Island, to act for them in their behalf and stead, and in all considerations to do what is necessary to be

done in reference to the premises, as if they themselves were personally present.

Oct 1, 1675. He was commissioned Chief Magistrate of Nantucket.

He died on the Island Apr 19, 1682, aged 74 years, without leaving a will. His son, John Macy, was aptd. Adm. at a Court of Sessions held in Sherborne (Nantucket) Aug 1, 1682. An inventory of his estate was taken Aug 12, 1682 and covered: 4 steers, 7 cows, 2 young cattle, 3 yearlings, 3 calves, 60 sheep, 5 lambs, 45 lbs. wool, and land, for a total of £76, 12s, 6d. His widow, SARAH, died in 1706, aged 94 years.

Their children, all b. at Salisbury, all d. at Nantucket except as shown:

i. Sarah , b. Jul 9, 1644; d. at Salisbury 1645
ii. SARAH , b. Aug 1, 1646; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Mary , b. Dec 4, 1648; d. Mar 10, 1729; m. Apr 11, 1669, William Bunker, son of George and Jane (Godfrey) Bunker
iv. Bethiah, b. ± 1650 ; d. Aug 19, 1732; m. Mar 30, 1670, Joseph Gardner, son of Richard[2] and Sarah(Shattuck) Gardner
v. Thomas , b. Sep 22, 1653; d. Dec 3, 1675, unmarried
vi. John , b. Jul 14, 1655; d. Oct 14, 1693; m. Deborah Gardner, dau of Richard[2] and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner.
vii. Francis, b. ± 1657 : d. at Salisbury 1658.

SARAH[2] MACY (Thomas[1]) was b. at Salisbury Aug 1, 1646. She m. at Nantucket, Apr 11, 1665, WILLIAM[1] WORTH (See Fam. 12 - WORTH).

REFERENCES:

Alexander Starbuck - The History of Nantucket, County, Island and Town
Lydia S. Hinchman - Early Settlers of Nantucket
Silvanus J. Macy - Genealogy of the Macy Family
David W. Hoyt - Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury
NEHGR, - Vol. 7, et al
Salisbury and Nantucket, Mass. Vital Records.

14 - GARDNER

Soon after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1620, several merchants in the south of England sent fishing vessels to the shores of New England but, because of the slow going sailing craft, the ships returned to markets in England and Spain too late to dispose of their catch. A number of men in Dorchester, England, conceived the idea of establishing a colony at Cape Ann on the New England shore. They thought that fishermen might winter there, make their catch early in the spring and return for a better market. A plantation was to be established there to grow food to support the fisheries. THOMAS GARDNER was to be in charge of the plantation and John Tilly to be in charge of the fisheries.

THOMAS[1] GARDNER was b. in Eng. ± 1592 and m. there, MARGARET FRYER. He sailed from Eng., probably from Weymouth, in the spring of 1624, in the ship "Zouch Phenix", with his wife, three children: Thomas, George and RICHARD, and with the other persons being sent over by the Dorchester company. They landed at Stage Point on the west side of what is now Gloucester Harbor and set up the plantation,with THOMAS GARDNER as overseer, on Cape Ann. As overseer of the plantation, THOMAS GARDNER was the first man in authority on the soil which became the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

The soil at the site of the plantation was rocky and infertile making successful farming impossible. The fisheries were also a failure. In the spring of 1626 the Dorchester Company gave permission to move the colony from Cape Ann to a new location at the mouth of the Naumkeag River. Some returned to England. Others stayed "to the hazard of their lives" and became the founders of Salem, Mass. THOMAS GARDNER and his family were among those who stayed.

In 1636 he was a member of the First Church in Salem. In Jan 1636/7 he signed a paper as a representative of the town. On Mar 20, 1637 he was appointed with Thomas Olney to "survey all the fences betwixt the meeting house, all westward of the town". On May 17, 1637 he was made freeman. On Sept 26, 1637 he was appointed Deputy to the General Court, and in 1637 he was appointed as one of the "twelve men" of the town.

In May 1639 he was called "Cunstable" in town records and various sums were paid to him for court expense. In 1639 he also served the town as surveyor for "mending of high wayes" and was one of the raters (assessors). He was one of the "seven men" (Selectmen) of the town from 1642 to 1646 and in 1650, 1655 and 1656. He also served, from time to time, on jury and grand jury.

On Mar 13, 1655/6 he was appointed with others to lay out highways, through farms to the great River, as may be most convenient for the inhabitants. On Apr 23, 1657, he and John Porter were ordered to oversee the fences in north field. In 1657-58-59 he was appointed one of the surveyors of various lots. In 1660-63-64 and 66 he was overseer or appraiser in the settlement of estates.

Nov 25, 1662 "Mr. Thos. Gardner have liberty granted him to sell at retaile what strong waters he hath in his hands". In the following year he was given a license to sell "one barrell of strong waters retale".

He had several grants of land by the Town of Salem:

Feb 20, 1636/7 - 100 acres. Its location was in what became West Peabody, on Lowell St., a short distance east of the Newburyport turnpike.
Feb 24, 1637/8 - An addition to his farm, not exceeding 20 acres.
May 15, 1639 - A bank of upland near the strongwater brook.
Mar 30, 1640 - One acre in the division of the "marsh and meadow lands".
Feb 20, 1642/3 - To T. GARDNER and Obadiah Holmes, a parcel of land ..... about 3/4 acre which is to be divided between them.
Jan 8, 1643/4 - A parcel of land to set a house upon near the old mill.
Aug 31, 1649 - A small piece of meadow containing about one acre lying upon the north side of his farm.
Feb 15, 1663/4 - 20 acres of land in exchange for a highway right of way through his farm. This 20 acres described as "lying in the woods".

In 1641, and probably earlier, he lived on what became Essex St., in Salem, on the north side, between Beckford and Flint Streets. The land then was called in Town Records "the field where Mr. Gardner is".

THOMAS GARDNER m. twice. (1) to MARGARET FRYER in England as aforesaid. Her date of death is not recorded, nor date of his m. (2) to Damaris Shattuck, a widow whose daughter had married his son RICHARD (See Fam. 15 - SHATTUCK).

They both died in Salem, she on Nov 28, 1674 and he on Dec 29, 1674. They were buried in the Gardner burying ground. His will dated Dec 7, 1668 was proved Apr 29, 1675. In it he mentions his wife, Damaris, daus. Sara Balch, Seeth Grafton, Miriam Hills (deceased), sons George, John, Samuel, Joseph, Thomas and RICHARD. Sons George and Samuel, overseers. Inventory taken Jan 4, 1674/5 totalled £274, 16s.

His children, all by his first wife, MARGARET, the first three b. in England, the others b. at Cape Ann and Salem:

i. Thomas , b. bef. 1624; d. 1682; m. (1) Hannah ---; (2) Elizabeth -

ii. George , b. bef. 1624; m. (1) prob. Hannah Shattuck, (2) Mrs. Ruth Turner, widow of John Turner, (3) Elizabeth (Allen) Stone, widow of Rev. Sam Stone. George removed to Hartford, Ct. in 1673 and d. there Aug 20, 1679.

iii. RICHARD, b. bef. 1624; SEE RECORD BELOW

iv. John , b. 1624; d. May 1706; m. Priscilla Grafton; Removed to Nantucket in 1672

v. Samuel , b. 1627: d. Oct 1689; m. (1) Mary White, (2) Aug 2, 1680, Mrs. Elizabeth Paine

vi. Capt. Joseph, b. ---- ; m. Ann Downing. He was one of the six Regimental commanders serving under Col. Benjamin Church in King Philip's War. He was killed instantly by a shot in the head during the Narragansett fight with the Indians in Rhode Island on Dec 19, 1675

vii. Sarah , b. ---- ; d. Apr 5, 1686; m. ± 1650, Benjamin Balch

viii. Miriam , b. ---- ; d. bef. Aug 1664; m. John Hill

ix. Seeth , bpt Dec 25, 1636; d. Apr 17, 1707; m. (1) Joshua Conant, (2) Dec 1, 1659, John Grafton

RICHARD[2] GARDNER (Thomas[1]) was b. in England bef. 1624. He came with his parents to Cape Ann in Mass. in 1624 in the ship "Zouch Phenix". He m. in Salem, Mass. ± 1652, SARAH SHATTUCK, b. in Eng. ± 1632, the dau of the widow DAMARIS ( ) SHATTUCK. Her father is not of record in New Eng. and his first name is unknown. (See Fam. 15 - SHATTUCK).

He received a grant of land from the Town of Salem Jan 23, 1642/3, a 10 acre lot near Mackrell Cove. He sold this lot May 2, 1659. On Mar 4, 1643/4 he was granted 20 acres at Jeffryes Creek, described as being "near to the bounds of Manchester". He sold this land Sep 19, 1667. His dwelling house stood on what was to become Central Street in Salem, not far from the corner of Essex Street, on the eastern side of the street. He sold part of this property Aug 25, 1667, and the balance May 5, 1669.

SARAH, his wife, was apparently a strong willed woman. She suffered much due to her attachment to the Society of Friends (Quakers), as were many of her Shattuck relations. In court, July 1658, she was convicted of her frequent being absent from the public ordinancies on the Lord's Day and was fined 30 shillings. She was in court several times in the following years, either for being absent from the services at the First Church in Salem, or for being present at a "Quaker Meeting". In 1662 she was excommunicated from the First Church for attending Quaker meetings.

Upon some of the occasions he was summoned into court with his wife for being absent from church. In the 1667 Court records we find "This court in consideration that the wife of RICHARD GARDNER is removed out of this jurisdiction to dwell, who was formerly fined 40 shillings, upon the request of Mr. Samuel Gardner that ye court would remit the said fine; this court doe remit 20 shillings of the said fine, and the said Samuel Gardner doe promise to pay the other 20 shillings". These problems may have been partially or wholly the reasons for his decision to leave Salem and remove to Nantucket Island in 1667 or 1668. The latter court record, above, indicates that he had already moved.

The first record of him in Nantucket was his purchase, Feb 15, 1667, of land at Wesko Pond. At a meeting of the inhabitants on Mar 22, 1666/7,

a grant was made to him, half accommodations, according to the grants made to Seamen and Tradesmen, upon condition that he exercise himself as a Seaman, and that he come to inhabit here with his family before the end of May -68- and after that his Entrance here, not to depart the Island in Point of dwelling, for the space of three years, upon the forfeiture of the Grant aforesaid. In 1669 he had more grants of few acres.

On Feb 13, 1672/3 he was chosen by the town to proceed to New York with the town's fish and to "act as the town's messenger or agent in such business of the town as shall be expressed in this order". Nantucket Island was then under the jurisdiction of the Province of New York and the fish were evidently the town's tax to that Government, as such a tax had been levied.

On Apr 15, 1673, Gov. Lovelace of New York commissioned Mr. RICHARD GARDNER, who presumably was then in New York, as Chief Magistrate of "Nantucket and Tuckanuckett" and at the same time he appointed Richard's brother John "to bee Captaine and Chiefe Military officer of the foot company risen or to bee risen within the Islands of Nantucket and Tuckanuckett; you are to take the said Company into your charge ....." The Governor also issued an order on Apr 18, 1673 naming the town on the Island "Sherborne upon Nantucket". Previously the town carried no special name. ± 1795 the town name was changed to "Nantucket".

RICHARD GARDNER also brought from New York a license issued to his brother John and himself "to buy some land by the Sea Side or elsewhere of the Indyen Natives".

The town made the following grant to him July 25, 1673, possibly as a reward for his services rendered to the town during his visit to New York: "All that land adjoining to his house that is all that several pieces of land that joyn together more or less as they were formerly bounded and also so much upland as he shall have occasion to make use of not exceeding 20 acres, also two acres meadow, and his proportion of his creek thatch, and commonage for 40 neat cattel, and 60 sheep, & 1 horse". According to W. C. Folger, the grant covered 74 acres and 108 rods, and included several pieces of land which had been granted to him previously. He had some additional small grants later.

He was appointed by the town with his brother John and THOMAS MACY, Sept 30, 1673 "to build a tide mill upon the creek behither Wesko, somewhere neere the place where the old mil now stands". They were to be paid "£40 in corn or cattel at price current, also commonage for 20 head of cattel, 30 sheep and one horse, together with twenty acres of upland and two akers of meadow and creek-thatch apportionably". This was confirmed by the town in Oct 1674.

Mr. W. C. Folger in a newspaper article of June 4, 1882, stated: "The Gardner's owned formerly much of the land adjacent to and surrounding the Lily Pond, extending beyond Gardner's Burial Ground, and around the swamp on the North Shore Hill, also extending through Egypt (so called) to the present Town Hall, embracing some of the best meadows and grass lots on the Island. A part of this territory was called Crooked Records, from the lines of the survey not coming together ..... The Gardner family, although not the first family to settle here, have always been reckoned among the First Families of the Island ..... RICHARD GARDNER, Sr. and his brother, Capt. John, exercised much influence in the community here while they lived, and they died respected".

He died at Nantucket Jan 23, 1688 and his wife, SARAH, died there in 1724, aged 92 years.

Their children, seven b. at Salem and three b.at Nantucket:

i. Joseph , b. ---- ; d. 1701; m. Mar 30, 1670, Bethiah Macy, dau of Thomas[1] and Sarah (Hopcott) Macy

ii. Richard, b. Oct 23, 1653; d. May 8, 1728; m. May 17, 1674, Mary Austin, dau of Joseph and Sarah ( ) Austin.

iii. Sarah , b. ---- ; d. Dec 19, 1729; m. 1671, Eleazer Folger, son of Peter and Mary (Morrell) Folger, and brother of Abiah Folger, mother of Benjamin Franklin.

iv. Deborah, b. Dec 12, 1658; d. 1712; m. (1) John Macy, son of Thomas[1] and Sarah (Hopcott) Macy, (2) Stephen Pease

v. Damaris, b. Nov 21, 1662; d. Nov 25, 1662 at Salem

vi. James , b. May 19, 1664; d. June 1, 1723; m. (1) Mary Starbuck, dau of Nathaniel and Mary ( ) Starbuck; (2) Rachel (Gardner), widow of John Browne; m. (3) Patience (Folger), widow of Ebenezer Harker; m. (4) Mary (Coffin), widow of Richard Pinkham.

vii. MIRIAM , b. ± 1665: SEE RECORD BELOW

viii. Nathaniel (twin); b. Nov 16, 1669; d. in Eng. 1713; m. Abigail Coffin, dau of James and Mary (Severance)

ix. Hope (twin), b. Nov 16, 1669; d. Dec 10, 1750; m. 1692, John Coffin, son of James and Mary (Severance) Coffin

x. Love , b. May 2, 1672; d. 1691; m. James Coffin, Jr., son of James and Mary (Severance) Coffin.

MIRIAM[3] GARDNER (Richard[2], Thomas[1]) was b. in Salem, Mass. ± 1665. She m. at Nantucket, Sept 22, 1684, JOHN[2] WORTH (See Fam. 12 - WORTH).

REFERENCES:

F. A. Gardner, M.D. - Thomas Gardner, Planter, and some of his Descendants
Alexander Starbuck - The History of Nantucket, County, Island and Town
Sidney Perley - History of Salem, Mass.
Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. 37
NEHGR, several volumes, per indexes
Vital Records of Salem and Nantucket, Mass.
Salem Town Records
et al

15 - SHATTUCK

DAMARIS[1] SHATTUCK, a widow, is first of record in America when she was admitted to the church in Salem, Mass. in 1641. She came from Eng. with at least five children, date unknown, and whether before or after the death of her husband is also unknown as is his first name. It is thought that her husband may have died either at sea or soon after arrival, without record, as it would be unusual for a widow with five children to undertake such a voyage.

She m. (2) in Salem, date unknown, THOMAS GARDNER whose son RICHARD, m. her dau. SARAH (See Fam. 14 - GARDNER). She became a Quaker as did members of her family, especially her dau. SARAH, as related in Fam. 14 - GARDNER, and her son, Samuel, whose activities merit relating here.

A good record of Samuel Shattuck is provided in "The History of Salem, Mass." by Sidney Perley. He was first recorded as friendly to Quakers Sept 20, 1657, when he pulled a gag from the mouth of Christopher Holder, a Quaker, who had been gagged while trying to speak at services in the

meeting house. Holder, and another, were imprisoned, beaten, and whipped and banished from Mass. but returned in 1658 for more severe punishments. Samuel Shattuck followed them to Boston and to prison for an unknown period of time. When he returned to Salem he had no desire to attend church meetings and on Nov 25, 1658 he was in court for absence from the services, was fined then and also later for the same offense.

The persecutions continued and on May 11, 1659 he and five others were before the court and were sentenced to banishment, under pain of death if they remained, and were given until June 8th to settle their affairs and bid "good-bye" forever to their families and friends at home. On May 15th he, and Nicholas Phelps who was banished with him, sailed for England. He left his wife and five children in Salem. The others banished, viz. Lawrence Southwick, his wife Cassandra, and son Josiah, and Joshua Buffum, went to Shelter Island in Long Island Sound where the elder Southwicks died the following spring for lack of proper shelter during the winter.

Upon their return to England, Shattuck and Phelps, went directly to the government to lay before it the whole matter of the persecution of the Quakers in New England. The authority then was in a state of chaos and nothing could be accomplished until the throne was restored and Charles II became king. Then, through the influence of friends of the English Quakers, access was obtained to the king who issued a "mandamus" to the Bay Colony to cease the persecution. The "mandamus" dated Sept 9, 1661, ordered "If there by any of these people called Quakers amongst you, now already condemned to suffer death, or are imprisoned and obnoctious to the like Condemnation, you are to forbear to proceed any further therein, but that you forth-with send the said persons, whether condemned or imprisoned, over into this our Kingdom of England, together with their respective Crimes or Offenses laid to their Charge, to the end such course may be taken with them here, as shall be agreeable to our Lawes and their Demerits and for so doing, these Our Letter shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge".

Samuel Shattuck was appointed the King's Deputy to carry the letter to Boston. Upon arrival at Boston, the letter was presented to Gov. Endicott and on Nov 27, 1661, at a session of the General Court, the King's letter was accepted and an order issued by the court that the execution of the laws in force against Quakers as such, so far as they respect corporeal punishment of death, be suspended until the Court take further order. Jailers were directed "to release and discharge the Quakers who are at present in your custody. See that you dont neglect this". Thus Samuel Shattuck was largely instrumental in allaying the persecutions. Some constables disregarded the "mandamus" and carried out sentences of whippings, and Quakers were still fined for their activities, but there were no more hangings and, in general the laws against Quakers lost their force.

The poem "The King's Missive" by John G. Whittier memorializes Shattuck and his return with the "mandamus", and its effect in the Colony.

Samuel Shattuck died in Salem June 6, 1689

DAMARIS ( ) (SHATTUCK) GARDNER died at Salem, Nov 28, 1674.

Her children, all by her first, SHATTUCK, marriage, all b. in England:

i. Samuel , b. ± 1620; d. Jun 6, 1689; m. (1) Grace ----, had 8 children, m. (2) after 1666, Hannah ----

ii. Damaris. b. ---- ; m. in Boston Sep 30, 1653, Isaac Page

iii. Mary , b. ---- ; m. ---- Hams and lived in Boston

iv. Hannah , b. ---- ; m. George Gardner, removed to Nantucket

v. SARAH , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

SARAH[2] SHATTUCK (Damaris[1]) was b. in England and came to New England with her mother. She m. in Salem, Mass., ± 1652, RICHARD[2] GARDNER (See Fam. 14 - GARDNER).

REFERENCES:
Lemuel Shattuck - Memorials of the Descendants of William Shattuck
Sidney Perley - The History of Salem, Massachusetts
Lydia S. Hinchman - Early Settlers of Nantucket
Vital Records of Salem. Mass.

16 - HOAG

JOHN[1] HOAG was b. in England or Wales ± 1643 and came to New England with his father's family (not recorded) when he was ± 7 years old, or ± 1650. The rest of the family soon returned to England but JOHN, having been bound out as an apprentice, was obliged to remain. He became a weaver.

He m. at Newbury, Mass., Apr 21, 1669, EBENEZER EMERY, b. there Sep 16, 1648, the dau of JOHN[1] and MARY ( ) EMERY (See Fam. 17 - EMERY). They lived in Newbury where he took the oath of allegiance in 1678 at age 35.

He was a man of good natural abilities and is said to have been "first side" judge until the Salem witchcraft broke out when, opposing the persecution which followed, he lost his place and influence with the people. After their children grew up, they joined the Society of Friends.

He died in 1728, aged 85. Her date of death unknown.

Their children, all born in Newbury:

i. John , b. Feb 20, 1669/70.(Name may have been "Benjamin)
ii. Jonathan , b. Oct 28, 1671; m. Sep 15, 1703, Martha Goodwin, dau of Richard[2] and Mary (Fowler) Goodwin (See Fam. 18)
iii. Daughter , b. Oct 7, 1674
iv. JOSEPH , b. Jan 10, 1676/7; SEE RECORD BELOW
v. Daughter , b. Jan 4, 1678
vi. Hannah , b. Jan 3, 1682/3; d. ± 1710; m. Apr 27, 1706, John Jones, son of Joseph of Amesbury
vii. Judith , b. Apr 20, 1687; m. at A Apr 30, 1721, Thomas Nichols, son of Thomas of Amesbury.
*viii. Benjamin , b. ---- ; d. in Dutchess Co., N.Y. after May 19, 1760; m. (1) at Newbury, Jun 23, 1702, Sarah Norris, dau of Nicholas and Sarah (Cox) Norris of Exeter, N.H. She d. at Stratham, N.H. Nov 30, 1717. He m. (2) at Amesbury, Jan 21, 1718/9, Esther Swett, dau of Moses and Mary (Hussey) Swett of Hampton, N.H.

* Benjamin's date of birth, and sequence in the order of births in the family, are unknown.

JOSEPH[2] HOAG (John[1]) Was b. at Newbury, Mass., Jan 10, 1676/7. He was in Salisbury, Mass. before he m. May 5, 1707, at Newbury, SARAH GOODWIN, b. at Amesbury, Mass. May 29, 1688, the dau of RICHARD[2] and MARY (FOWLER) GOODWIN (See Fam. 18 - GOODWIN). They lived first in Newbury but were soon at Amesbury, and in later years lived in Stratham and Weare, N.H. Descendants are said to be numerous in N.H. The dates and places of their deaths were not determined. They were Quakers.

Their children, all born at Amesbury, Mass.:

i. SARAH , b. Oct 3, 1708; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Judith , b. Nov 3, 1709; d. Mar 15, 1710/1.
iii. Joseph , b. Jan 3, 1710/1; m. at Dover, N.H., Dec 23, 1736, Jemima Jenkins, dau of Joseph Jenkins of Dover.
iv. Benjamin, b. Aug 17, 1712; m. July 27, 1738, Mary Scribner, dau of Thomas Scribner of Kingston, N.H.
v. Nathan , b. Mar 11, 1714/5
vi. Hannah , b. Jun 17, 1716
vii. Feebe , b. Mar 11, 1718/9
viii. Lydia , b. May 17, 1720; m. int. Mar 20, 1746/7, James Bean
ix. Esther , b. Jun 24, 1722; m. Nov 13, 1744, Samuel Lummocks, son of Nathaniel Lummocks of Dover, N.H.

SARAH[3] HOAG (Joseph[2], John[1]) was b. at Amesbury, Mass. Oct 3, 1708. She was living with her parents in Stratham, N.H. until she went, with Mary Tibbetts of Dover, N.H., to Nantucket Island before Mary was married there in Dec. 1726. These young women were both from Quaker families and it is speculated that they may have gone to Nantucket as Quaker missionaries. SARAH m. there, July 2, 1729, RICHARD[3] WORTH. (See Fam. 12 - WORTH).

REFERENCES:

William Little - The History of Weare, N.H.
Rufus Emery - John & Anthony Emery and their Descendants
David W. Hoyt - Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Sybil Noyes, et al - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
New Hampshire Genealogical Record
Vital Records of Newbury and Amesbury, Mass.

17 - EMERY

JOHN[1] EMERY was bpt at Romsey, Hampshire, England, Nov 29, 1599, the son of JOHN and AGNES or ANNE ( ) EMERY. He was a carpenter. He m. in England MARY ----. On Apr 3, 1635 he sailed from Southampton in the ship "James of London", William Cooper, Master, for New England, accompanied by his wife, MARY, his children Elinor, John and Anne, also by his brother Anthony with his wife, Frances, and children James and Rebecca. They landed in Boston June 3, 1635 and soon went to Newbury, Mass. where JOHN settled.

Anthony settled first at Newbury, by 1640 was in Dover, N.H., by 1651 in Kittery, Me., and by 1660 he was in Portsmouth, R.I. where he was still living in 1681.

JOHN received a grant of 1/2 acre for a house lot in Newbury. On Dec. 22, 1637 he was fined by the town, 20 shillings, for inclosing ground not laid out, or owned by the town, contrary to town order, and on Feb 1, 1638 the town granted him that part of ground which was already inclosed. In 1641 he had 4½ acres on the common. On Apr 10, 1644 he had a grant from the town of 22 acres and 5 rods being his own and Henry Palmer's portion of the "Divident" land in the great field beyond the new town.

He was made freeman June 2, 1641 and recorded as one of the 91 freeholders of the town Dec 2, 1642. In the same year he was appointed with

three others to make a valuation of all of the property in the town, for the purpose of proportioning each man's share in the new division. On Sept 26, 1648 he was on jury, and also on later dates. On Mar 27, 1655 he was sworn in as Constable, and on Mar 25, 1656 he was sworn in as clerk of the market for Newbury. He was a Selectman in 1661 and was appointed to carry votes to Salem in 1676.

On Sept 29, 1646 he was before the court at Ipswich "for his miscarriage with the wife of Henry Traverse". He was fined £3 or to be whipped and to pay witness fee. He was bound to good behavior and not to frequent the company of the wife of Henry Traverse. On Mar 30, 1647, at Ipswich, he was discharged of his bond for good behavior.

On Mar 16, 1663 he was before the court at Ipswich for entertaining travelers and Quakers. On May 5, 1663 his presentment for entertaining Quakers was referred unto the next court which, when convened, fined him £4, costs and fees for entertaining strangers. The evidence given in the case was "Yt two men Quakers wr entertained very kindly to bed and table & John Emmerie shok ym by ye hand and bid ym welcome". Also, "that the witness heard John Emery and his wife say that he had entertained Quakers and that he would not put them from his house and used argument for the Lawfulness of it". In May 1663 he petitioned the General Court for the remission of his fine. His petition was signed by the Selectmen of the town and fifty of the citizens. The fine was not remitted.

His wife, MARY, died in Newbury in April 1649. He m. (2) there, Oct 29, 1650, Mrs. Mary (Shatswell) Webster, widow of John Webster of Ipswich. He died in Newbury Nov 3, 1683. His wife died Apr 28, 1694. His will dated May 1, 1680, in which he mentions his age as 83 years, was proved Nov 27, 1683. The inventory of his estate taken Nov 13, 1683, amounted to £263, 1s, 5d.

His children by his first wife, MARY, three b. in Romsey, England, and the fourth born in Newbury, Mass.:

i. Elinor , bpt Nov 7, 1624; m. ± 1640, John Bailey, Jr.
ii. John , bpt Feb 3, 1628/9; m. Oct 2, 1648, Mary Webster, his step-sister.
iii. Anne , bpt Mar 18, 1632/3; d. Mar 31, 1687; m. Nov 25, 1648, James Ordway
iv. EBENEZER, (daughter), b. Sep 16, 1648; SEE RECORD BELOW

His children by his second wife , Mary Webster, b. at Newbury:

v. Jonathan, b. May 13, 1652; m. Nov 29, 1676, Mary Woodman, dau of Edward Woodman

EBENEZER[2] EMERY (John[1]) was b. at Newbury, Mass. Sep 16, 1648. She m. at Newbury, Apr 21, 1669, JOHN[1] HOAG (See Fam. 16 - HOAG).

REFERENCES:

Rufus Emery - John & Anthony Emery and their Descendants
D. W. Hoyt - Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury
W. R. Cutter - New England Families, Third Series, Vol. II
C. E. Banks - The Planters of the Commonwealth
G. N. Mackenzie - Colonial Families of the U.S., Vol. I
Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. IV
Essex County, Mass. - Quarterly Courts, Records & Files, Vol. I
NEHGR - Vol. 89
Vital Records of Newbury, Mass.
Sarah Anna Emery - Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian
Edith Bartlett Sumner - Ancestry of Edward W. Blake and Clarissa Glidden

18 - GOODWIN

EDWARD[1] GOODWIN was probably an immigrant. He was a shipwright and was in Salisbury, Mass. in 1665 when he bought land there from Bailey. He received a common right in Amesbury in 1667. He m. (1), not known, (2) at Newbury, June 5, 1668, Susanna (Stowers), the widow of George Wheeler of Newbury. In Oct 1668 he was appointed to keep the Amesbury ferry over the Merrimac River, above the mouth of the "Pawwows" River, "where he now dwelleth". His wife, Susanna, was attorney for him in Dec 1672. No further record.

His child by his first wife, name unknown, place of birth unknown:

i. RICHARD , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

His children by second wife, Susanna, both b. in Amesbury:

ii. Edward , b. June 22, 1669

iii. Elizabeth, b. Sept 8, 1670

RICHARD[2] GOODWIN (Edward[1]) may have been b. in England. In any event, he was b. before his father is on record in New England. He was a shipwright like his father. He m. at Hampton, N.H. (Amesbury records), Nov 14, 1677, MARY FOWLER, b. probably at Portsmouth, N.H., date unknown, the dau of SAMUEL[2] and ---- FOWLER. (See Fam. 4 - FOWLER). She was of Portsmouth at the time of their marriage.

He was made freeman at Amesbury Dec 20, 1677, is noted as a signer of a petition there May 10, 1680, and is recorded as one of the "Snoshoe men" (soldier) of Amesbury Dec 23, 1708.

He died in 1729. His will dated Aug 3, 1729 was proved Jan 5, 1729/30. They lived at Amesbury most or all of their married lives and it is thought that all of their children were born there, but it is not certain. All of the children were married at Amesbury except as shown:

i. Samuel , b. ---- ; m. Dec 24, 1701, Esther Jameson, dau of John

ii. Richard, b. ---- ; m. Jan 6, 1701/2, Esther Hadley, dau Samuel

iii. Mary , b. ---- ; m. Jan 27, 1708/9, Wm. Huntington, son John

iv. Martha , b. ---- ; m. Sep 15, 1703, Jonathan Hoag, son of John of Newbury (See Fam. 16 - HOAG).

v. SARAH , b. May 29, 1688 at A.; SEE RECORD BELOW

vi. Edward , b. June 8, 1693 at A.; prob. m. May 9, 1717, Sarah Worthen, dau of John Worthen.

vii. Joseph , b. Sep 18, 1694 at A. ; probably died young

SARAH[3] GOODWIN (Richard[2], Edward[1]) was b. at Amesbury, Mass. May 29, 1688. She m. at Newbury, Mass. May 5, 1707, JOSEPH[2] HOAG (See Fam. 16 - HOAG).

REFERENCES:

D. W. Hoyt - Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury
M. A. Stickney - The Fowler Family
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
*New Hampshire Province, State and Town Papers, Vol 40, p. 441
NEHGR - Vols. 6, 18 and 50.
Vital Records of Amesbury and Newbury, Mass.

* Marriage record of RICHARD[2] at Hampton, N.H.
Recorded in Amesbury, Mass. records.

19 - MITCHELL

The identity of MARTHA[4] MITCHELL to parents herein is correct. Previously considered unproven, the proof was found in the "Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Society of Friends at Lincoln, Vermont" as fully detailed in the notes at the end of the records for FAM. 12 - WORTH.

Paul Mitchell lived in Sheviock, Cornwall, England, where one Paul Mitchell m. Oct 29, 1634, Richord Earle. He came to Richmond Island, Maine in 1638 with John Winters, under a three year contract as a fisherman, and returned to England in 1641. On Apr 6, 1643 he entered into an agreement with Trelawney and Winters whereby he, a sailor, was to depart from England with Winters for Newfoundland in the "Hercules" on a fishing voyage and, at the end of the voyage, to accompany him to New England and to faithfully serve them there as a midshipman, and in planting, and in furthering the fishing and plantation there, and to serve them for two years after arrival in New England. (A copy of this agreement is in the Documentary History of Maine, Vol. 3, p.342.)

At the completion of his service he settled at Saco, Maine and continued as a fisherman. He and three others drowned in a fishing disaster in 1654. There is no record of his wife in New England. It is said that "three sons came over" and they have been identified, BUT NOT PROVEN, to be William, who settled at Amesbury, Mass., Capt. John of Smutty Nose, Isles of Shoals, and CHRISTOPHER, below. A Paul Mitchell, a fisherman of Crafthold, England, died at William Couser's house in Boston Nov 18, 1653 (NEHGR, Vol. 10, p.72). This was probably a different person.

CHRISTOPHER[1] MITCHELL, who may have been the son of Paul, above, was b. in England not later than 1639. He is first of record in New England in a court record dated May 21, 1660. He m., before 1665, SARAH ANDREWS, b. ± 1641, the dau of JOHN[1] and JOANNE ( ) ANDREWS of Kittery Maine (See Fam. 20 - ANDREWS). Their home was at the head of Braveboat Harbor in Kittery, Maine according to a deed dated Apr 22, 1665. In Aug 1674 the town of Kittery laid out to him 30 acres of land adjoining to his house at Braveboat Harbor. He was a fisherman and a farmer. In 1672 he was a petitioner for the appointment of a minister, also an appraiser of estates. In 1675 he was adm. of the estate of his brother-in-law, John Searle. He served on grand jury in 1678.

He died in April 1688. His widow was appointed adm. of his estate of which the inventory taken Mar 13, 1688/9 totalled £40, 6s. He had suffered from wounds or injuries received during the Indian wars 12 years previously, was probably only ± 50 years old, and left a young family.

His widow had a public house license in 1709, and in a deposition in 1731 gave her age as 88. She died in Nov 1732. Her son, CHRISTOPHER, was appointed administrator.

Their children, all named in the distribution after her death, all b. in Kittery, their sequence of birth unknown:

i. John , b. ---- ; m. ---- ; d. ± 1733
ii. William , b. ---- ; m. (1), bef. 1702, Honor ----; (2) bef. Aug 22, 1715, Elizabeth Tinney, dau of John of Kittery. William was killed by Indians Apr 18, 1724
iii. CHRISTOPHER, b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW
iv. Joanna , b. ---- ; m. Joseph Flood
v. Sarah , b. ---- ; m. ---- Pierce
vi. Samuel , b. ---- ; m. Rachel ----

vii. Robert , b. ---- ; m. Sarah Deering, dau of Roger and Mary
viii. Richard , b. ---- ; m. Sarah Couch, dau Joseph and Joanna
ix. Joseph , b. ---- ; m. Joanna Couch, " " " "
x. Elizabeth, b. ---- ; m. (1) John Tinney, Jr.; (2) Samuel Johnson.

CHRISTOPHER[2] MITCHELL (Christopher[1]) was b. in Kittery, Me. He m. (1) Mary Brackett, dau of Thomas Brackett of Casco Bay, Me.; (2) SARAH ----- who survived him. He had several grants of land from the Town of Kittery, all at Braveboat Harbor: 20 acres in 1694; 10 acres in 1697; 30 acres in 1699; 28 acres in 1701; 50 acres in 1703. In 1703 he was called a shipwright, but later he was mentioned as a husbandman (farmer) or a yeoman.

His will dated June 28, 1739, signed with his mark, was proved Oct 18, 1743. In it he mentions his wife, SARAH, his son Samuel, and daughters Mary Brown, Joanna Blake, Sarah Partridge, Elizabeth Leach, Miriam Phillips and Susanna Howard. His wife, SARAH, sole executrix (Maine Wills, p. 477-479).

His child by his first wife, Mary, b. in Kittery:

i. Mary , b. ---- ; m. Nov 14, 1711, Charles Brown

His children by his second wife, SARAH, all b. in Kittery:

ii. SAMUEL , b. Jan 22, 1694/5; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Joanna , b. Feb 14, 1696/7; m. Mar 25, 1716, Timothy Blake
iv. Sarah , b. Jun 8, 1699; m. Jan 17, 1716/7, Jonathan Partridge
v. Elizabeth, b. Jan 27, 1701/2; m. Dec 23, 1721, Zachariah Leach
vi. Benjamin , b. Aug 23, 1704; probably died young
vii. Miriam , b. ---- ; m. Jan 1, 1727/8, Andrew Phillips
viii. Susanna, b. ---- ; m. int. Dec 7, 1728, Edward Howard

SAMUEL[3] MITCHELL (Christopher[2], Christopher[1]) was b. in Kittery, Me., Jan 22, 1694/5. He m. ELIZABETH ----- . He was a prominent sea captain of Kittery. He died before 1759. The inventory of the estate of "Capt. SAMUEL MITCHELL of Kittery - Mariner" was recorded Apr 9, 1759. It included land in Kittery Commons, 12 acres at Braveboat Harbor, and a grant from the Town of Kittery of 30 acres in the town.

Seven children of Capt. SAMUEL and ELIZABETH MITCHELL were recorded in Kittery. Two others, Numbers vi and viii below, are listed in the family with a (?) by Stackpole in his "Old Kittery and her Families". Presumably their baptism records did not show the identity of their parents. **

Their children, all b. in Kittery:

i. Samuel , b. Aug 9, 1730; m. (1) int. Aug 31, 1751, Susanna Phillips; m. (2) Nov 8, 1761, Joanna Follet
ii. John , b. Sep 16, 1731
iii. Susanna , b. Apr 30, 1733; m. int. Nov 1, 1750, Wm. Keating
iv. Margaret, b. Jul 13, 1736;
v. Elizabeth, b. Oct 18, 1737; m. May 13, 1756, Daniel Paine
vi. Joanna (?), bpt May 8, 1743 (Not proven)
vii. Katherine, bpt Aug 16, 1743
viii. MARTHA , bpt May 12, 1745 ** ; SEE RECORD BELOW
ix. Josiah , bpt July 14, 1745

MARTHA[4] MITCHELL (Samuel[3], Christopher[2], Christopher[1]) was b. in Kittery July 9, 1739 per Worth family records, bpt May 12, 1745 in Kittery. the dau of SAMUEL[3] and ELIZABETH ( ) MITCHELL, above. She m. before 1762, LIONEL[4] WORTH (See Fam. 12 - WORTH).

** The identity of her parents is now proven.

MITCHELL REFERENCES:

E. S. Stackpole - Old Kittery and her Families
Sybil Noyes, et al - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
Lora A.W. Underhill - The Genealogy of Edward Small
W. D. Spencer - Pioneers on Maine Rivers
J. P. Baxter - Documentary History of the State of Maine, Vol. III
NEHGR - Vol. 54, p. 351

20 - ANDREWS

JOHN[1] ANDREWS was b. in England ± 1600 and m. there, JOANNE ---- who was b. ± 1621. They are said to have came to New England as early as 1636 and settled, as a planter, on the Piscataqua River. At the first General Court held at Saco, Maine, on June 25, 1640, he was one of the inhabitants of "Pascattaway" who made default by not appearing at the court. He sold his land there in 1648 and became the first settler at the head of Braveboat Harbor. At a court held at Georgeana (now York, Me.) "It is Ordered this court; that ther shall be ahieway cut from the head of Rogers Cove unto the head of Bray bote harber & so to the little marsh ner unto Capt Champanownes howse & so to Mr.William Hiltons the inhabitants of Georgeana ; to cut; Unto a cove neare unto John Andrews ....". This was the first highway in Kittery, a bridle path as there were no carriages.

He received land grants at Braveboat Harbor in Kittery in 1652 and 1653. On Nov 16, 1652, at Kittery, with others, he took an oath of allegiance to the govt. of Massachusetts which had been given jurisdiction. In a deposition dated Apr 24, 1654 he gave his zge as 54 years.

He paid many fines for his strong willed wife, JOANNE, and was himself in court for threatening to beat Gov. Godfrey and Mr. Withers. In court at Wells, Me., on Oct 27, 1668 he was the defendant in a suit brought for a debt due from his wife, in writing, totalling £4, 3s. The court found in his favor. He served on jury in 1651 and 1663-64.

He died in 1671 and his widow was appointed admx. of his estate July 4, 1671. Within a few months she married Philip Atwell. She was still living in 1688.

Their children, all prob. b. in Maine, their sequence of birth unknown:

i. Elizabeth, b. ---- ; m. by 1665, Robert Winchester
ii. Robert , b. ± 1652 (twin); died after 1678, unmarried
iii. John , b. ± 1652 (twin); m. by 1672, Margaret ----
iv. SARAH , b. ± 1641; SEE RECORD BELOW
v. Joanne , b. ---- ; probably m. John Searle
vi. Anne , b. ---- ; m. by 1671, John Billing

SARAH[2] ANDREWS (John[1]) was b. ± 1641, prob. at Pisquataqua, Me. She m. before 1665, CHRISTOPHER[1] MITCHELL (See Fam. 19 - MITCHELL).

REFERENCES:

E. S. Stackpole - Old Kittery and her Families
Sybil Noyes, et al - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
W. D. Spencer - Pioneers on Maine Rivers
Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder, Vol. 2

SECTION VI - ALLIED FAMILIES

This Section VI covers the families descending to LOIS ROSETTE[9] CHASE who married ROBERT WORTH[6] KNIGHT (No. 51 in Section I).

This Section is divided into seven sub-sections as follows:

Sub. A: The CHASE family. Lineal descent from the immigrant, WILLIAM[1] CHASE, to LOIS ROSETTE[9] CHASE who married ROBERT WORTH[6] KNIGHT (No. 51 in Section I).

Sub. B: The families descending to HANNAH[2] SHERMAN who married WILLIAM[3] CHASE.

Sub. C: The family descending to ELIZABETH[2] BLETHEN who married ISAAC[4] CHASE.

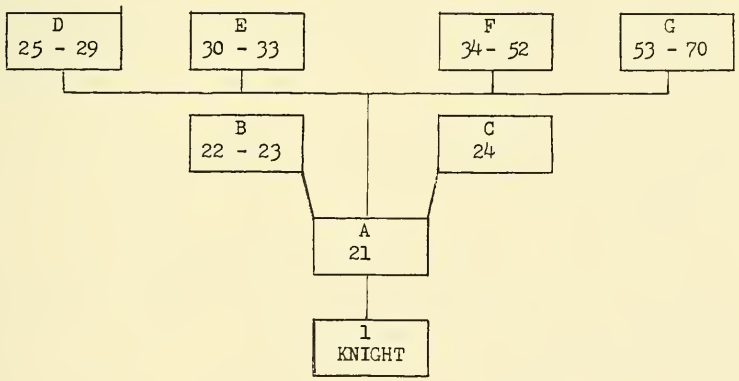
Sub. D: The families descending to ALICE[4] ANTHONY who married JAMES[5] CHASE.

Sub. E: The families descending to HULDAH[4] WINSLOW who married JAMES[6] CHASE.

Sub. F: The families descending to SARAH[6] SIMMONS who married TIMOTHY[7] CHASE.

Sub. G. The families descending to MARIA[5] SCOTT who married THURSTON[8] CHASE.

The following Chart shows the Family Nos. inclusive in each of the Sub-sections:



SECTION VI. SUB-SECTION A

This sub-section covers the lineal descent of the CHASE family from the immigrant, WILLIAM[1] CHASE, to LOIS ROSETTE[9] CHASE who married ROBERT WORTH[6] KNIGHT (No. 51 in Section I).

21 - CHASE

The English locale from which the Chase family emigrated to America is not known. It is said that the ancestral seat of the American branch of the family was at Hundrick-Chesham, in Buckinghamshire, through which flows the River Chess. C. E. Banks, in his "Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England" says that they came from the parish of Wivenhoe in Essex.

WILLIAM[1] CHASE was b. in England, prob. ± 1600, and m. there, prob. before 1625, MARY ---- , and had a son b. there as early as 1627 or before. He was a Puritan and came to America in the group with John Winthrop in the Winthrop fleet in 1630, with his wife MARY and son WILLIAM. He settled in Roxbury, Mass. where he was one of the founders of the First Church of Roxbury in 1632 with the Rev. John Eliot as pastor.

On Oct. 19, 1630 he was among those "who desire to be made freeman", took the oath, and took a new freeman's oath on May 14, 1634.

Their first years were trying years as are attested by the records of the First Church of Roxbury kept by the Rev. John Eliot:

"William Chase, he came wth the first company, 1630; he brought one child his son william a child of ill qualitys, & a sore affliction to his parents: he was much afflicted by the long & tedious affliction of his wife; after his wives recovery she bare him a daughter, wch they named mary borne aboute the midle of the 3^{d} month (May) 1637. he did after y^{t} remove intending to Situate, but after went wth a company who maide a new plantation at yarmouth." and

"Mary Chase, the wife of William Chase. she had a paralitik humor wch fell into her back bone, so y^{t} she could not stir her body, but as she was lifted, and filled her wth great torture, & caused her back bone to goe out of joynt, & bunch out from the begining to the end of wch infirmity she lay 4 years & a halfe, & a great pt of the time a sad spectakle of misery: But it pleased God to raise her againe, & she bore children after it."

In 1638 he removed to Scituate but soon joined a company which made a new settlement on Cape Cod, in Plymouth Colony, where, on March 5, 1638/9, he was appointed constable for the town of Yarmouth by the Plymouth Colony General Court.

On Sept 1, 1640 he was before the Court and was censured for his "miscarriages" against Mr. Mathewes and disturbance of the proceedings of the church, Court, and country, and he gave the General Court a bond of £20 for his appearance at the next Court held March 2, 1640/1. In 1641 he was again in Court on account of a disagreement with Nicholas Sympkins concerning a fence.

He was a carpenter by trade and he made an agreement in 1639 to build a house for Dr. Thomas Starr. On June 8, 1642 he mortgaged to Stephen Hopkins, as security for a debt of £5, "his house and lands lying at Yarmouth containing Eight acrees of upland and six acres more lying at the Stony cove with all & singular the appr^{t}ences thereunto belonging."

In August 1643 he and his son, William Chase, Jr., were among the Yarmouth men "able to bear arms from sixteen to 60 Yeares."

On March 7, 1647/8 the Plymouth Colony authorized Capt. Myles Standish to go to Yarmouth to put an end to the differences in that town, and Capt. Standish went there and settled the troubles on May 13, 1648. Three of the differences involved land disputes between William Chase and others which were generally settled in favor of the other parties.

At a General Court held at Plymouth June 6, 1654, the "Grand Enquest" presented "William Chase, Senr of Yarmouth for driveing one paire of oxen in the yoke upon the Lords day, in time of exercise (services), about five miles."

He was one of the twenty-two Yarmouth men who took the oath of fidelity in the year 1657 and he was one of the surveyors of highways in Yarmouth on June 3, 1657.

He d. at Yarmouth in May 1659. His will dated May 4, 1659 was proved May 13, 1659. He made bequests to "my son Benjamine ... one heifer Calfe and two steer Calves of a yeare old and upwards", and to "my son William whoe hath had of mee alreddy a good portion, the sume of five shillings ... if hee Demand it." "All the rest of my goods, Cattles and Chattles I give ... unto Mary my wife together with this my Dwelling house the land and all appurtenances thereto" ... etc. with other property to her with the stipulation that "when shee Dies to Dispose a third pte of that estate God shall leave her as shee shall think goode; the other two ptes to our son Benjamines use" ... . He names his wife Mary to be sole executrix.

An inventory of his estate was taken Sept 14, 1659 and included 2 oxen and 19 other cattle of various ages, tools, household goods, clothing, etc. indicating that he was a farmer as well as a carpenter.

His wife, MARY, who was living on the date of his will, May 4, 1659, died on or before Oct 6, 1659 on which date a jury of inquest was held and found "that shee died a naturall death through inward sickness, as is evident to all men naturally." Also, on the same date, a division of the estate of William Chase, deceased, was ordered by the General Court which required Robert Dennis to make division of the estate in accordance with the tenure of the William Chase will, viz.: "to Benjamine Chase, son of the said William Chase, two ptes of three thereof, and the other remaining third pte to William Chase, Junier, the eldest son of the said William Chase, deceased."

Their children:

i. WILLIAM , b. in Eng. 1627 or earlier; SEE RECORD BELOW

ii. Mary , b. ab. May 15, 1637 in Roxbury; bur at Barnstable or Yarmouth, as daughter of "Goodman Chase, ye elder," Oct 28, 1652

iii. BENJAMIN, b. in 1639, prob. at Yarmouth, bpt at Roxbury Apr 18, 1652 (Roxbury Church records, p. 119); SEE RECORD BELOW

WILLIAM^{2} CHASE (William^{1}) was b. in Eng. as early as 1627 or before and came to America with his parents in the Winthrop fleet in 1630, removed with them to Scituate and Yarmouth and m. (1) at Yarmouth, ± 1644, ----; and m. (2) there, ---- . The early records of Yarmouth were lost in a fire. Records of his activities have nearly all been lost, as well as his wives' names and the birth dates of his children.

Rev. John Eliot, in the records of the Roxbury church, stated that he came with his parents in 1630 and was a child of ill qualitys & a sore affliction to his parents.

He lived out his life in Yarmouth. As "William Chase Junr" he was listed in August 1643 among the Yarmouth men between sixteen and sixty years of age who were able to bear arms. He was prob. the William Chase who was in military service from Yarmouth as a "drummer" from Aug 24 to Sept 2, 1645 and received an extra fee of 5 shillings for his services, and was said to have been in Capt. Myles Standish's company "that went to the banks opposite Providence."

The following entry is found in the records of a General Court held at Plymouth on March 6, 1654/5

"William Chase Junr for goeing into the house of Richard Berry, and taking away by violence a p'cell of flax and a smale p'cell of hose yarne, was sentenced to sitt in the stockes an houre on a training day att Yarmouth."

He lived near Herring River, on the east side of Bass River, in Old Yarmouth, in the part which became either Dennis or Harwich. He died at Yarmouth Feb 27, 1684/5. On June 2, 1685 it was ordered by a General Court held at Plymouth "that .... & .... are to setle the estate of William Chase, of Yarmouth, deceased.

His children, prob. by his first wife, all b. at Yarmouth:

i. WILLIAM , b. ± 1645; SEE RECORD BELOW

ii. Jacob , b. ± 1647; d. at Swansea, Mass. in 1734; m. Mary Hall

iii. John , b. Apr 6, 1649; m. Elizabeth Baker, dau of Francis and Isabel (Twining) Baker. He was a sol. in King Philip's War. He lived and died in Yarmouth.

iv. Elizabeth, b. ---- ; m. May 27, 1674, Daniel Baker, son of Francis and Isabel (Twining) Baker

His children, prob. by his second wife, all b. in Yarmouth:

v. Abraham , b. bef. 1674; d. at Tiverton in Oct 1738; m. Elizabeth ---- .

vi. Joseph , b. ± 1673 ; d. at Swansea, Mass. ± March 1725; m. at Portsmouth, R.I., Feb 28, 1693/4, Sarah Sherman, dau of Sampson and Isabel (Tripp) Sherman. They were Quakers.

vii. Benjamin , b. ---- ; d. at Portsmouth ± 1716; m. there Nov 21, 1696, Amie Borden, dau of John and Mary (Earle) Borden. They were Quakers.

viii. Samuel , b. ---- ; d. at Swansea bef. Apr 1758; m. at Portsmouth in 1699, Sarah Sherman, dau of Samuel and Martha (Tripp) Sherman.

BENJAMIN[2] CHASE (William[1]) was b. in 1639, prob. at Yarmouth, and bpt at Roxbury, Apr 18, 1652. He m. at Portsmouth, R.I., ab. 1673. PHILIPPA SHERMAN, b. Oct 1, 1652 in Portsmouth, the dau of PHILIP[1] and SARAH (ODDING) SHERMAN (See Fam. 22 - SHERMAN).

He was admitted freeman in Portsmouth in May 1674 but removed to Freetown, Mass. as early as 1679 where he was chosen surveyor June 2, 1685, constable in June 1686, assessor in 1691, and selectman in 1698, 1699 and 1705. He was a cooper by trade.

He and his wife joined the First Sabbatarian Church of Newport, R.I. on June 17, 1717.

He d. in Freetown ab. July 1731 when over 90 years of age. His will dated Sept 6, 1730 was proved July 25, 1731. His wife, PHILIPPA, and his daughters, Mary Grinnell and Sarah Makepeace, are not mentioned in the will showing that they had predeceased him. He bequeathed lands in Freetown and Middleborough, Mass. to his sons Benjamin and Walter, to his dau. Bethiah Dunham, to his dau. PHILIPPA HATHAWAY and son-in-law JACOB HATHAWAY,

and to his grandson Benjamin Grinnell. He excepted a plot of ground in Freetown, three rods square, to be reserved as a burying place. He gave his grandson Daniel Grinnell five shillings and to his granddaughter, Sarah (Makepeace), the wife of Isaac Hathaway, he gave one cow. His son Walter, sole executor.

Their children, the two oldest prob. b. in Portsmouth, others b. Freetown:

i. Mary , b. ± 1674; m. Daniel Grinnell, son of Matthew[2] Grinnell

ii. Sarah , b. ± 1676; m. Thomas Makepeace, son of William and Ann (Johnson) Makepeace of Freetown. She d. bef. Jan 10, 1697/8 when he m. (2) at Taunton, Mass., Mary Burt.

iii. PHILIPPA, b. Jul 5, 1679; SEE RECORD BELOW

iv. Benjamin, b. Jul 15, 1682; d. at Westerly, R.I., in 1767; m. at Taunton, Mass., June 23, 1703, Mercy Simmons

v. Walter , b. Oct 23, 1684; d. at Freetown; m. at Taunton, Jan 29, 1706/7, Deliverance Simmons.

vi. Bethiah , b. Dec 3, 1686; m. at Taunton, Jun 19, 1706, Joseph Dunham, son of Joseph and Esther (Wormall) Dunham of Plym.

PHILIPPA[3] CHASE (Benjamin[2], William[1]) was b. in Freetown, Mass., July 5, 1679. She m. in Taunton, Mass., Jan 28, 1696/7, JACOB[4] HATHAWAY of Freetown. (See Fam. 32 - HATHAWAY).

WILLIAM[3] CHASE (William[2], William[1]) was b. at Yarmouth, Mass. ± 1645. He m. (1) at Portsmouth, R.I., ab. 1670, HANNAH SHERMAN, b. there in Feb 1647/8, the dau of PHILIP[1] and SARAH (ODDING) SHERMAN (See Fam. 22 - SHERMAN). He m. (2) at Portsmouth, Dec 6, 1732, Priscilla Perry.

He was a cooper by trade. He lived in Portsmouth, R.I., Dartmouth and Freetown, Mass., and then to Swansea, Mass. ab. Apr 17, 1684 when he bought 45 acres there from Daniel Hicks, Sr. They were Quakers.

He d. at Dartmouth ab. Aug 1737. His will dated Jan 23, 1732/3 was proved Aug 16, 1737.

His children, all by his first wife, HANNAH;

i. William , place of birth unknown; d. at Swansea in 1752; m. at Portsmouth, June 25, 1701, Sarah Carter, dau of Robert Carter of Swansea. They were Quakers.

ii. Nathaniel, b. at Dartmouth in 1679/80; d. there May 10, 1760; m. there Mar 2, 1702/3, Abigail Sherman, dau of John and Sarah (Spooner) Sherman.

iii. ISAAC , b. at Dartmouth ± 1682; SEE RECORD BELOW

iv. Eber , b. at Swansea ---- ; d. there in June 1740; m. at East Greenwich, R.I., Oct 22, 1706, Mary Knowles, dau of William and Alice (Fish) Knowles. They were Quakers

v. Joseph , b. at Swansea ---- ; d. at Warwick, R.I., Nov 25, 1730; m. at Dartmouth Aug 10, 1710, Abigail Tucker, dau of Abraham and Mary (Slocum) Tucker. Lived in Warwick

vi. Hezekiah , b. at Swansea ---- ; d. there in June 1738; m. (1) there July 24, 1717, Jael Pierce, dau of John and Patience (Dobson) Pierce; m. (2) there Dec 16, 1732, Priscilla Perry.

ISAAC[4] CHASE (William[3], William[2], William[1]) was b. at Dartmouth, Mass., ± 1682. He m. (1) at Salem, Mass., Feb 10, 1704/5, ELIZABETH BLETHEN, b. there Aug 29, 1680, the dau of JOHN[1] and JANE (MARKES) BLETHEN of Salem (See Fam. 24 - BLETHEN). She d. ± 1719 and he m. (2) at Portsmouth, June 5, 1722, Mary Fowler, b. at Salisbury, Mass. July 10, 1692, the dau. of Samuel and Hannah (Worthen) Fowler (See Fam. 4 - FOWLER).

He was a mason by trade. They were members of the Society of Friends (Quakers) at Swansea. He d. in Swansea in 1760. His will dated Oct 17, 1757, proved Apr 1, 1760, mentioned all of his children except the youngest one.

His children, by his first wife, ELIZABETH, all b. in Swansea, Mass.:

i. JAMES , b. Feb 19, 1705/6 SEE RECORD BELOW

ii. Waitstill, b. Apr 24, 1708; m. Apr 29, 1725, Francis Tripp, son of Francis and Elizabeth Tripp of Dartmouth, Mass.

iii. Isaac , b. May 19, 1710; d. at Cumberland, R.I. June 8, 1796; m. (1) at Portsmouth Nov 13, 1729, Amy Anthony, dau of William and Mary (Coggeshall) Anthony (See Fam. 25 - ANTHONY); m. (2) June 3, 1763, Elizabeth Thurston, widow.

iv. William , b. Dec 31, 1712; d. ± 1782; m. Jan 5, 1737/8, Isabel Perry. Lived at Bellingham, Mass. Prob. d. there.

v. Elizabeth, b. May 6, 1715; m. in 1758, Peleg Sherman

His children, by his second wife, Mary, all b. in Swansea, Mass.:

vi. Ezekiel , b. ± 1723; d. at Swansea Oct 2, 1798; m. there Oct 18, 1744, Elizabeth Buffinton, dau of William and Susanna (Chase) Buffinton of Swansea.

vii. Mary , b. ab. Mar 1725; d. at Warren, Mass. Nov 20, 1823, age 98 yrs and 8 mo.; m. Sep 13, 1750, at Swansea, Jonathan Hathaway, son of Ephraim and Abigail (Davis) Hathaway.

viii. Robert , b. Jan 29, 1726; d. at Somerset, Mass. in May 1794; m. Feb 10, 1774, Ruth Marble

ix. David , b. ---- ; m. (1) at Swansea, Oct 11, 1753, Elizabeth Asten, dau of William and Rebecca Asten of Newport, R.I.; m. (2) Dec 22, 1791, his second cousin, Mary Chase, dau of Moses and Alice (Sherman) Chase

x. Lydia , b. ---- ; m. May 11, 1749, Judah Chase, his 3d wife

xi. Susannah , b. ---- ; m. Feb 14, 1757, Benjamin Asten

xii. Benjamin , b. Oct 18, 1739; d. before 1757

JAMES[5] CHASE (Isaac[4], William[3,2,1]) was b. at Swansea, Mass., Feb 19, 1705/6. He m. (1) at the Friend's meeting at Portsmouth, R.I., May 11, 1727, ALICE ANTHONY, b. at Portsmouth, R.I., May 22, 1705, the dau of WILLIAM[3] and MARY (COGGESHALL) ANTHONY (See Fam. 25 - ANTHONY). She d. there in March 1762 and he m. (2) at Newport, R.I., June 30, 1763, Lydia (Goddard) Thurston, dau of Daniel and Mary (Tripp) Goddard and widow of Jonathan Thurston.

They lived in Swansea and Freetown, Mass. and, about 1735 removed to Middletown, R.I. where he d. Apr 20, 1782 and his wife d. June 16, 1784. In his will dated Dec 2, 1780 he appointed his sons James and Zaccheus as executors, and mentioned his wife Lydia and nine children then living.

His children by his first wife, ALICE, the first b. in (?), the next four b. in Freetown, and the others b. in Middletown:

i. Elizabeth, b. Mar 20, 1727/8; d. at Middletown Nov 18, 1814; m. at Swansea, Dec 17, 1741, John Hathaway, son of Ephraim and Abigail (Davis) Hathaway.

ii. JAMES , b. Oct 27, 1729; SEE RECORD BELOW

iii. Alice , b. May 4, 1731; d. in April 1732

iv. Alice , b. Oct 8, 1732; d. Nov 17, 1810; m. Mar 3, 1757, Thomas Gould, son of Daniel and Mary of Middletown

v. Aaron , b. Mar 15, 1734/5; d. at Portsmouth June 10, 1813; m. Nov 17, 1754, Elizabeth Perry of Swansea.

vi. Paul , b. Feb 7, 1735/6; d. July 28, 1796; m. Sarah Pearce, dau of Samuel and Esther Pearce of Portsmouth.
vii. Zaccheus, b. Nov 4, 1737; d. Aug 6, 1816; m. Mar 8, 1759, Elizabeth Gould, dau of John and Elizabeth Gould of Newport.
viii. Mary , b. July 6, 1739; d. Mar 30, 1821; m. Feb 7, 1765, Edward Sisson, son of John and Esther Sisson of Jamestown,R.I.
ix. Daniel , b. ± 1741 ; d. Sept 4, 1813; m. Virtue Huling
x. Peter , b. ± 1743 ; d. Sept 1, 1782; m. Nov 9, 1769, Hepsibah Mitchell, dau of James and Anne Mitchell of Middletown.
xi. Martha , b. ± 1750 ; probably died young.

His child by his second wife, Lydia, b. at Middletown, R.I.:
xii. Isaac , b. Jun 10, 1765; d. at Charleston, S.C. Jan 22, 1804

JAMES[6] CHASE (James[5], Isaac[4], William[3,2,1]) was b. at Freetown, Mass. Oct 27, 1729. He m. (1) at Swansea, Jul 20, 1749, HULDAH WINSLOW, b. at Freetown, Mar 10, 1729/30, the dau of JOHN[3] and BETSEY (HATHAWAY) WINSLOW (See Fam. 30 - WINSLOW). She d. in 1769 and he m. (2) July 31, 1771, Sarah Wood, b. at Little Compton, R.I., June 4, 1726, the dau of Henry and Content (Thurston) Wood. She d. and he m. (3) at Westport,Mass., Sept 21, 1780, Esther (Wilbor) Gifford, the dau of William and Esther (Burgess) Wilbor and widow of Ephraim Gifford.

He lived in Freetown, Mass. until ± 1759 when he removed to Little Compton, R.I. and d. there ab. Aug 1783. His wife d. there Mar 17, 1810. In his will proved Aug 5, 1783, he bequeathed to his wife Esther the household goods she brought with her and what she had acquired, also a horse and two cows. To his sons Ezra and Eleazer, all of his real estate. To son TIMOTHY, 25 silver dollars. To son Philip, 50 silver dollars. To son James, 250 dollars. To daughters Silvia Wilbor and Alice Chase, remaining household goods and "my Takling" that belongs to the weaving trade, worsted combs, and meat tubs. The rest and residue to sons Ezra and Eleazer.

His children, all by his first wife, HULDAH, the first b. at (?), the next three b. at Freetown, Mass., and the last four b. at Little Compton:
i. Sylvia , b. Sep 20, 1751; d. May 8, 1847; m. at LC Jan 20, 1771, Sylvanus Wilbor, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Shaw) Wilbor
ii. Ezra , b. Sep 16, 1753; d. at LC in Nov 1803; m. at LC Sep 22, 1774, Betsey Briggs, dau of Jeremiah and Anna (Taylor) Briggs. He was a Revolutionary soldier. Drew pension.
iii. Abner , b. Nov 5, 1755; a Rev. soldier. d. on board a British prison ship. Unmarried
iv. Eleazer, b. Sep 3, 1757; d. at LC ---- ; m. at LC Aug 27, 1780, Elizabeth Ellis, dau of Matthew and Sarah Ellis.
v. TIMOTHY, b. Feb 14, 1760; SEE RECORD BELOW
vi. Philip , b. Apr 13, 1762; d. at LC May 4, 1844; m. (1) at LC Nov 14, 1784, Lydia Gifford, dau of Ephraim and Esther (Wilbor) Gifford, his step-sister. He m. (2) there Apr 3, 1814, Deborah Irish, dau of Isaac and Patience Irish.
vii. Alice , b. Sep 5, 1764; d. unmarried.
viii. James , b. Feb 14, 1767; m. at LC Oct 6, 1788, Esther Gifford, dau of Ephraim and Esther (Wilbor) Gifford, his step-sister

TIMOTHY[7] CHASE (James[6], James[5], Isaac[4], William[3,2,1]) was b. in Little Compton, R.I., Feb 14, 1760. He m. there Nov 2, 1784, SARAH SIMMONS, b. there May 19, 1761, the dau of JONATHAN[5] and ABIGAIL (BAILEY) SIMMONS (See Fam. 34 SIMMONS). He was a farmer.

± 1793 he removed to Colrain, Franklin Co., Mass. and in 1799 he removed to Bristol, Addison Co., Vermont where, on Jan. 30, 1799 he, of Colrain, Hampshire (now Franklin) Co., Mass., for $266.25, bought of Noah Sturtevant "One hundred acres of land lying in Bristol aforesaid it being the second division laid to the original right of John Lawrance, proprietor in sd Bristol & is No. 34." (Bristol Land Rec., V.2, p.385).

He was buyer and seller of other lands as recorded in Bristol Land Records, including: Aug. 20, 1814 sold land in Bristol to THURSTON CHASE (V.5, p.657) and Feb. 9, 1829 sold land in Bristol to Ezra Chase (V.7, p.398).

He is listed in the 1790 Census at Little Compton, Newport Co., R.I. with wife, 3 sons and 1 dau. and in the 1800 Census at Bristol, Addison Co., Vt. with wife, 6 sons and 2 daus.

They lived in their late years in Bristol with son James who became owner of his father's farm. They are buried in the Friends (Quaker) cemetery in Lincoln, Vt., they having been members of the Society of Friends. He d. Apr. 18, 1832 (4th mo, 18th day, 1832, aged 72 yrs. per gravestone). She d. Aug. 28, 1836 (8th mo, 28th day, 1836, aged 75 yrs. - gravestone). No record of probate was found.

They are recorded in the Records of the Lincoln, Vt. Monthly Meeting of Friends showing their parents, their birth and death dates, and some data for children and grandchildren. Dates from that source hereunder will be followed by (SF).

Their children, the 1st five b. at Little Compton, R.I., the next three b. at Colrain, Mass., and the youngest b. at Bristol, Vt.:

i. Abner , b. Apr 26, 1784; d. at B, Mar 21, 1829 (SF); m. Nov 2, 1808, Amy Scott, b. at Rupert, Vt., Oct 5, 1787 (SF), dau of Amos and Miriam (Eastman) Scott. (See Fam. 53 - SCOTT). She went to Salt Lake City with son Sisson and d. there Apr 10,1872.

Their children, all b. in Bristol, Vt.:

1. Sisson Almadora, b. Oct. 1, 1809 (SF); d. Utah, Apr. 4, 1892 m. Miriam Grove
2. Melissa , b. July 6, 1811
3. Abner , b. Mar 13, 1813; d. in the west 1846, Mormon Bn.
4. John Darwin, b. Aug 10, 1815; d. Utah, Jul 21, 1902; m. (1) Almira Higgins, (2) Elizabeth Tuttle, (3) Priscilla McHenry. He arr. in Utah 1847, member of Mormon Bn.
5. Solomon Drake, b. Apr 10, 1817; d. Utah, Feb 22, 1891; m. Apr 19, 1840, Lydia Ann Thorn
6. Cylinda , b. Nov 7, 1818
7. Amos , b. Dec 18, 1820; d. Nov 22, 1841
8. Amy Lorett , b. Nov 7, 1823 (SF); m. Jan 31, 1846, Jacob Bigler.
9. Ruth Chilson, b. Jan 28, 1827 (SF); d. Oct 1882; m. William W. Hutchings.

ii. Sisson , b. Feb 6, 1786; m. (int.) Greenfield, Mass. (V.R.) Jan 6, 1816, Dorothy Hinsdale. Lived in Bristol and Lincoln, Vt. and ± 1843 removed to the west, perhaps to Nauvoo, Ill., was in the 1850 census in Weber Co., Utah with wife, Dorothy, 5 ch., and 4 Gr. ch.. No further record of family members in Utah. Said to have removed to Oregon and died there.(see p.288)

Their children, all probably b. in Bristol:

1. George S.' b. ± 1817; m. ± 1840, Lydia Staples, dau. of Asa and Judith Staples of Monkton, Vt. Lived in Lincoln,

Vt., member of the Society of Friends, rem. to West Branch, Cedar Co., Ia. in 1854 and later rem. to Calif. Their children, all b. at Lincoln, Vt.: Thurston Purdy, b. 1/11/1842 (SF); Edward Sisson, b. 8/5/1846 (SF); James Asa, b. 7/29/1848; George Willis, b. 5/22/1852.

* 2. Charles, b. ± 1818; he, a widower with 4 ch. in 1850: Stearns, b. Vt. ± 1840 ; Sarah, b. Ill. ± 1844; Edward, b. Ill. ± 1846; Marshall, b. Utah 1849.

3. Violette, b. Dec 6, 1821. 4. Lucinda, b. ± 1828

5. Houston, b. ± 1829; 6. Edward , b. - - -

* 7. James W., b. ± 1835; 8. Andrew , b. ± 1837.

Nos. 2, 4, 5, 7 and 8 were with parents in Utah in 1850.

iii. THURSTON, b. Jan 11, 1788; SEE RECORD BELOW

iv. Charlotte, b. Feb 1790; d. at ? May 2, 1861; m. at Bristol, Vt. Feb. 23, 1812 (V.R.) Amos Scott, Jr., son of Amos[4] and Miriam (Eastman) Scott (See Fam. 53 - SCOTT). They had a son Thurston. They went west.

v. Isaac, b. Dec 12, 1791; d. SLC May 2, 1861; m. at Seneca, N.Y., Aug. 1818, Mrs. Phebe (Ogden) Ross, b. Dec. 7, 1794, dau. of Ezekiel and Abigail (Brandt) Ogden and wid. of William Ross by whom she had 3 children. She d. in SLC June 10, 1872.

They lived in Sparta, Livingston Co., N.Y. until ± 1840 when, having accepted the Mormon Gospel they rem. to join them at Nauvoo, Ill., and in 1846 went westward with them to spend the winter at Winter Quarters (in Florence, now a part of Omaha), Nebraska. While at Nauvoo, Sept 10, 1844, his step-dau., Clarissa Ross, m. Brigham Young, the President of the Mormon Church.

In 1847 they were among the Mormon pioneers who went to Salt Lake City, arr. there on Sept. 20th. At SLC he acquired 100 acres of land containing springs, dug a mill pond, built a flour mill and an adobe house in partnership with Brigham Young who, in 1858, bought him out. It was the first mill and in it Isaac ground the first flour in Utah. Liberty Park in SLC now comprises these 100 acres. His house and the mill, called the Chase Mill, are now historic buildings within the park.

In SLC he m. (2) July 7, 1850, Elizabeth Calvert, and (3) Apr. 15, 1855, Charlotta(Walters) Felshaw.

His children by wife Phebe, all b. at Sparta, N.Y.:

1. Sylvia, b. Aug 4, 1819; m. (1) Sparta, ± 1838, Alanson Van Fleet; m. (2) SLC Jul 22, 1851, Judson Stoddard.
2. Desdemona, b. Apr 3, 1821; m. Sparta, Nov 8, 1839, John S. Gleason.
3. Maria, b. Apr 15, 1825; d. Nauvoo, Nov 17, 1841
4. Rhoda, b. Sep 29, 1830; m. (1) Nauvoo, Oct 29, 1845, Judson Stoddard; m. (2) Utah, Apr 4, 1870, Morgan L. Hinman. She d. at Cardston, Alberta, Can. Jan. 1920
5. George Ogden, b. Mar 11, 1832; m. (1) SLC Dec 25, 1854, Emily M. Hyde; (2) SLC Mar 25, 1856, Josephine Sleeper.
6. Harriet Louisa, b. Apr 28, 1834; m. (1) SLC Jul 24, 1859, John Whitney; (2) SLC Dec 17, 1868, Ephraim McLaughlin.

* See p. 288 for Oregon records of Sisson and sons Charles and James W.

His children by wife Elizabeth, prob. b. Centerville, Ut.: Isaac, Nathan, Abraham, Sarah, Eliza and Brigham.

His children by wife Charlotta, prob. b. Centerville, Ut.: Joseph and Charlotta.

vi. James , b. Feb. 26, 1794 (SF); m. Aug. 11, 1823, Ruth Green, b. in N.H. July 4, 1801 (SF), the dau of David and Ruth ( ) Green (SF). Were members of the Society of Friends. They lived at Bristol and later at Starksboro, Vt.

For some years he was a partner with his brother Thurston, and another man, in the operation of a forge near Bristol.

On Nov 21, 1832 he sold to THURSTON CHASE a piece of land made up partly by . . . "& the remainder of this piece was willed or bequeathed to me the said James by my late father Timothy Chase meaning to convey here all my right in my father's old farm in said Bristol."(Bristol Land Rec.V10,p.47)

In 1859 he rem. with his wife and two youngest ch. to Winneshiek Co., Iowa where he d. May 15, 1874 (SF).

Their children, all b. in Bristol and Starksboro, Vt., all names and dates recorded in (SF):

1. David G., b. 9/20/1824; 2. Sarah S., b. 2/24/1826
3. Louisa B., b. 2/27/1828; m. William Beatty
4. William Penn, b. 2/20/1831; m. Marian Eaton
5. Cynthia W., b. 10/29/1833; 6. Charlotte, b. 3/22/1837
7. James S., b. 11/15/1842; 8. Abby Frances, b. 1/8/1846

vii. Ezra , b. Feb 4, 1796; d. Harrisville, Utah, Oct 24, 1873: m. at Greenfield, Mass. Sep 29, 1818 (V.R.) Tirzah Wells, dau of Elisha and Tirzah (Severance) Wells. Lived first in Bristol where he sold his farms Oct 14, 1829 to brother Thurston (Bristol L.R. V.7, p.500) and rem to Sparta, N.Y. In May 1841, having accepted the Mormon Gospel, they rem. to Nauvoo, Ill., rem. again in 1846 to Winter Quarters, Nebr., then rem. to SLC, arriving in Sept. 1848. In May 1850 they rem., with others, to California to spread the Gospel, returned to SLC in 1858 and settled soon afterward in Ogden, Utah where they lived, or nearby, for the rest of their lives.

Their ch., the 1st 5 b. in Bristol, 4 at Sparta, 1 at Nauvoo

1. Ezra, Jr. b. July 6, 1819,; d. July 6, 1819
2. Eliza, b. Oct 4, 1820; d. Jan 21, 1892; m. Adam Hubbard
3. Nancy, b. Jan 27, 1822; d. Sep 10, 1892; m. Lorin Farr
4. Charlotte, b. may 11, 1825; d. Dec 15,1904;m.Thadeux Hix
5. Diana, b. July 25, 1827; d. Sep 6, 1886; m. William Shaw
6. Elisha Wells, b.Apr 21,1830; d.Mar 7,1917; m. Jane McGary
7. Henry, b. July 21, 1832; d. Oct 15,1910;m. Mary Baldwin
8. Dudley, b. May 22,1835; d.Feb 24,1906;m.Samantha Crismon
9. Newton, b. Dec. 3, 1837; d. -- ; m. Elsie Tanner
10. Juliette, b. Sep 13, 1841; d. -- ; m. Hugh McClellan

viii. Sarah, b. Jan 17, 1798; d. at ? Jun 22, 1841;m. Daniel Russell

ix. Sylvia, b. Nov 15, 1801; m. at B Jan 31,1822 (Starksboro V.R.) Elisha Green, b. in N.H. He was a shoemaker,farmer,mechanic. They lived in Bristol and Ferrisburg until 1854 when they rem. to a farm at Alto, Fond du Lac Co., Wisc. where she d. Oct 27, 1876. Their ch. b. in B or Ferrisburgh : Abigail S., m. at F Mar 2, 1846, Henry Fackrell; Sylvia Ann; Mary A; George G., b. at F Nov 16, 1834, m. Sep 1872, Lusella Fowler; Harriet E., m. Joseph Post. (Hist. of Fond du Lac Co., Wisc., p.1058)

Sources of records for Timothy[7] Chase and families above and for THURSTON[8] CHASE and his family next below:

1. Records furnished by Homer Bostwick[10] Chase (Timothy[9], Thurston[8]) of N. Ferrisburgh, Vt. to Miss Rebecca L. Crittenden in 1930 and 1941 from old Thurston Chase and other Chase records in Vermont.
2. Little Compton Families, by Benjamin F. Wilbour, 1967
3. Records of the Society of Friends Monthly Meetings in Lincoln, Starksborough and Ferrisburg, Vermont.
4. Records, including charts, mostly but not all on microfilm, in the libraries of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints in Salt Lake City and in a local Stake library.
5. Vital Records. Records of birth, marriage and death taken from published town records or directly therefrom. Also from certified copies received from State or Town records.
6. U.S. Census records published or on microfilm for 1790 to 1860 for the respective counties and states as necessary.
7. The Ogden Family in America, by William Ogden Wheeler, 1907
8. Other miscellaneous records, some named in text above.
9. Pioneers and Prominent Men of Utah, by Frank Esshom

THURSTON[8] CHASE (Timothy[7], James[6], James[5], Isaac[4], William[3,2,1]) was b. at Little Compton, R.I. Jan 11, 1788 and removed with his parents to Colrain, Franklin Co., Mass. ± 1793 and to Bristol, Vt. in 1799. He m. at Bristol, Mar 7, 1810, MARIA SCOTT (V.R.) b. there Dec 22, 1789 (V.R.) the dau of AMOS[4] and MIRIAM (EASTMAN) SCOTT (See Fam. 53 - SCOTT).

He was a farmer and lived in Bristol for many years. There are a large number of land records of him, as grantor or grantee, with other members of the Chase family, as well as with others. The more significant of these were: Lands purch. from Sisson Chase Dec 9, 1809 (Bristol land Rec. V.3,p.483) and Mar 2, 1822 (V.5,p.650); purch Aug 20, 1814 from Timothy Chase (V.5,p.657); purch. Nov 21, 1832 from James Chase, desc. by James "willed or bequeathed to me .... by my late father Timothy Chase .... my father's old farm in Bristol." This land was already bounded on east, north and south by Thurston's lands (V.10,p.47); sold July 15, 1841 to Davis Lufkin the next preceding farm "the same I bought of James Chase I now live on."(V.10,p.128). Thus Thurston had been living on Timothy Chase's old farm. This sale was preparatory to Thurston's move from Bristol to Monkton where he was first found of record in 1843.

He was a member of the Society of Friends, is recorded in the "Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Society of Friends at Lincoln, Vermont" (later at Starksborough, Vt.) p.17 showing parents as "TIMOTHY and SARAH", birth date 1-11-1788, and "Removed". He removed from the Starksborough Monthly Meeting of Friends to the Ferrisburgh M.M. Sept 1, 1843 (Ferrisburgh M.M. Book 2nd, p.134).

He removed from Monkton to N. Ferrisburgh, Vt. before 1860 where he d. Jan 11, 1869 and she d. Nov 25, 1875. They are bur. in the SW corner of the N. Ferrisburgh cemetery. His gravestone reads "THURSTON CHASE - Died - 1 mo, 11, 1869, AE 81 yrs." and her's reads "MARIA SCOTT - Wife of - THURSTON CHASE - Died 11 mo, 25, 1875 - AE 86 yrs & 11 Mo."

His will dated Jan 14, 1868, with a codicil dated Feb 18, 1868, was proved Feb 15, 1869 (Addison Co. Probate Docket No. 3319). It reads:

I Thurston Chase of the Town of Ferrisburgh County of Addison and State of Vermont Do make this my last will and testament to wit -- firstly I direct all my just debts and funeral charges to be paid.

Secondly, I give to my beloved wife Moriah the entire use of all my estate both real and personal during her natural life.

3 ly, I give to my oldest daughter Amelia Moriah Night of the Town of Alto Fondelock County Wisconsin one Thousand Dollars.

4 ly, and to my second daughter Berantha Lovekin Mont Clemons Township Michigan, one Thousand Dollars.

5 ly, and to my third daughter Lois Night of the State of Michigan Town not recollected, one Thousand Dollars.

6thly, And as I have heretofore executed a deed to my son Timothy for all the place that I now live on it being about fifteen acres of land which he is to have on the condition that he will Deed to my daughter Harriet Squire his two acres in Monkton that the said Squire now ocapies which I consider to be his full share of my Estate, Said Deed will be enclosed in this and left in the care of executor in the fulfillment of the condition above written to be given to him but it is to be entirely under stood that he is not to gain possession untill the death of his Mother.

7thly, to my fourth Daughter, Harriet Squire, six hundred Dollars besides the said two acres of land that I have Directed my son Timothy to Deed to her on condition that he accept my Deed to him.

8thly, to my Daughter Julia Richardson one Thousand Dollars.

9thly, to my son William S. Chase one Thousand Dollars.

10thly, to my Daughter Phidelia Flower Rennekuk (?) Kansas one Thousand Dollars.

11th , to my grandson Charley Thurston Coliforna (?), son of Phidelia Flower, two hundred Dollars.

12th , to my grandson Frankey Flowers all the notes I have against his father Charles Flowers is about two hundred dollars.

13 , And to my grandson Thurston Night two hundred dollars.

14 , And to my grandson Thurston Squire two hundred dollars.

15th , to my grandson Wille Thurston Chase two hundred Dollars.

N.B. none of the foregoing legacies are to be paid till after the Decease of my wife.

16th , I hereby constitute and appoint William Dean and Rufus Horgard (?) or the survivor of them to be my executors to this my last will and testament confirming this and no other hereby revoking all other wills by me made.

In witness I have signed sealed and pronounced this to be my last will and testament this 14 day of 1st Mo. 1868.

Signed - Thurston Chase

Witnesses: James Mooney, William Dean, Sylvia Dean

I Thurston Chase do make this as a codacil to this my last will and testament, in addition to what I have heretofore given to my son Timothy J. Chase I give and devise to him all the land that I now own of the twenty acres I bought of Nicholas Guyndon accept five acres of from the southeast corner ..... and the reserved five acres I direct my executors to sell according to the best of their judgment for the benefit of my estate, and out of the residue of my estate if any there should be I give and bequeath to my Nephew George Chase's son Thurston P. Chase one hundred Dollars.

And all the remainder I direct to be equally divided between my son William S. Chase and Harriet Squires & Julia Richardson both being my daughters.

In witness whereof I have signed sealed and pronounced this to be a codacil to my last will and testament this 18 day of second month 1868.

Signed - Thurston Chase

Witnesses: William Dean, Sylvia Dean, Lydia A. Hicks.

Their children, all b. at Bristol, Vt.:

i. Amila Maria, b. Mar 21, 1811; m. at Starksboro, Jan 3, 1831, William[6] Knight (See No. 52 in Section I for continuing and family record.)

ii. Berantha Caroline, b. May 19, 1813; SEE RECORD BELOW

iii. LOIS ROSETTE, b. Dec 2, 1815; SEE RECORD BELOW

iv. Timothy Jerome, b. Aug 22, 1817; m. at Monkton, Nov 6, 1844, Polly A. Bostwick, dau of Heman and Elizabeth (Mumford) Bostwick. He d. Jan 1, 1899 and she d. Apr 12, 1909. They are bur. in N. Ferrisburg cemetery. They had ch.:
  Helen Jenette, b. Sep 18, 1846; d. Sep 28, 1848
  Jerome Erskine, b. Feb 12, 1850; m. June 10, 1896, Cora Etta Hardy. He d. Feb 6, 1929
  Anna Membury, b. Oct 25, 1857; m. Nov 17, 1877, Cassius B. Russell.
  Homer Bostwick, b. Oct 15, 1863; d. July 10, 1946; m. Apr 30, 1891, Carrie E. Hardy. (See Note).

Note: In 1930 and 1941 Homer Bostwick Chase furnished to Miss Rebecca Crittenden the Bible and family records of Thurston[8] Chase. They provided the names of the complete families of Timothy[7] and Thurston[8] Chase with birth, marriage and death data back to Rhode Island. From this and recorded data, construction of this genealogy was made possible.

v. Harriet Lavette, b. Sep 7, 1819; m. Lincoln, Vt. Apr 1846, Eri Squires. Lived in Monkton, Vt. She d. Feb 8, 1889

vi. William Simeon, b. Dec 14, 1821; d. Jun 10, 1901; m. (1) at Bristol, Vt., Oct 24, 1841, Abigail W. Latin; m. (2) at Monkton, Vt., Dec 28, 1848, Delia A. Sawtell.

vii. Julia Lorette, b. Sep 10, 1824; d. Mar 27, 1877; m. at Ferrisburg, Vt., Nov 7, 1857, Moses L. Richardson.

viii. Fidelia Endotia, b. May 10, 1828; d. ? in Kansas; m. at Monkton Sep 27, 1847, Charles Flower. Lived in Kansas.

ix. Susan Jenette, b. July 1, 1831; d. unmarried at Ferrisburg, Vt. March 3, 1866, AE 34 yrs, 8 mo, & 2 days.

BERANTHA CAROLINE[9] CHASE (Thurston[8], Timothy[7], James[6], James[5], Isaac[4], William[3,2,1]) was b. at Bristol, Vt., May 19, 1813. She m. there Feb 13, 1833, Varnum Lufkin who was b. in New Hampshire per census records. They soon settled in western New York, probably in Orleans Co., until 1835 when they accompanied her sisters, Lois and Amila, their husbands Robert Knight and William Knight, brothers, with children, by Erie Canal to Buffalo, N.Y., by lake steamer to Detroit, Mich., and then to Mount Clemens in Macomb Co., Mich. (See No. 51, Robert Worth[6] Knight, and No. 52, William[6] Knight, in Section I, for related family data.)

They settled on a farm in Harrison Twp. near Mt. Clemens, the farm now being within the area of the present day Selfridge Air National Guard Base. Sometime after 1840 they moved into Mt. Clemens where they lived at No. 155 North Gratiot Ave. From about 1850 until his death he owned and operated the Lufkin Brickyard in Mt. Clemens.

He was a public spirited citizen and was Sheriff of Macomb Co. 1846-48, Treasurer of Clinton Twp. 1856-57, and Trustee of the Village of Mt. Clemens in 1863, 66-68, 71-72 and 76.

He d. in Mt. Clemens Jan 9, 1880 and she d. at the home of her daughter in Romeo, Mich. Dec 17, 1891. They are bur. in Clinton Grove cemetery, Mt. Clemens, Lot No. A-236. Their son Floyd and his wife, and their dau. Lorett are also bur. there.

His will dated July 30, 1879 was proved Feb 16, 1880 (Macomb Co. Probate file No. 1404, Roll 34). He gave $10.00 each to his daughter Jane A. Benjamin of Romeo and to his son Jerome Lufkin, address unstated. He gave two lots in Mt. Clemens to his son Floyd Lufkin. All the rest and residue of his estate of whatever name or nature he gave to his wife Berantha C. Lufkin who was charged with the payment of his just debts, and was named to be his executrix.

Their children (LUFKIN), Jane A. b. in Bristol, Vt., the others in Macomb Co., Mich.:

i. Jane A., b. Feb 8, 1834; d. 1915; m. at Mt. Clemens Dec 16, 1850, John L. Benjamin, son of Seth and Sarah (Watkins) Benjamin of Saratoga Co., N.Y. He came to Michigan in 1831 and to Romeo, Mich. in 1848 where he commenced in the grocery business in June 1849, his lifetime career, and where he lived and raised his family. He d. in Romeo Apr 1, 1899, and she d. in 1915. They are bur. in the Romeo cemetery on West Main Street. Several of their children are also buried there. Their children, all b. in Romeo:
   - Arthur H., b. Apr 7, 1852; d. 1891
   - Florence A., b. Sep 16, 1853; d. Jan 24, 1876; m. H. N. Smith
   - Varnum L., b. May 3, 1855; d. May 20, 1872
   - Jennie L., b. Aug 10, 1858; d. Dec 18, 1863
   - Frank C. , b. June 8, 1867; d. 1932; m. Cora Shaw
   - J.L. , b. Sep 26, 1869; Lived in Chicago
   - Ira H. , b. Jul 22, 1871; Lived in Detroit
   - Monta , b. Aug 17, 1872; d. Sep 21, 1872
   - Emily S. , b. Jan 24, 1876; m. F. M. Churchill, Lived in Ypsilanti, Mich.

ii. Jerome , b. 1840; m. at Mt. Clemens June 8, 1862, Mary A. Moser. Place of residence unknown. Living at the time of his father's will, July 30, 1879. He predeceased his mother. Nothing known of his family.

iii. Floyd , b. Sep 15, 1845; m. at Mt. Clemens Dec 31, 1869, Mary Walker, b. there 1848, dau of George and Mary Walker who came from Ireland. He worked in his father's brick-yard and continued to operate it after his father's death. They d. in Mt. Clemens, he Sep 28, 1886 and she Dec 27,1891 leaving a young family. Their children, all b. in Mt. Clemens:
   - Blanche , b. Dec 31, 1870; Nothing further known
   - Catherine M. (Kittie), b. 1873; Nothing further known
   - Varnum , b. Apr 15, 1876; Nothing further known

iv. Lorett , b. Feb 18, 1844; d. March 15, 1859

Mrs. Mae Weeks, b. ± 1875, of Greenville, Mich. was a Lufkin. A dau of either Jerome or Floyd. Not identified. No children.

References for the above Chase-Lufkin families:
Chase records from Vermont. Bristol, Vt. Vital Records
History of Macomb County, Mich., by M. A. Leeson & Co.;
pages 303, 526, 567, 568, 595, 646.
Macomb County, Mich. Vital Records
Church records, Grace Episcopal Church, Mt. Clemens, Mich.:
Vol.1, pages 18, 78, 102, 120
Will of Varnum Lufkin dated July 30, 1879, proved Feb. 16, 1880
(Macomb Co. Probate, File No. 1404, Roll No. 34)
Obituaries in Mt. Clemens Monitor: Jan 16, 1880; Dec 25, 1891;
and Jan. 1, 1892
Gravestones in Clinton Grove Cem., Mt. Clemens, Mich. Lot A-236
and in Romeo Cemetery, Romeo, Mich.

LOIS ROSETTE[9] CHASE (Thurston[8], Timothy[7], James[6,5], Isaac[4], William[3,2,1]) was b. in Bristol, Vt. Dec 2, 1815. She m. at Holley, Orleans Co., N.Y. Apr 14, 1835, ROBERT WORTH[6] KNIGHT, b. at Farmington, Strafford Co.,N.H. June 1, 1806, the son of EDWARD[5] and ELIZABETH (WORTH) KNIGHT. (See No. 51, ROBERT WORTH[6] KNIGHT in Section I for further family record.)

References, in addition to those named in the text of this genealogy:
Some of the Descendants of William Chase of Roxbury and Yarmouth, Mass.
in NEHGR: V.87: pages 46-55,127 -129, 245-251
Genealogy of a portion of the Descendants of William Chase who came to
America in 1630 and Died in Yarmouth, Mass. May 1659.
The Belding and Blake Genealogy by Ruth Leighton Froeberg - 1970
History of the First Church in Roxbury, Mass.
Encyclopedia of American Biography, Vol. XII, pp. 84-85
Planters of the Commonwealth, by Charles E. Banks
The Winthrop Fleet of 1630, by Charles E. Banks
Rhode Island Vital Records - Vols. 4, 7, 10 and 11.
Massachusetts Vital Records for Salem, Freetown, Taunton, Swansea, et al.
The Chase Mill by Kate B. Carter
Genealogy of the Bostwick Family in America, by H. A. Bostwick
NEHGR: V.3:90; V.4: 258; V.19:14; V.35:22,23; V.19 ;157
Genealogical Dictionary, by James Savage
Little Compton Families, by Benjamin F. Wilbour, 1967
Gravestone inscriptions in Vermont and Michigan.
History of Macomb Co., Mich., by M. A. Leeson & Co., p.799
Vital Records of Macomb County, Mich.

SPECIAL NOTE

On the following page is a typewritten facsimile of the information contained in "Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Society of Friends at Lincoln, Vermont", sometimes referred to as the Record of the Starksborough, Vermont Society of Friends.

This Record, in private hands, was photocopied in the Town Clerk's office in Starksboro, Vt. who certified the photocopies as true copies.

An original certified photocopy of this Record is in the files of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, in the file for Robert Whiting Knight, the author of this genealogy who is a member of the Society and has membership No. 50541. He is a descendant of Thurston[8] Chase. A photocopy of Thurston Chase's Last Will and Testament is in the same file.

RECORD OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS IN THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS AT LINCOLN, VERMONT

Residence		Parents	Births Mo.,day,year	Deaths Mo.,day,year
Bristol, Vt.	Timothy Chase	James & Huldah	2-14-1760	4-18-1832
	Sarah, his wife	Jonathan & Abigail Simons	5-18-1761	8-28-1836
"	Thurston Chase	Timothy & Sarah	1-11-1788	Removed
Starks-borough, Vt.	James Chase	Timothy & Sarah	2-26-1794	5-15-1874
	Ruth, his wife	David & Ruth Green	7- 4-1801	
	David G. Chase	James & Ruth	9-20-1824	
	Sarah S. "	" "	2-24-1826	
	Louisa B. "	" "	2-27-1828	
	Wm Penn "	" "	2-20-1831	
	Cynthia W. "	" "	10-29-1833	
	Charlotte "	" "	3-22-1837	3- 2-1843
	James S. "	" "	11-15-1842	
	Abby Frances "	" "	1- 8-1846	
Bristol, Vt.	Abner Chase	Timothy & Sarah		3-21-1829
	Amy, his wife	Amos & Miriam Scott	10- 5-1787	
	Sisson A. Chase	Abner & Amy	10- 1-1809	Disowned
	Amy "	" "	11- 7-1823	
	Ruth "	" "	1-28-1827	
Lincoln, Vt.	Sisson A. Chase	Abner (?)	10- 1-1809	Disowned
	Meriam, his wife	Moses (?) & Hannah Gove	3-22-1813	
	Their children: An infant		1- 3-1834	1- 4-1834
	Hannah Chase	Sisson A & Miriam	12-11-1834	
"	George Chase	Sisson & Dolly		
	Lydia, his wife	Asa & Judith Staples		
	Thurston	George & Lydia	1-11-1842	
	Edward S.	" "	8- 5-1846	

I hereby certify that the above is a true copy
Attest:
Thelma Bedard
Town Clerk
Starksboro, Vt.

(See page 292)

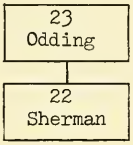
COPY

(These records are by courtesy of Mrs. Bertha B. Hanson of Bristol, Vt.)

SECTION VI. SUB-SECTION B

This sub-section covers the families descending to HANNAH[2] SHERMAN who married WILLIAM[3] CHASE, and to PHILIPPA[2] SHERMAN who married BENJAMIN[2] CHASE (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

The descending families:



22 - SHERMAN

The Sherman Arms: "Or, a Lion Rampant sable between three oak leaves, vert." This Coat of Arms was used, with some variations of crest and motto, by various branches of the Sherman family.

The name Sherman is the American spelling of the English name Shearman which had some other spelling variations. It came from the trade or occupation of wool worker or weaver of woolen cloth from which developed the trade or business of "clothier." The Shermans to which the lineage is traced were clothiers in Dedham and Colchester, in county Essex, England. The clothiers were middlemen. They bought the woven cloth from the cottage weavers, dyed it, sorted and graded it, marked it with their trademark, and carted it to the buyers in Colchester. It was a profitable business and they became part of a wealthy merchant class which became powerful in the 1500s. Although they were not of the landed gentry, they could buy, sell, and bequeath to heirs certain lands with houses, etc. much as can be done in America today.

It was natural to wealth that the owners would accumulate real and personal property and create records of many kinds, such as: deeds, court records, records as office holders, parish records, wills, probate records, etc. Persons have spent many years in researching these records and have published their findings, with detailed supporting data which is voluminous and is not repeated here. Persons interested may find it in the following genealogical books, one or more of which are probably available in most genealogical libraries.

1. The Ancestry of John Taylor Sherman and His Descendants, by Frank Dempster Sherman - 1915.
2. Sherman Genealogy, by Thomas Townsend Sherman - 1920.
3. Sherman and Allied Families, by Bertha L. Stratton - 1951.
4. Some of the Descendants of Philip Sherman, The First Secretary of Rhode Island, by Roy V. Sherman - 1968.

This genealogy of the Sherman family starts with Henry Sherman of Dedham and Colchester, county Essex, England. The above books show him as a fourth generation Sherman but it has never been absolutely proven that he was the son of the Thomas Sherman shown as his father. Bertha L. Stratton, author of the third book listed above, in further research, found a new record which substantially proves that Henry Sherman of Dedham and Colchester was not the son of the said Thomas Sherman and that his parentage

is unknown. She published a new book in 1954 entitled "New Light on Henry Sherman of Dedham, Essex, England" providing the new information and an excellent analysis of the data. For this reason the first three generations previously published are omitted from this record.

I. HENRY SHERMAN of Dedham, and later of Colchester, in Essex, England was b. ± 1512, place and parentage unknown. The Coat ofArms used by the Dedham Shermans was similar to the Coat of Arms used by the Shermans of Yaxley, in county Suffolk, so he is thought to have been a scion of one of those Shermans. In a deposition taken from him at Dedham, Oct 11, 1574, for the Court, he deposed that he was age 62 or thereabouts and that he had dwelt in Dedham for 40 years. Thus, he was b. elsewhere ± 1512 and settled in Dedham ± 1534. He was a clothier.

He m. (1) prob. at Dedham, ± 1540, AGNES BUTTER, whose parentage is not recorded but was prob. a niece of Thomas Butter, a clothier of Dedham, who mentioned in his will dated Aug 20, 1555, among others, his dau. Agnes Rolffe and "to Henry Sherman's wife a silver pott". Henry Sherman's wife is not called daughter. Thomas Butter named his son William and Henry Sherman to be his executors. Pierce Butter of Colchester, grandson of the said Thomas Butter, in his will dated Aug --, 1599 mentions, among others , his cousin Henry Sherman and appoints "my loving friend Henrye Sherman the Elder" as a co-executor. These wills confirm the identity of AGNES, the wife of HENRY SHERMAN, as a Butter, but not her parentage. She d. at Dedham Oct 14, 1580 and he m. (2) there, June 5, 1581, Marion (Smyth) Wilson, a widow. He m. (3) Margery ---- who survived him.

He presumably lived most of his years in Dedham but he d. in Colchester in 1590. His will dated Jan 20, 1589/90, signed with his mark, was pvd. July 25, 1590. In it he mentioned his wife Margery, his children HENRY, Edmund, Judith and Robert, several grandchildren and others. His dau. Alice Fynce and son John predeceased him. His bequests included the house in which he lived, a copyhold (land) of 15 acres, a substantial amount of money and several personal items.

II. HENRY SHERMAN, eldest son of HENRY and AGNES (BUTTER) SHERMAN, was b. in Dedham ± 1545. He was a clothier in Dedham. He m. in Moze, Essex, June 14, 1568 (Parish Records), SUSAN LAWRENCE. He was the "cousin Henry Sherman" mentioned in the will of Pierce Butter of Colchester, dated Aug --, 1599, also the "Henrye Sherman the Elder" appointed as a co-executor.

They d. in Dedham and were bur. there, he Aug 28, 1610 and she Sept 13, 1610. His will dated Aug 21, 1610 was proved Sept 8, 1610. Her will dated Aug 31, 1610 was proved Sept 12, 1610. In their wills were mentioned their children Phebe, Henry, SAMUEL, Daniel, Nathaniel, John, Ezekiel and Edmund. Children Susan, Ann Wilson, and Mary prob. predeceased them. The bequests included the manor of Dedham Hall of about 20 acres, and other houses and land, also personal items and money.

III. SAMUEL SHERMAN, the third child of HENRY and SUSAN (LAWRENCE) SHERMAN, was bpt. at Dedham Jan 11, 1572/3. He was a clothier in Dedham and also a yeoman (tilled his own land), lived at Dedham and in later years at Ardleigh in Essex. He m. ---- , PHILIPPA ---- , usually thought to be PHILIPPA WARD, the sister of Robert Ward of Colchester.

He d. at Ardleigh in Jan or Feb 1615/16. His will dated Jan 20, 1615/16 was proved Mar 2, 1615/16, was signed by his mark. His wife survived him.

In the will he devised to his wife and children many parcels of land, houses, etc. as well as the usual personal items and money indicating that he was a wealthy man. He gave to his sons PHILIP and Samuel, or the survivor of them, the dwelling house in Dedham including other buildings, garden, etc. Also to PHILIP, five parcels of land lying near the dwelling house.

Their children, b. in Dedham, bapt. there per the Dedham Parish Register:

i. Mary , bpt Oct 2, 1599
ii. Henry , bpt Nov 20, 1601; d. 1651 in Boston, Mass.
iii. Martha, bpt Jan 24, 1603/4;
iv. Sarah , bpt Feb 11, 1605/6; buried Dec 5, 1612
v. Samuel, b. Oct 20, 1601 (?); d. 1643 in Boston, Mass.
vi. PHILIP, bpt Feb 15, 1610/11; SEE RECORD BELOW

PHILIP SHERMAN, the American immigrant, was a distant cousin of JOHN COGGESHALL, the American immigrant of that family, who was a grandson of PIERCE BUTTER noted above (See Fam. 27 - COGGESHALL).

PHILIP[1] SHERMAN was b. in Dedham, Essex, England and was bpt. there Feb 15, 1610/11, the son of SAMUEL and PHILIPPA (WARD) SHERMAN. He emigrated to New England in 1633 and settled in Roxbury, Mass. where he became a member of the First Church. He was admitted freeman there May 14, 1634. He. m. there ± 1634, SARAH ODDING who came to New England with her mother MARGARET ( ) (ODDING) Porter and her step-father John Porter in the group of Puritans who came in Winthrop's fleet in 1630 (See Fam. 23 - ODDING).

In 1635 he returned to England for a short time but was back in Roxbury before Nov 20, 1637 when he and others were warned to give up all arms because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England". They were among those who were banished from Mass. with Mrs. Anne Hutchinson in 1638. The Rev. John Eliot, in his Record of Church Members of the First Church at Roxbury, states:

"Phillip Sherman, he came into the Land in the year 1633, a single man, & after married Sarah Odding, the daughter of the wife of John Porter, by a former husband. this man was of a melancholy temp. he lived honestly & comfortably among us severall years. upon a just calling went for England, & returned againe wth a blessing: But after his fath^{r} in Law John Porter was so caryed away wth those opinions of familisme, & sciзme, he followed them and removed wth them to the Iland, he behaved himselfe sinfully in those matters and was cast out of the church."

They went to the island of Aquidneck which was to become part of Rhode Island where, on March 7, 1638, at the place called Pocasset and later to be named Portsmouth, he with 18 others signed a Compact to incorporate into a "Body Politick". On May 13, 1638 he was present at a General Meeting held there. On the advice of Roger Williams, the group purchased the Island of Aquidneck from the Indians and obtained title from the Indian sachems on July 1, 1639. At a meeting held July 1, 1639 the town was named Portsmouth, a regular government was established and he was chosen Secretary.

At a meeting of the General Court in Newport on March 1, 1640 he was one of seven men from Portsmouth who were chosen to help the Judge, to lay out land, and to take part in a lower court.

He was made freeman March 16, 1641; General Recorder of the Colony 1648-1651; chosen Town clerk June 2, 1649 which position he seemingly

held since Dec 23, 1644 on which date his handwriting first appears, and chosen every following year to 1656. On May 16, 1651 it was ordered that he shall have £5 for five years service of his clerkship, also ordered that 15 s. is due him from the town for writing out the General Court orders for the town.

He was a Deputy 1665-1667. On April 4, 1676 he was one of the 16 men chosen by the General Assembly to attend their next meeting to furnish advice and concurrence during the then troublesome times (King Philip's War). He was Town Magistrate in June 1656; member of the town council 1656-1673 ; tax assessor Apr 23, 1679; chosen to lay out a highway Apr 4, 1683; member of the Committee of Adjudication Oct 12, 1684, also on Apr 1, 1685 and Apr 9, 1686. Thus he was active in town and government affairs until in his late years.

The early records of Portsmouth, prepared by him, showed him to be a neat and expert penman as well as an educated man. He signed his name "Philip Shearman". He left the Congregational Church and joined the Society of Friends. (See additional information in the note below.)

He d. at Portsmouth in March 1686/7. His will dated July 31, 1681 was proved March 22, 1686/7. His wife, SARAH, was living when his will was written. His bequests to his wife and children included the farm upon which he dwelled, of unspecified acreage, in Portsmouth; 30 acres at a place called Briggs swamp in Portsmouth; unspecified acreage in Westerly, R.I. and in Dartmouth Township, Plymouth Colony; a large stock of farm animals including horses, oxen and other cattle, sheep and swine; his other personal goods. He gave to dau. HANNAH five ewe sheep and £5 in New Eng. silver money and to dau. PHILIPPA ten ewe sheep.

Their children, the first two b. in Roxbury and the others in Portsmouth:

i. Eber , b. Dec 1634; m. Mary Wilcox, dau of Edward Wilcox.
He d. in 1706 in N. Kingstown, R.I.

ii. Sarah , b. Oct 1636; m. Thomas Mumford of Kingstown, R.I.

iii. Peleg , b. May 1638; m. Jul 25, 1657, Elizabeth Lawton.
He d. in 1719 in Kingstown, R.I.

iv. Mary , b. Nov 1639; died young

v. Edmund , b. Apr 1641; m. Dorcas Hicks. d. 1719.

vi. Samson , b. Apr 1642; m. Mar 4, 1675, Isabel Tripp.
He d. June 27, 1718.

vii. William , b. -- 1643; d. in 1646

viii. John , b. -- 1644 ; m. Nov 13, 1674, Sarah Spooner.
He d. Apr 16, 1734

ix. Mary , b. May 1645; m. Samuel Wilbur, son of Shadrack.

x. HANNAH , b. Feb 1647/8; SEE RECORD BELOW

xi. Samuel , b. -- 1648; m. Feb 23, 1680/1, Martha Tripp.
He d. Oct 9, 1717

xii. Benjamin, b. -- 1650; m. Dec 3, 1674, Hannah Mowry.
He d. Sept 24, 1719

xiii. PHILIPPA, b. Oct 1, 1652; SEE RECORD BELOW

Note: In 1656, PHILIP SHERMAN received £10 from his cousin John Ward of Ipswich, Suffolk, England, giving support to the identity of his mother as PHILIPPA WARD.

HANNAH[2] SHERMAN (Philip[1]) was b. in Portsmouth in Feb. 1747/8. She m. at Portsmouth, ab. 1670, WILLIAM[3] CHASE of Yarmouth, Mass. (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

PHILIPPA[2] SHERMAN (Philip[1]) was b. in Portsmouth Oct 1, 1652. She m. at Portsmouth ab. 1673, BENJAMIN[2] CHASE of Yarmouth, Mass. (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

References, in addition to those named in the text of this genealogy:
John O. Austin - The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
Encyclopedia of American Biography - Vol. XII and Vol. XXIII
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
History of the First Church in Roxbury, Mass.
NEHGR - Vols. 1, 24, 50, 51, 54, 59, 66, 67, 68, 105, 106, 123, 129.
Francis S. Drake - The Town of Roxbury
Americana - Vol. 12
S. V. Talcott - Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families

23 - ODDING

MARGARET[1] ( ) ODDING was b. in England, parentage and place of birth unknown. She m. in England ---- ODDING who d. there. She m. (2)there John Porter. They were Puritans and came to America in the group with John Winthrop in the Winthrop fleet in 1630, being listed as John Porter, his wife Margaret and four children, and shown as being from, perhaps, Bromfield in Essex.

They settled at Roxbury, Mass. and are listed in the Rev. John Eliot's Record of Members of the First Church there. He was admitted freeman there Nov 5, 1633. They removed to Boston and became followers of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson. On Nov 20, 1637 he was one of the several of her followers who were disarmed and they were among those who were banished from Mass. with her in the spring of 1638 to be among the first settlers of Rhode Island.

They went to the island called Aquidneck which would later become part of Rhode Island, and settled at a place that would become Portsmouth. On March 7, 1638, there, he and 18 others signed a Compact to incorporate into a "Body Politick". On March 13, 1638 he was summoned by Mass. to appear at the next court but he did not appear as he had already left the Colony. On June 2, 1639 he and three others were ordered to survey all lands at Portsmouth, and he was an Assistant there 1640-44, 1650, 1664, and was a Commissioner 1658-61.

On Jan 20, 1657 he and others bought of Indian sachems a large tract called the Pettaquomscott Purchase.

In 1665 they were living in Kingstown, R.I. where, May 3, 1665, MARGARET petitioned the Assembly complaining that her husband did not give her suitable care, that he had left her and that she was near dependence on her children for support ..... . The Court ordered that all of his real and personal estate be secured until he has made a complete settlement. This was done and on June 27, 1665 he was released from the restraint by the Court. This is the last record found of MARGARET.

Her children, the only ones noted and identified, both b. in Eng.:

By her first husband ---- ODDING:

i. SARAH , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

By her second husband, John Porter:

ii. Hannah, b. ---- ; d. Apr 6, 1722; m. prob at Portsmouth, Samuel Wilbor, son of Samuel Wilbor of Boston.

SARAH[2] ODDING (Margaret[1]) was b. in England, date and place unknown. She came to America with her mother and step-father, John Porter, in Winthrop's fleet in 1630. She is listed in Rev. John Eliot's Record of Church Members of the First Church in Roxbury in which he states:

"Sarah Odding. she was daughter in law (step-daughter) to John Porter & came wth her parents & was after married to Philip Sharman of this Church."

She m. ± 1634, in Roxbury, Mass., PHILIP[1] SHERMAN (See Fam. 22 - SHERMAN)

References:

NEHGR - Vols. 1, 14, 35.
John O. Austin - The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
History of the FIRST CHURCH in Roxbury, Mass.
C. E. Banks - The Winthrop Fleet of 1630
Some of the Sherman records.

SECTION VI. SUB-SECTION C

This sub-section covers the family descending to ELIZABETH[2] BLETHEN who married ISAAC[4] CHASE. (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

The family:

24
Blethen

24 - BLETHEN

Records of Salem, Mass. show names John Blethen and John Blevin. Sidney Perley in his History of Salem, Mass. shows that they are one and the same person. The name appears as "Blethen" in Vital Records but most of the biographical information is of "John Blevin".

JOHN[1] BLETHEN was prob. b. in England. The time and place of his arrival in America is unknown. He is of record as having came from Lynn, Mass. to Salem, Mass. in 1659 but no record of him was found in Lynn. He was a husbandman (farmer). He m. at Salem May 10, 1674, JANE LEMARCOM (Salem V.R.) who was known as JANE MARKES "a Jarsey maid". No record of her parents was found in Salem. She came from Jersey Island, a British island lying near the coast of France. She anglicized her French style name of "Lemarcom" to Markes.

He was prob. a Quaker. On June 26, 1666 he was in court at Salem, was ordered to pay a fine for absence from public worship. He refused and was ordered to be whipped. On Nov 24, 1668 he was in court in Salem for profaning the Sabbath by working upon his land, also for absence from public worship. He was fined or ordered to suffer one month imprisonment. He was committed to prison. On Nov 30, 1669 he was again in court for absence from public worship. He was fined 20 s. or prison. He did not pay.

In a town meeting Nov 23, 1670 he was given liberty to fall four or six trees for building. On Mar 4, 1677/8 he took a required oath of allegiance. On March 18, 1679/80 he was chosen as one of the overseers of highways for that year. On March 27, 1682 he was one of the men chosen as surveyors of fences.

At a town meeting Jan 26, 1679/80 he was given consent to purchase, for £45, from the Thomas Oliver estate, a ten acre lot fronting on the North River. He still owned it when he died, then valued at £55. He owned another lot on the Williston River extending back nearly to Great Cove. On March 8, 1704/5 John Foster and Joseph Boyce, both of Salem, deposed that they had known this lot for forty years and during all that time it was owned by John Blevin, Sr. of Salem.

He d. at Salem in the winter of 1704/5. She survived him.

Their children, all b. in Salem, Mass.:

i. John , b. Mar 14, 1676/7; m. July 29, 1701, Mary (----), widow of Samuel Robinson. He was a farmer. They were living in Swansea, Mass. before 1716.

ii. Jane , b. Feb 20, 1678; living in 1705

iii. ELIZABETH, b. Aug 29, 1680; SEE RECORD BELOW

iv. Sarah , b. Oct 31, 1684; living in 1705
v. Abigail, b. May 2, 1686;
vi. Hannah , b. ---- ; living in 1705

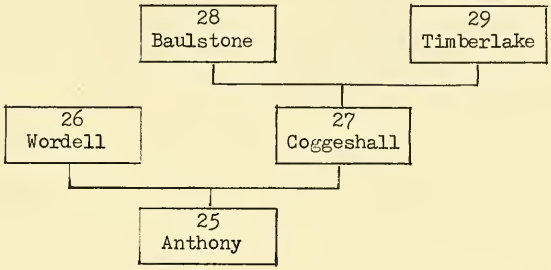
ELIZABETH[2] BLETHEN (John[1]) was b. in Salem, Mass., Aug 29, 1680. She m. there Feb 10, 1704/5, ISAAC[4] CHASE of Swansea, Mass. (Salem V.R.) (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

References:
Town Records of Salem, Mass. Vols. II and III
Vital Records of Salem, Mass.
Sidney Perley - The History of Salem, Mass. - Vol. 2
Essex Institute Historical Collections - Vol. 48
Essex County - Quarterly Courts, Records & Files
Chase Family record sources

SECTION VI. SUB-SECTION D

This sub-section covers the families descending to ALICE[4] ANTHONY who married JAMES[5] CHASE. (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

The descending families:



25 - ANTHONY

JOHN ANTHONY, the American immigrant, has long been identified as the son of Dr. John Anthony and grandson of Dr. Francis Anthony, London physicians of some repute. No proof of this identity was found. Dr. John Anthony is said to have had sons Samuel and John and daughters Mary, Elizabeth and Rebecca.

Dr. Francis Anthony died May 26, 1623 and was buried in the aisle of the Church of St. Bartholomew the Great in West Smithfield, London.

Dr. John Anthony of the parish of St. Bartholomew the Great died April 28, 1655 and left a will dated April 21, 1655 in which he mentioned his wife Sarah, son Samuel, and daughters Mary, Elizabeth and Rebecca. There is no mention of a son John (Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, page 1759). Several other wills of the contemporary Anthonys were noted with no possible identity for John, the immigrant.

Dr. John Anthony, before his death, provided that a memorial to his father, Dr. Francis Anthony, be placed in the Church of St. Bartholomew the Great. The memorial remains and was seen there in 1977. The ending lines of the memorial read:

"His loving sonne John Anthony doctor of physick left this remembrance of his sorrow. He dyed ye 28th April 1655 being aged 70 year and was buried near this place and left behind him 1 sonne and 3 daughters." (From the book "The Records of St. Bartholomew's Priory and of the Church and Parish of St. Bartholomew the Great, West Smithfield", page 460.) This confirms that Dr. John had only one son who, according to the will, was named Samuel.

JOHN ANTHONY, the immigrant, came on the ship "Hercules" to tend the cattle. This also may indicate that he did not come from a family in the social order of the time as that of the London doctors, their families and their recorded ancestry, and descent from them is not claimed.

JOHN[1] ANTHONY, the immigrant, was b. ± 1607 and came to New England from Hampstead, in Middlesex, near London. He was prob. one of those who,

in Feb. 1633/4 at London, boarded the ship "Mary and John" which was delayed in the Thames until further orders. He was one of those who, on March 24, 1633/4, took the Oath of Supremancy and Allegiance to sail on the Mary and John but was left behind to sail the same day on the Hercules, John Kiddey master, as one of the six men on the Hercules to tend the cattle. It appears that the passengers on the Mary and John shipped their livestock on the Hercules. The Hercules stopped at Southampton, added six men as passengers, and sailed from there April 16, 1634.

The first record found of JOHN ANTHONY in America was on Sept 14, 1640 when he was admitted freeman at Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He m., place and date unknown, SUSANNA POTTER, the sister of Robert Potter with whom she probably came to America in 1630.

Robert Potter is said to have came from Coventry, Eng. in 1630 with his wife, Isabel, and prob. his sister, SUSANNA, to settle at Lynn, Mass. He was admitted freeman Sept 3, 1634, is recorded the same year in Roxbury, Mass. and is listed with Isabel, his wife, as a member of the First Church there. In 1638 he was either banished from, or chose to leave, Mass. in sympathy with those who had gone to Rhode Island with Mrs. Hutchinson and is recorded as an inhabitant at Portsmouth in 1638 and at Warwick in 1643. He died before May 14, 1656 when his inventory was taken. That SUSANNA POTTER was his sister is established by the following:

In 1642 he sold his house and land in Portsmouth to his brother-in-law JOHN ANTHONY.

On Feb 6, 1660, at a hearing in court to settle his estate, his son, John, testified that his father, Robert Potter, sold a certain house in Portsmouth "to my uncle John Anthony".

There is no record of banishment of JOHN ANTHONY from Mass. When and where he m. SUSANNA and whether they accompanied or followed Robert Potter to R.I. is not known. They lived throughout their lives in Portsmouth.

He was an inn keeper, as well as other occupations. He was a corporal in the military company. On Nov 14, 1644 he received a land grant at the "Wading River". On May 25, 1655 he was given authority by the court of commissioners to keep a house of entertainment. He later rose to prominence in the affairs of the community and was appointed Commissioner in 1661 and from 1666 to 1672 he was a Deputy to the General Court.

On Dec 29, 1662 he had a confirmation by the Commissioners of a house and land that he had bought 20 years before of Robert Potter, deceased. Testimony had before this been given by John Potter, son of Robert Potter, that, in his conscience, he did believe his father sold said house to my uncle John Anthony, and he engaged that when he, John Potter, came to full age of 21, he would confirm the sale.

He d. at Portsmouth July 28, 1675, aged 68 years. His wife d. earlier in the same year. His will dated July 23, 1675 was proved Aug 21, 1675. To son John all housing and land in Portsmouth, also my loom or looms. To dau. Susanna Tripp, 15 sheep and a cow. To dau. Elizabeth Greene, 15 sheep and a cow. To all of my children, viz. John, Joseph, ABRAHAM, Susanna and Elizabeth, rest of estate, equally.

Their children, all b. in Portsmouth:

i. John , b. ± 1642; d. Oct 20, 1715; m. (1) Nov 23, 1669, Frances Wordell (See Fam. 26 - WORDELL). m. (2) Jan 3, 1694, Susanna Albro.

ii. Susanna , b. ± 1644; d. after 1716; m. Sept 7, 1665, John Tripp, son of John and Mary (Paine) Tripp

iii. Elizabeth, b. ± 1646; d. after 1698; m. Aug 3, 1665, James Greene, son of John and Joan (Tattersall) Greene.
iv. Joseph , b. ± 1648; d. 1728; m. Apr 5, 1676, Mary Wait, dau of Thomas Wait.
v. ABRAHAM , b. ± 1650; SEE RECORD BELOW

Note: JOHN[1] ANTHONY, in Oct. 1642, sold three parcels of land in Newport, R.I. east from the Newport mill, within a tract called the great enclosure, amounting to 50 acres, "40 acres given to me by a town grant, 10 as a servant on my first coming"; also two parcels of marsh. This may indicate that he had lived in Newport before settling in Portsmouth in 1640.

ABRAHAM[2] ANTHONY (John[1]) was b. in Portsmouth ± 1650. He m. there Dec 26, 1671, ALICE WORDELL, b. there Feb 10, 1650, the dau of WILLIAM[1] and MARY ( ) WORDELL (See Fam. 26 - WORDELL).

He was adm. freeman Apr 30, 1672. He was a prominent figure in the life of early Portsmouth. He was a member of the House of Deputies 1703-05 and 1707-11, being Speaker of the House in 1709-10. On Jan 4, 1704 he and three others were given authority to see that the laws of the Colony were printed.

In 1703 he was the adm. of the estate of his eldest son, John Anthony, mariner, late master of Her Majesty's ship Gosport.

He d. at Portsmouth Oct 10, 1727 and she d. there in 1734, aged 84, at the home of her son WILLIAM who was bequeathed the homestead farm. His will dated June 25, 1727 was proved Oct 19, 1727. In it he mentioned his wife ALICE; sons Isaac, Jacob and WILLIAM; daus. Susannah Hicks and Amy Allen; several grandchildren including a son of his son John, deceased, and four sons of his dau. Mary Sherman, deceased. Altogether, he bequeathed £630 in money; the homestead farm to son WILLIAM; some other land; farm animals including horses, cattle, sheep and swine; household goods; pewter; carpentry tools; etc. indicating that he was well-to-do for the times.

Their children, all b. in Portsmouth:

i. John , b. Nov 17, 1672; d. 1703, prob. at sea, m. ----
ii. Susanna) twins, b. Aug 29, 1674; d. Oct 11, 1674
iii. Mary) d. Sep 21, 1674
iv. WILLIAM, b. Oct 31, 1675; SEE RECORD BELOW
v. Susanna, b. Oct 14, 1677; m. Jan 1, 1701/2, Samuel Hicks, son of Thomas and Mary (Albro) Hicks of Portsmouth.
vi. Mary , b. Jan 2, 1679/80; d. bef. 1727; m. Apr 4, 1699, Philip[3] Sherman, son of Samson and Isabel (Tripp) Sherman
vii. Abraham, b. Apr 21, 1682; prob. d. before father's will, 1727
viii. Thomas , b. Jun 30, 1684; d. in England Mar 19, 1705
ix. Alice) twins, b. Jan 22, 1686; d. Sept 8, 1711
x. James) d. May 13, 1704
xi. Amy , b. Jun 30, 1688; m. Jun 13, 1716, Ralph Allen
xii. Isaac , b. Apr 10, 1690; d. at Newport Nov 3, 1773; m. Marcy --
xiii. Jacob , b. Nov 15, 1693; m. Jan. 7, 1713, Hope Durfee

WILLIAM[3] ANTHONY (Abraham[2], John[1]) was b. in Portsmouth Oct 31, 1675, and m. there Mar 14, 1694/5, MARY COGGESHALL, b. there Sept 18, 1675, the dau of JOHN[3] and ELIZABETH (TIMBERLAKE) COGGESHALL (See Fam. 27 - COGGESHALL).

He was Deputy Governor of Rhode Island 1709-17, Captain in military 1716-17; and Governor's Assistant 1717-30.

They died in Swansea, Mass., he Dec 28, 1744 and she after 1739.
Their children, all probably b. in Portsmouth:

i. William , b. May 14, 1695; died soon
ii. Abraham , b. Sep 26, 1696; m. at Swansea Feb 7, 1716/7 Elizabeth Gray of Tiverton, R.I. (then Mass.)
iii. Elizabeth, b. May 2, 1698; d. Feb 6, 1719/20; m. Dec 19, 1717, Edward Slade, son of Wm. and Sarah (Holmes) Slade
iv. Mary , b. Dec 8, 1699; died soon
v. John , b. Sep 12, 1702; died soon
vi. ALICE , b. May 22, 1705; SEE RECORD BELOW
vii. Anne , b. Mar 17, 1707; m. Mar 13, 1721/2, Peleg Wilbur, son of Daniel and Ann (Barney) Wilbur
viii. John) twins, b. Nov 16, 1708; m. Dec 16, 1733, Lydia Luther
ix. Amy) m. Nov 13, 1729, Isaac[5] Chase son of Isaac[4] and Elizabeth (Blethen) Chase.(See Fam. 21)
x. William , b. Oct 26, 1709; m. Alice Eddy of Swansea
xi. James , b. Nov 9, 1712; m. Dec 11, 1734, Alice[5] Chase, dau of Eber[4] and Mary (Knowles) Chase
xii. Job , b. Apr 10, 1714; m. Hannah Luther
xiii. Benjamin , b. Jun 10, 1716; d. Jan 8, 1800; m. Martha Luther
xiv. Daniel , b. May 19, 1720; died young

ALICE[4] ANTHONY (William[3], Abraham[2], John[1]) was b. in Portsmouth May 22, 1705 and m. at Friends Meeting in Portsmouth, May 11, 1727, JAMES[5] CHASE, son of ISAAC[4] and ELIZABETH (BLETHEN) CHASE. (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

ANTHONY REFERENCES:

Charles L. Anthony - The Anthony Family
Mackenzie - Colonial Families of the United States of America, Vol. II.
John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
S. G. Drake - The Founders of New England
C. E. Banks - The Planters of the Commonwealth
NEHGR - Vols. 9 and 31
Encyclopedia of American Biography - Vols. XII and XIX
Vital Records of Rhode Island, Vol. 4, Portsmouth, and Vol. 7, Friends
Portsmouth Records
Americana, Vol. 12

POTTER REFERENCES:

James O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
William R. Cutter - New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial
NEHGR - Vols. 33, 35
History of the First Church in Roxbury, Mass.
Annals of Lynn, Essex Co., Mass

26 - WORDELL

The spelling of this name is found variously as Wardell, Wardwell, Werdall, Wodell, Woodell, etc.

WILLIAM WORDELL, the immigrant ancestor, was first found of record in America on January 12, 1643 when he was one of the purchasers of the tract which was to be called Warwick, Rhode Island.

He is not to be confused with another man with the same or similar name, usually spelled Wardell, who was in Boston as early as1634, was banished from Mass. in 1638, went with Rev. John Wheelwright to Exeter and then to Wells, Maine, accepted back in Boston before 1644 and died there in 1670. The many records of William Wardell in Boston, including Vital Records, pertain to him and his family, except for the trial in 1643. This man was never on record in Rhode Island.

WILLIAM[1] WORDELL was b. in England, place and date unknown, and came to New England where he is first of record on Jan 12, 1643 when he and ten others bought of Miantonomi for 144 fathoms of wampum a tract of land called Shawomet which was to become the town of Warwick, R.I.

He m. MARY ---- , place and date unknown. She may have came with him from England.

On Sept 12, 1643 he, with others of Warwick, was notified to appear at General Court at Boston to hear the complaints of two Indian sachems, Pomham and Soconocco, as to "some unjust and injurious dealing toward them by yourselves". The Warwick men declined to obey the summons, declaring that they were legal subjects of the King of England, and beyond the limits of Mass. territory to whom they would acknowledge no subjection. Soldiers were soon sent who besieged the settlers in a fortified house. In a parley it was now said "that they held blasphemous errors which they must repent of" or go to Boston for trial.

Oct 5, 1643. He had a grant of ten acres at Portsmouth.

Nov 3, 1643. Having been brought before the Court at Boston charged with heresy and sedition, they were sentenced to be confined during the pleasure of the Court and should they break jail or preach their heresies or speak against church or state, on conviction they should die. He was sent to Watertown but not to prison and remained at large there till the following March when he was banished both from Mass. and Warwick. He thereupon returned to Portsmouth where he had received the grant of land and settled there. Most of his companions in the trial suffered close imprisonment for several months.

He was adm. freeman at Portsmouth in 1655, was a Commissioner 1656-63, and a Deputy in 1664-67, 69-70, 72-75, 80-84 and 86.

Apr 4, 1676. It was voted "that in these troublesome times and straits in this Colony (King Philip's War) this Assembly desiring to have the advice and concurrence of the most judicious inhabitants if it may be had for the good of the whole, do desire at their next sitting the company and counsel of ..... " .... Mr. William Wodell and fifteen others were named.

Unusual situations developed after King Philip's War. On Jan. 9, 1677/8 WILLIAM WORDELL bought for £4, 10s, from Adam Right, an Indian woman named Hanah, captured during the war and condemned by the authorities of Plymouth Colony to perpetual servitude and slavery.

He also, on Apr. 27, 1678, took as apprentices three persons who were to serve him, his heirs and assigns, for the terms of their apprenticeships

at the end of which they were to be given their freedom:
A 14 year old Indian boy named Peter, apprenticed for 10 years.
An Indian woman called Meequapew, apprenticed until June 24, 1681.
A 6 year old Indian girl, dau. of Meequapew, apprenticed for 15 years.
On May 5, 1680, He was appointed on a Committee to put the laws and acts of the Colony into such a method that they may be put in print. He was chosen as Assistant in 1684 but positively refused to engage.
His wife MARY died at Portsmouth March 23, 1676. He died at Tiverton, R.I. (then in Mass.) in 1693. His will dated Sept 8, 1692 was proved May 2, 1693. He mentions his daughters Mary Grinnell and ALICE ANTHONY, the only children who survived him, and many grandchildren. He left a moderate estate. The land where the house stands. Inventory £324, 17s.
Their children, b. place unknown for first two, others Portsmouth:

i. Mary , b. Nov. 1640; living in 1693; m. Daniel Grinnell, son of Matthew and Rose Grinnell.
ii. Gershom, b. July 14, 1642; d. bef. 1683; m. Mary Tripp, dau. of John and Mary (Paine) Tripp. She rem. Mar 5, 1683.
iii. Sarah , b. Oct. 1644; d. Dec 15, 1680; m. Oct. 1662, Samuel Sanford, son of John and Elizabeth (Webb) Sanford.
iv. ALICE , b. Feb 10, 1650: SEE RECORD BELOW
v. Frances, b. July 6, 1652; d. Oct 12, 1692; m. Nov 23, 1669, John Anthony, son of John and Susanna (Potter) Anthony (See Fam. 25 - ANTHONY).

ALICE[2] WORDELL (William[1]) was b. in Portsmouth, R.I. Feb 10, 1650 and m. there Dec 26, 1671, ABRAHAM[2] ANTHONY, the son of JOHN[1] and SUSANNA (POTTER) ANTHONY. (See Fam. 25 - ANTHONY).

REFERENCES:

John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Encyclopedia of American Biography, Vol. XII
Vital Records of Rhode Island, Vol. 4, Portsmouth.
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families
Old Families of Rhode Island, Vol II.
NEHGR - Vol. 63 (His will)

27 - COGGESHALL

The English ancestry of the American COGGESHALLs has been the subject of extensive research and much is known. It includes the GURDON and BUTTER ancestral lines and they are included in this record.

The GURDON ancestry:

A member of this family came over into England from Gourdon, near Cahors on the border of Perigord in Normandy, with William the Conqueror in 1066 A.D. The name may still be found on the roll of Battle Abbey. A descendant, Sir Adam de Gurdon, was bailiff of Alton in the time of Henry III but was considered to be a member of the Simon de Montfort faction and, after the battle of Evesham, he carried on a guerilla warfare in which he was vanquished in single combat by Edward I. He was outlawed for rebellion and treason. On the accession of Edward I he was restored in quality and made, in 1272, Warden of Wolmer Forest. The Gurdon's of Dedham in co. Essex have been traced to Sir Adam.

1. JOHN GURDON of Dedham was prob. the son of Robert and Alice Gurdon. He m. JOAN ---- . His name appears in the court roll as early as Nov. 8, 1407. He d. perhaps soon after 1451-2. Their son:

2. JOHN GURDON of Dedham, called John the elder in 1480, m. (1) MARGARET ---- , who d. after 1472, and (2) Matilda ---- , who survived him. He d., an old man, after Aug 13, 1487, the date of his will, and before Jan 14, 1487/8, the date it was proved. His bequests included houses and several parcels of land, and "all maner of things pertaining to ye arts both of a weaver & fuller". His son, by his first wife:

3. JOHN GURDON of Dedham, clothier, m. JOAN ---- . He d. in 1504. His will dated Apr 3, 1504 was proved May 21, 1504. Her will was dated Dec 28, 1512. He left a large estate in money; houses and land in Dedham, Ardleigh and Langham; personal valuables. They had four children, of whom only two, JOHN and Christina, both under 20 years old, were living in 1504. Their son, an executor of both of their wills, was:

4. JOHN GURDON of Dedham in Essex, and of Little Waldingfield and Great Waldingfield in Suffolk, was b. ± 1485. He m. (1) before Dec 19, 1505, ANNE COLEMAN, dau of JOHN COLEMAN of Little Waldingfield, and (2) before 1537/8, Alice ---- . He was called "gentleman" from which it is presumed that he was a wealthy landowner. He d. shortly before Apr 27, 1556. Only an undated fragment of his will is known. Among those mentioned is his son-in-law WILLIAM BUTTER. He had several children, prob. all by his first wife ANNE. Their son Robert, with whom he purchased the Manor of Assington in Suffolk, was the great-grandfather of Muriel Gurdon who m. in London, July 4, 1633, Richard Saltonstall with whom she came to New England in 1635 and settled in Ipswich, Mass.

5. ANNE GURDON, dau of JOHN and ANNE (COLEMAN) GURDON, m. as his first wife, WILLIAM BUTTER of Dedham, clothier. She was bur. at Dedham Aug 22, 1563. See the BUTTER ANCESTRY that follows.

The preceding is condensed from 53 pages of research data, including copies of wills and other documents, supporting the GURDON ancestry, in NEHGR, Vols. 92, 93, 94 and 95, compiled by the Committee on English and Foreign Research and contributed by G. Andrews Moriarty, A.M., LL.B., F.S.A., of Wells, Maine. Also from "Ancestry and Descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall" by Leverett Saltonstall -1897.

The BUTTER ancestry:

1. THOMAS BUTTER of Dedham, co. Essex, clothier, was b. ± 1500. He apparently m. (1) ---- , and (2) Marion ---- who survived him. For a description of "clothier" see Fam. 22 - SHERMAN.

He first appears at Dedham as a juror at a manor court held on the Monday after St. Martin the Bishop in 1529, and on the Monday in the Feast of St. Edmund, King and Martyr, in 1531. On July 16, 1537, at the manor court of Over and Nether Hall in Dedham, he is called a native. He was often a juror in the manor courts at Dedham, and the court rolls show that he came to possess a good estate in copy lands.

He d. between Aug 20 and Oct 15, 1555. In his will dated Aug 20, 1555 he left a large estate in lands and houses and in personal property, indicating that he was a man of wealth. In addition to his wife and many children, he gave to "Harry (Henry) Sherman's wife a silver pot". He named as executors: Henry Sherman and his eldest son WILLIAM BUTTER. Henry Sherman's wife was AGNES BUTTER, presumed to be a niece of THOMAS.

He had 13 children, the last five probably by his second wife. His eldest son, by his first wife:

2. WILLIAM BUTTER of Dedham, clothier, was b. there ± 1521. He m. (1) ANNE GURDON, dau of JOHN and ANNE (COLEMAN) GURDON of Dedham (See the GURDON ancestry on preceding page). She was bur. there Aug 22, 1563 and he m. (2) Mrs. Marion Willes, a widow, who survived him.

He was juror at the manor court Oct 7, 1555 and at many later manor courts, and was elected constable at a court held Nov 9, 1559.

He was bur. at Dedham Nov 8, 1594. His will dated May 10, 1593 was proved Nov 19, 1594. Like his father, he left a large estate in lands and houses in Dedham, Langham and Ardleigh, and in personal property, indicating that he, too, was a man of wealth. He had five children by his first wife, one by his second wife, His eldest son:

3. PIERCE BUTTER of Dedham and Colchester, co. Essex, was b. ± 1550. He was m. three times. He m. (2) after Apr 1576, ---- , and (3) about Nov 19, 1591, Thomasine ---- , a widow. He was a clothier.

He first appears on the manor court roll on Mar 30 1573, and was often a juror in manor court, his last appearance as juror being June 6, 1599. In his later years he lived in Colchester, in the parish of St. James.

He d. between Aug 27 and Oct 3, 1599. His will dated -- Aug 1599 was proved Nov 26, 1600 and shows that he, too, was a wealthy man. It includes lands and houses in Dedham, Ardleigh, Langham, Thorrington, and Okeley, and much valuable personal property. He mentions all of his seven children, also "my cousin Harry (Henry) Sherman". Executors: "my loving friend, Henrye Sherman the Elder and (son) William Butter .

His fourth child, by his second wife:

4. ANNE BUTTER was prob. b. in Dedham ± 1583. She m. ± 1600, JOHN COGGESHALL the Younger of Halstead, co. Essex, son of JOHN and KATHERINE (----) COGGESHALL. She d. at Castle Hedingham, co. Essex, between Apr 16, 1645, the date of her will, and Nov 10, 1648, the date it was pvd. She gave to "her son John Coggeshall, now dwelling in New England, my house and lands at Sibble Hedingham". (See the COGGESHALL ancestry, next).

The BUTTER ancestry is taken from NEHGR - Vol. 73, p.20; Vol. 76, pp. 278-295; Vol. 100, p. 224; Vol. 103, pp. 182-183, compiled by the Committee on English Research, and contributed by G. Andrews Moriarty,Jr., A.M., LL.B., of Newport, R.I.

Note: PHILIP[1] SHERMAN, the American immigrant in the Sherman family, was a great-grandson of AGNES BUTTER who was mentioned as "Harry Sherman's wife" in the will of THOMAS BUTTER.
The Harry Sherman and Henrye Sherman the Elder named in the will of PIERCE BUTTER were one and the same person, the son of Henry and Agnes (Butter) Sherman, and the grandfather of Philip[1] Sherman (See Fam. 22 - SHERMAN). Thus, the immigrants Philip[1] Sherman and John[1] Coggeshall were distant cousins.

The COGGESHALL ancestry in England:

1. JOHN COGGESHALL of Hundon, co. Suffolk, to whom ancestry is traced, m. ALICE ---- . He d. in 1488. His will dated Feb 14, 1487/8 was proved May 24, 1488. He directed that he be bur. in Hundon churchyard. He mentioned his wife ALICE, sons JOHN and Richard, and dau Katherine. He bequeathed lands and houses in Hundon, Clare, Thyrlow, Bernston and Keydon.

2. JOHN COGGESHALL of Gosfield, co. Essex, formerly of Hundon, m. ---- , d. between Sept 13, 1501, the date of his will, and Jan 31, 1501/2, the date it was proved. He mentioned his wife and daus., unnamed, and sons Roger, John, WILLIAM, and Richard. He bequeathed lands and houses in Gosfield and Chilton.

The ownership of lands in Clare and Chilton by the above Coggeshall's permits a presumption that they are descended from the Coggeshalls who were living there as early as 1340, but not yet traced. There they were in a class of minor gentry who held minor offices, such as constable and bailiff, and they held an estate in Chilton called "Foxwell" as early as 1377, part of which descended to the Coggeshalls of Hundon. There are many entries concerning them in the Court Rolls of Chilton, Clare and of Hundon, all in co. Suffolk.

3. WILLIAM COGGESHALL, son of JOHN of Gosfield, m. ---- . He was taxed at Gosfield in 1524 and later removed to Waltham, co. Essex, where he was a clothier, and where he d. soon after 1543. No record of probate of his estate was found, but few Essex wills have survived. His brother, Roger Coggeshall, in his will dated Apr 23, 1541, left £6, 13s, 4d to "my brother William Cocksall of Waltham" and mentions William's sons Henry, JOHN, Nicholas and Roger, and daus. Besse and Dorothy, all then under twenty-one years of age. WILLIAM's son:

4. JOHN COGGESHALL was b. prob. at Gosfield ± 1523 and had completed an eight year apprenticeship in London in 1543. It is said that he then became a London merchant. By about 1549 he had removed to Halstead, which adjoins Gosfield on the east in co. Essex, where he was a clothier and became wealthy.

He m. (1) Elizabeth ---- , and (2) KATHERINE ---- whose name may have been WANGFORD.

By Apr 26, 1553 he had purchased "Callops", also called "Munchensies", a house and land called a tenement. At a court in 1577/8 he appeared and owned that he held of the lord of Stansted manor, of Halstead, by charter as free, a certain tenement, wherein he dwelled, called "Callops". He made great additions to the house in 1563.

Also, in 1563, he built an almshouse in Halstead, which had on the architrave of the porch the following inscription: "John Coggeshall did Bild this Hous in A° MD63." The arms underneath were: Argent, a cross between four escallops sable; and below them was the motto: "Truth by the selfe." The arms are said to be the same as those used by a knightly line of the Coggeshall family whose principal seat seems to have been at Coggeshall, co. Essex, whose lineage has been traced to Sir Ralph de Coggeshall, of Wethersfield, who was living in 1233 and d. in 1305. This would indicate that the Coggeshalls of Chilton, Clare, Hundon, Gosfield, Halstead, etc. were all descendants of Sir Ralph. There is considered to be no doubt that these Coggeshalls branched off from the Coggeshalls of Coggeshall early in the fourteenth century.

In or about 1580 he was one of the Halstead clothiers who signed a petition requesting the removal of the Dutch clothiers from the town. The Lay Subsidies show several records of his taxation over the years, the last being on Oct 16, 1600 when he was taxed 21s. 4d. on goods valued £8.

He d. Jan 1, 1600/1. His widow, KATHERINE, was still living Mar 22, 1608/9. In his will dated Dec 27, 1600 he gave instructions for his burial in the chancel of the parish church of Halstead with some superscription in brass, the inscription to include his arms and escutcheon. Among those mentioned were his son Richard; "my son John Coggeshall the Elder, by my late wife Elizabeth"; "my son John Coggeshall the Younger, which I had by my now wife Katherine" to whom he gave "all or any of my messuages, lands, tenements, or hereditaments which I have given or conveyed to the use of my said son John Coggeshall"; "my brother-in-law John Wangford". Executors: my wife Katherine and the said John Coggeshall her son.

It was not uncommon to give the same name to two children in a family.

He had five children, the first two by first wife Elizabeth, the next two by wife uncertain, the 5th by last wife KATHERINE:

i. Richard, living and named in father's will Dec 27, 1600.
ii. John ("the Elder), also living Dec 27, 1600.
iii. Katherine, bpt Dec 26, 1564; m. Thomas Harrington.
iv. Elizabeth, bpt Feb 27, 1571/2; d. 1605; m. Rev. John Watson
v. JOHN ("the Younger"), b. July 24, bpt July 29, 1576. SEE BELOW.

5. JOHN COGGESHALL, called "the Younger", son of JOHN and KATHERINE ---, was b. at Halstead July 24, 1576 and bpt there July 29th., and lived there throughout his life. He m. ± 1600, ANNE BUTTER, the dau of PIERCE and ---- BUTTER of Dedham and Colchester (See the Butter ancestry on preceding pages) and he was styled "gentleman". No record was found indicating a business or profession.

At a court held April 16, 1601 he did fealty to the lord of Stansted Manor, in Halstead, for the tenement "Munchensies" which he had received from his father. About 1605 he bought four parcels of land and, on Apr. 3, 1605, "being somewhat unthrifty in his estate and not provident to preserve the same, and being out of money", he borrowed £100 on a mortgage which he added to in later years until he owed £300 in 1608. After his death in 1615, and the death of the mortgagee at about the same time, an heir and executor of the mortgagee's estate, in 1620, started foreclosure proceedings against part of the property to satisfy an unpaid balance. The widow, ANNE COGGESHALL, answered that her husband, before his death, had fully paid the debt in money, corn, cattle, and other goods and that the property should be free and clear as if the mortgages had never been made. The court's action in the proceedings is unknown.

He was bur. at Halstead Aug 4, 1615. No record of a will is noted.

She lived in her later years in Castle Hedingham, co. Essex, about four miles from Halstead, and d. there between Apr 16, 1645, the date of her will, and Nov 10, 1648, the date it was proved. She gave to her son JOHN, "now dwelling in New England", her house and lands in Sibble Hedingham. She also mentioned his children JOHN, Anne, Mary, Joshua and James. She named her daughter Anne Raymond as executrix.

Their children, all baptized at Halstead:

i. JOHN , bpt Dec 9, 1601; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Anne , bpt Apr 2, 1604; m. Richard Raymond
iii. Katherine, bpt Apr 18, 1607; d. unmarried, bur May 14, 1640 at Castle Hedingham.

The COGGESHALL English ancestry is taken from NEHGR - Vol. 73, pp.19-32, contributed by Hon. Frederick Samuel Fish, A.B., of South Bend, Ind., and communicated by the Committee on English Research. Also from NEHGR - Vol. 99, pp. 315-322 and Vol. 100, pp. 14-24, contributed by G. Andrews Moriarty, A.M., LL.B., F.S.A., and communicated by the Committee on English and Foreign Research.

The COGGESHALL American ancestry:

JOHN[1] COGGESHALL, the son of JOHN and ANNE (BUTTER) COGGESHALL, of Halstead and Castle Hedingham, co. Essex, England, was bpt at Halstead Dec 9, 1601. He m. MARY ---- , who was b. ± 1604. He inherited from his father some lands in Halstead which had been mortgaged, on which foreclosure proceedings were started by mortgagee's executor in 1620. The outcome is unknown. He also inherited from his mother her property in Sibble Hedingham.

He was living in Castle Hedingham in or before 1626, was taxed there as "John Coxall" on Dec 17, 1628. On June 1, 1629 he and his wife MARY, together with John Warman and Sarah his wife, sold one messuage, one garden, one orchard, twenty acres of land, and three acres of wood in Halstead and Sibble Hedingham, prob. the inheritance of the wives.

On June 22, 1632, after having taken the Oath of Allegiance according to the Statute, he sailed from London, with his wife MARY and five children, on the ship "Lyon", William Peirce, Master, and arrived in Boston on Sept 16th. The ship carried 123 passengers, of which 50 were children, all arriving in good health. They had been twelve weeks aboard and eight weeks from Land's End.

Soon after arrival he and his wife were admitted to the First Church at Roxbury, Mass., he was adm. freeman Nov 6, 1632, and they later removed to Boston where they were adm. to the First Church on Apr 20, 1634. He was soon a deacon. He was chosen a Selectman of Boston in 1634 and was a Deputy from Boston to the General Court 1634-1637. His name wherever it appears is prefixed by "Mr." then signifying a man of dignity and quality.

On Mar 9, 1636/7 it was concluded by the General Court that Mr. John Wheelwright was guilty of contempt and sedition. Mr. John Coggeshall, a member of the Court, affirmed that Mr. Wheelwright was innocent and that he was persecuted for the truth, and for this affirmation John Coggeshall was dismissed from being a member of the Court. In Nov. 1637, for also being in sympathy with Mrs. Hutchinson, he was disfranchised and was one of the 58 Boston men who were disarmed. In March 1637/8 he was one of the sympathizers of Mrs. Hutchinson that were ordered to be banished with her from the Colony.

They were on the Island of Aquidneck, later called Rhode Island, in early March 1637/8 and on Mar 7, 1637/8, there, at Pocasset which would later be named Portsmouth, he and eighteen others signed a compact incorporating themselves into a "Bodie Politick".

On May 13, 1638 he and another were ordered to lay out the land for a meeting house to be set on a neck of land that goes over to the main of the Island. On May 20, 1638 he was allotted six acres of land, twenty poles in breadth and ninety six feet long.

On Apr 28, 1639 he and eight others signed another compact to propagate a new plantation further south on the Island, which he signed as "Elder". This plantation would later be named Newport. The Island of Aquidneck was purchased from the Indians and title was obtained from the Indian sachems on July 1, 1639.

On March 10, 1640 he had 389 acres of land in Newport, the next to the largest share, and in that year he and two others were appointed to lay out more lands there. He was Treasurer there in 1640 when, at a meeting held Aug 6, 1640, he and Mr. Baulston, Treasurers, were ordered to take up Mr. Hutchinson's account and peruse it and exhibit it at the next General Court. He was an assistant in 1640-1644.

In his business life, John Coggeshall was a cloth merchant. About Dec. 1637 he purchased merchandise valued at £55 and over from Moses Greenwood of Hingham, co. Norfolk, England, who was then in New England with his wares. John Coggeshall had £40 bequeathed to him by his uncle John Butter and had given his mother in England a power of attorney to receive it for him. He assigned this legacy to Moses Greenwood as part payment for the merchandise. The ensuing proceedings and records involving John Coggeshall in New England, his mother Anne Coggeshall in England, and Moses Greenwood also in England provide precise documentation of great genealogical value.

In 1647 after Roger Williams had procured a charter for the Colony, the four towns of Providence, Portsmouth, Newport and Warwick were consolidated under one government and John Coggeshall was chosen moderator of the General Assembly. In the election of officers, JOHN COGGESHALL was chosen the first President of the Colony.

He d. while in office of President, at Newport, Nov. 27, 1647, cutting short a career that showed promise of continued accomplishment. He had assisted in the founding of cities and states. His wife d. there Nov. 8, 1684, outliving him by 37 years. They were bur. a few rods west of his house on his own land in Newport. The family burial ground is located at

the corner of Coggeshall and Victoria Avenues, surrounded by a brick wall and was seen there in September 1980. His gravestone is inscribed "Here Lyeth ye body of - John Coggeshall, Senr, Esq., - who deceased - President of this Colony - ye 27 November 1647".

Their children, the first five b. in England, the others in Boston, Mass. Three of those b. in Eng. were bpt. at the parish church at Castle Hedingham, co. Essex. The three b. in Boston were bpt. there at First Church:

i. JOHN , b. ± 1620; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Joshua , b. ± 1624; d. at Portsmouth May 1, 1688; m. (1) at Newport, Dec 22, 1652, Joan West, dau of Matthew West; m. (2) at Portsmouth Jun 21, 1677, Rebecca Russell.
iii. Ann , bpt May 7, 1626; d. at Newport, Mar 6, 1688/9; m. Nov 15, 1643, Peter Easton, son of Gov. Easton.
iv. Mary , bpt Jun 22, 1628; living in 1645; no further record.
v. James , bpt Mar 14, 1629/30; living in 1645; no further record
vi. Hananeel (dau.), bpt May 3, 1635; prob. d. young.
vii. Wayte (dau.), bpt Sep 11, 1636; d. July 9, 1718; m. Dec 18, 1651, Daniel Gould, son of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Grover). He was a minister among Friends and in 1659 he was imprisoned in Boston and received 30 lashes on his bare back.
viii. Bedaiah (son) , bpt July 30, 1637; prob. d. young

MAJOR JOHN^{2} COGGESHALL (John^{1}) was b. at Halstead or Castle Hedingham, co. Essex, England, ± 1620, and came to New England with his parents in 1632. He m. (1) at Portsmouth, R.I., June 17, 1647, ELIZABETH BAULSTONE, b. prob. at Boston, Mass., ± 1632, the dau of WILLIAM^{1} and ELIZABETH ( ) BAULSTONE (See Fam. 28 - BAULSTONE). On Oct 3, 1654 they signed an agreement for divorce which was granted by the Assembly May 25, 1655. She m. (2) Thomas Gould by whom she had no children. She d. at Portsmouth ± 1700. He m. (2) at Providence, R.I., Dec. 1655, Patience Throckmorton, dau of John and Alice (Staut) Throckmorton. She d. at Newport Sept 7, 1677 and he m. (3) Oct 1, 1679, Mary (Hedge) Sturgis, a widow, who survived him.

They lived in Portsmouth until ± 1654 when they moved to Newport where he had inherited his father's large estate, and where he lived until he d. He was long and often in office, for nearly half a century, exhibiting eminent executive ability. He was General Treasurer for the four towns in the Colony in 1653-54 and in 1664-72; a Commissioner in Newport 1654-63; a petitioner to the new charter granted by Charles II in 1663, and at the first general election under the charter, May 4, 1664, he was elected one of the first Assistants, and was re-elected to this office several times to 1686. He was Deputy for Newport Oct 25, 1665, and in 1667-71, 1675 and 1683. He was General Recorder 1676-77 and 1691-92.

As a result of the Indian uprising known as King Philip's War, on Apr 4, 1676 he was on a committee to procure boats for the Colony's defense. There were to be five boats with five or six men in each. He was also on a committee to take the exact count of all inhabitants on the Island, English, negroes and Indians, and make a list thereof, and also to take account of how all persons are provided with corn, guns, powder, shot and lead. On Aug 24, 1676 he was a member of a Court Martial held for trial of Indians.

In May 1684 he was appointed a major of militia for the Island. He was Deputy Governor in 1686 and in 1689-90. It is said that he was proposed for Governor several times but declined to serve. But few men of the time exerted greater influence or rendered the Colony such faithful service.

He d. at Newport Oct 1, 1708 and was bur. in the Coggeshall cemetery there. At the time of his death his holdings in Newport had increased to 510 acres. His will dated June 22, 1708 was proved Nov 8, 1708. It included land in Newport and a large stock of farm animals, cash and personal property. He did not mention in his will any of his children by his first marriage.

His children by his first wife ELIZABETH, two b. in Portsmouth, the third b. in Newport:

i. JOHN , b. Feb 12, 1649/50; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Elizabeth, b. Feb 12, 1649/50; m. Thomas Peck
(The above children were twins.)
iii. William , b. ± 1654 ; d. Portsmouth before 1696; m. Rachel --

His children by his second wife, Patience, all b. in Newport:

iv. Freegift , b. Mar 1, 1657/8; d. there Feb 27, 1727/8; m. at Yarmouth, Dec 31, 1684, Elizabeth Matthews, dau. Thomas.
v. James , b. Feb 18, 1660; d. there Apr 2, 1712; m. Mary Bull
vi. Mary , b. Mar 10, 1661; m. at N. Kingstown, R.I., Oct 27, 1692, Ephream Bull.
vii. Joseph , b. May 30, 1665; d. there Sep 16, 1676
viii. Rebecca , b. Jun 20, 1667; m. John Reynolds
ix. Patience , b. Aug 13, 1669; m. Nov 3, 1692, Samuel Rathbone
x. Benjamin , b. Jul 27, 1672; m. Dec 22, 1709, Sarah Easton
xi. Content , b. Mar 28, 1674; d. there Sep 26, 1675
xii. Content , b. May 10, 1676; m. Samuel Norton

His children by his third wife Mary, all b. in Newport:

xiii. Joseph , b. ± 1680; m. Dec 17, 1702, Mary Dyer, dau. Henry
xiv. Abraham , b. ± 1682; m. ± 1708, Elizabeth ---- .
xv. Samuel , b. ± 1684; d. in London, Eng. 1712.
xvi. Elisha , b. ± 1687; no further record.

JOHN[3] COGGESHALL (John[2], John[1]) was b. at Portsmouth, R.I., Feb 12, 1649/50. He m. there Dec 24, 1669, ELIZABETH TIMBERLAKE, b. prob. in Newport, R.I., date unknown, dau of HENRY[1] and MARY ( ) TIMBERLAKE (See Fam. 29 - TIMBERLAKE). They lived on the farm in Portsmouth that had been bequeathed to him by his grandfather, WILLIAM BAULSTONE.

He was Deputy to the General Assembly at Providence, R.I. June 14, 1683 and again January 16, 1685.

He d. at Portsmouth Jan. 9, 1705/6. She d. unknown.

Their children, all b. in Portsmouth:

i. Eliza , b. Nov 27, 1670; d. there unmarried, Feb 27, 1697/8
ii. Baulston, b. Sep 29, 1672; d. there Dec 3, 1672
iii. John , b. Sep 23, 1673; d. there ± 1711; m. there Mar. 1696/7; Mary Slocum, dau of Giles Slocum
iv. MARY , b. Sep 18, 1675; SEE RECORD BELOW
v. William , b. Sep 7, 1677; d. Bristol, R.I., Nov 2, 1752; m. Portsmouth, Jan 11, 1714, Elizabeth Newby, dau of George and Elizabeth ( ) Newby.
vi. Patience, b. Jan 1, 1679/80;
vii. Content , b. Mar 14, 1681/2 ;
viii. Peter , b. Jun 18, 1684; d. Newport ± 1748; m. at Newport, Nov 11, 1719, Mrs. Elizabeth (Pelham) Goodson, widow, dau of Edward and Freelove (Arnold) Pelham.
ix. James , b. May 29, 1686; d. there May 11, 1705, unmarried
x. Rebecca , b. Oct 9, 1685 ; d. there Apr 2, 1689

xi. Baulston, b. Oct --, 1690; d. ± 1720, unmarried. A mariner
xii. Daniel , b. Oct 25, 1692; d. Newport Mar 9, 1777; m. Lucy Ann ---- .

MARY[4] COGGESHALL (John[3], John[2], John[1]) was b. in Portsmouth, R.I. Sep 18, 1675. She m. there, Mar 14, 1694/5, WILLIAM[3] ANTHONY, b. there Oct 31, 1675, the son of ABRAHAM[2] and ALICE (WORDELL) ANTHONY (See Fam. 25 - ANTHONY).

REFERENCES, in addition to those given before:
John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
C.P. & T.R. Coggeshall - The Coggeshalls in America
Charles E. Banks - The Planters of the Commonwealth
Samuel G. Drake - The Founders of New England
William S. Potter - History of Old Braintree and Quincy, Mass.
Encyclopedia of American Biography - Vol. XII
Rhode Island Vital Records - Portsmouth
Rhode Island Vital Records - Friends
Portsmouth, R. I. Records.
NEHGR - Those in text and: Vol. 14, p.300; Vol.76, pp. 294-295; Vol.86, p.257; Vol.105, p.92.
The American Genealogist - Vol. 19, p. 131

28 - BAULSTONE

This family name is variously spelled as Baulston, Balston, Balstone.

WILLIAM[1] BAULSTONE was b. in England ± 1600 and m. there Elizabeth ---- . They were Puritans and came to New England, prob. from London, with John Winthrop in Winthrop's Fleet in 1630 and settled at Boston. She was adm. to the First Church there in 1630, being No. 39 on the list of members. He applied to be freeman Oct 19, 1630 and was adm. May 18, 1631. She d. soon and he m. (2) there ELIZABETH ---- , who was b. ± 1597.

He was trusted among the worthiest and was in steady employment for the town affairs. On Nov 9, 1630 he was on jury for a murder trial. On May 14, 1634 he was Sergeant in the militia. On Dec 14, 1635 he and four others were appointed to go to Mt. Wollaston to check for allotments of land grants there, and on Mar 14, 1635/6 they were again sent to bound out farms there. On June 6, 1637 he was licensed to keep a house of entertainment and to sell such claret and white wine as is sent for.

In 1637 he was chosen a Selectman, yet on Nov 2, 1637 he was disfranchised, fined £20, and discharged from bearing any public office, for setting his hand to a "seditious libel called a remonstrance or petition" which had been signed by himself and others in the previous March, they affirming that Mr. Wheelwright was innocent, and that the Court had condemned the Truth of Christ.

On Nov 20, 1637 he was one of 58 Boston men who were warned to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, etc. because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into serious errors many of the people here in New England".

He was one of the sympathizers of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson who were banished from Mass. Colony early in 1637/8 and on Mar 7, 1637/8, at Pocasset, later called Portsmouth, on the Island of Aquidneck, later called Rhode Island,

he and 18 others signed a compact incorporating themselves into a "Bodie Politick".

On May 2, 1638 he was fined 20s. for selling beer at 2d. a quart. On May 20, 1638 he was granted six acres and, on same day, he was allowed to "erect and set up a house of entertainment for strangers, and also to brew beer and to sell wines of strong waters and such necessary provisions as may be useful in any kind". On June 27, 1638 he was Sergeant of the Train Band. The town of Portsmouth was organized April 30, 1639.

He was a Treasurer for Portsmouth and Newport in 1640-41, and for Portsmouth in 1643-44. At a meeting held in Newport Aug 6, 1640 it was ordered that Mr. Coggeshall and Mr. Baulston, Treasurers, shall take up Mr. Hutchinson's account and peruse it and exhibit it at the next General Court. He was "Lieutenant" in 1642; Assistant 1641-44, 1648, 1657-73; Commissioner 1654-55, 1658-63 and in 1664 he was one of the four commissioners appointed to meet the Commissioners from Plymouth Colony to lay out the eastern line. He was moderator at many of the Portsmouth town meetings over several years.

In 1643 he and another were appointed to go to every inhabitant of Portsmouth and see whether every one of them has powder, and what bullets run. On Aug 14, 1645 he bought a dwelling house and eight acres of land in Portsmouth for £18 and last year's rent.

On Feb 4, 1646 the wolf catchers were ordered to come to him and another for their pay. The pay for killing a wolf was £4 from Newport and 20s. from Portsmouth. The town concurred with Newport in an order at this date for no shooting of deer for two months, that the more readily the wolves come to the bait, that they may be caught for the general good of the island. On May 17, 1659 he and three others were appointed to buy land about a place called Nyantecutt, of the Indian sachem Ninecroft.

They d. at Portsmouth, he March 14, 1677/8 and she April 15, 1683.

His will dated Mar 11, 1677/8 was proved Mar 23, 1677/8. He made provision for the needs of his wife ELIZABETH and his dau ELIZABETH GOULD. He gave to his grandson JOHN COGGESHALL his farm and buildings, etc. in Portsmouth, to his grandson William Coggeshall some lands in Portsmouth, also lands and meadows in a place called Clay Pit lands. He also gave £50 to his granddaughter Elizabeth (Coggeshall) Peck.

His child by his first wife, Elizabeth, possibly b. in Boston:

i. Pity , bpt Oct --, 1630; no further record

His children by his second wife ELIZABETH, b. in Boston:

ii. ELIZABETH, b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

iii. William , bpt Apr 14, 1633; no further record

iv. Mary , bpt Sep 14, 1634; no further record

v. Mehitable, bpt Jan 24, 1635/6; no further record

vi. Meribah , bpt Apr 9, 1637; no further record

Only one child, ELIZABETH, is on record in Rhode Island. The others apparently all died young in Boston.

ELIZABETH[2] BAULSTONE (William[1]) was b. prob. in Boston ± 1632. Records generally show that she was b. in Portsmouth after her father's banishment in 1638 but error is obvious as noted from her marriage date. She m. at Portsmouth, June 17, 1647, JOHN[2] COGGESHALL of Newport, R.I., son of JOHN[1] and MARY ( ) COGGESHALL (See Fam. 27 - COGGESHALL). They were divorced May 25, 1655 and she m. (2) in 1655, Thomas Gould, son of Jeremiah and Pris cilla (Grover) Gould.

REFERENCES:
John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
William S. Potter - History of Old Braintree and Quincy, Mass.
C.P. & T.R. Coggeshall - The Coggeshalls in America
Charles E. Banks - The Winthrop Fleet of 1630
Encyclopedia of American Biography - Vol. XII
Vital Records of Rhode Island - Portsmouth
Portsmouth, R.I. Records
NEHGR - Vol.4, p.123; Vol.105, PP. 90-92

29 - TIMBERLAKE

In "Genealogical Gleanings in England" by Henry F. Waters, Vol. II, p.1428, appears a copy of the following will which is abstracted here:

Henry Timberlake of Chillinge in the parish of Tichfield in the co. of Southampton, gent., 10 July 1625, proved 13 May 1626. To Thomas Timberlake, my eldest son, all such lands or parts of lands as I now am, or at any time hereafter, during my life, shall be, seized in the Somer Islands or Virginia, in the parts beyond the seas. ..... To my youngest son, Henry Timberlake a cottage and parcel of land in Prickellwell, Essex, and two cottages in Lambeth Marsh near London .... The will continues with mentions of daughters and others.

As he had property investments in "Virginia" it could also mean New England as it also was often called "Virginia. It is speculated that he may have been the father of the American immigrant.

HENRY[1] TIMBERLAKE was first noted of record in America when he was chosen Corporal at Newport, R.I. in 1644. His wife's name was MARY ---- who he prob. m. in England. He was chosen a commissioner at Newport in 1663.

He prob. d. before Jan 30, 1671 when MARY was allowed 15s for a horse hired by Richard Bailey. His widow MARY was taxed 16s in 1680 and on Feb 12, 1697 she sold for 1s to her son-in-law JOHN COGGESHALL, and "my daughter ELIZABETH his wife" 112 acres in Newport.

She d. in Little Compton, R.I. (then in Mass.) Sept 10, 1705. Her inventory was taken at LC July 3, 1706 and the proceeds, after settlement of charges, amounting to £74, 13s, 7d, was divided, one-quarter each to: son Joseph Timberlake; children of son Henry Timberlake deceased; children of son John Timberlake deceased; and daughter Hannah Woodman. Her dau. ELIZABETH COGGESHALL did not get a share as she had already received land in Newport worth about £60.

Their children, place of birth unknown, some prob. at Newport:

i. William , b. ---- ; d. 1678; m. Mary ----.
ii. Henry , b. ---- ; d. 1687; m. Sarah ----.
iii. Joseph , b. ---- ; d. ----; m. ± 1683, Mary (Earle) Cory, widow of William, dau of Ralph and Joan ( ) Earle.
iv. John , b. ---- ; d. ± 1705; m. ---- .
v. ELIZABETH, b. ----; SEE RECORD BELOW
vi. Hannah , b. ---- ; d. May 3, 1713, m. John Woodman of LC, R.I.

ELIZABETH[2] TIMBERLAKE (Henry[1]) was prob. b. in Newport, R.I., date ---- .[2]
She m. at Portsmouth, R.I., Dec 24, 1669, JOHN[3] COGGESHALL, son of JOHN[2]
and ELIZABETH (BAULSTONE) COGGESHALL (See Fam. 27 - COGGESHALL).

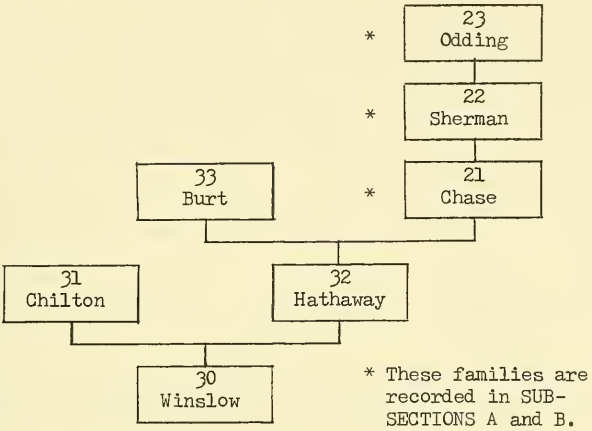
REFERENCES:

John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Rhode Island Vital Records - Portsmouth
Portsmouth, R.I. records.
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families

SECTION VI. SUB-SECTION E

This sub-section covers the families descending to MARY[2] WINSLOW who married EDWARD[1] GRAY (See Fam. 52 - GRAY) and to HULDAH[4] WINSLOW who married JAMES[6] CHASE (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

The descending families:



30 - WINSLOW

The English Winslow's have been the subject of research for decades and several incorrect or unconfirmed pedigrees and conflicting statements have evolved. They were landowners, were styled "yeomen" or "gentlemen" indicating them to be part of a social order approaching that of the landed gentry, but no proven lineage was found that provided their social status. Therefore, no attempt is made herein to explore or evaluate already published pedigrees and research data the details of which appear in the references listed at the end of this family record. This record starts with KENELM WINSLOW, from whom descent is confirmed and unchallenged.

KENELM WINSLOW of Kempsey and Worcester in co. Worcestershire (Worcs.) said to be the son of THOMAS of Kempsey, was styled "yeoman". He m. Katherine -----, probably a second wife, who survived him. He may have m. (1) ELIZABETH FOLIOTT, bpt in 1540 at Pyrton, co. Worcs., the dau of JOHN and ELEANOR (MOORE) FOLIOTT although this is unproven.

He is said to have purchased in 1559 of Sir Richard Newport an estate called Newport Place in Kempsey, and that he owned an estate in the same parish called Clerkenleap. He had an estate called Kereswell which he sold to Sir John Bucke of Kempsey. In 1562 he held land in Severnstoke in co. Worcs. In his later years he lived in Worcester, co. Worcs., and he, in his will dated April 14 and proved Nov. 9, 1607, describes himself as being of the parish of St. Andrew in the city of Worcester, appoints his wife Katherine sole executrix, mentions two sons and grandchildren.

EDWARD WINSLOW, son of KENELM, was bpt at St. Andrew in Worcester, co. Worcs., Oct 17, 1560. He lived at Kempsey and Droitwich in co. Worcs. He prob. m. (1) Eleanor Pelham of Droitwich, said to be the dau of Sir Herbert Pelham, and (2) at St. Bride church, London, Nov. 4, 1594, MAGDALENE OLYVER. He was styled "gentleman" as early as 1600 and in 1607 was styled "Mr." a prefix of respect not casually bestowed in that era. His status may have derived from his mother as his father was styled "yeoman".

He was under-sheriff of co. Worcs. possibly as early as 1600. He was a salter and about 1605 he leased from Thomas Gower a salt boilery in Droitwich which was noted for its salt springs. He incurred a debt of £30 to Thomas Harton, possibly as a surety, which he did not pay and sometime before 1620 he fled to Ireland, possibly to avoid the inhumane treatment then meted out to debtors in English prisons. Thomas Harton requested the aid of Sir Henry Foliott in Ireland. The problem seems to have been resolved as EDWARD was reported to be living, in 1621, at Clifton, a hamlet in Severnstoke in co. Worcs.

Some of the aforementioned persons were Foliott related by blood or marriage and the Winslow dealings with them were thought to be dealings with kinsmen.

The dates of death of he and his wife MAGDALENE are unknown.

His child by his first wife, Eleanor, prob. b. at Droitwich:

i. Richard, b. ± 1585; d. May 20, 1659; m. ± 1605, Alice Hay, a widow, dau of Edward Hurdman.

His children by his second wife, MAGDALENE, all b. at Droitwich and bpt. all recorded in the Parish Register of St. Peter's in Droitwich:

ii. Edward , bpt Oct 20, 1595, b. Oct 18; d. at sea near Hispaniola, May 8, 1655; m. at Leyden, Holland, May 16, 1618, Elizabeth Barker of Chetsun, Eng.; they with sons Edward and John, and his brother Gilbert, emigrated to America on the ship MAYFLOWER in 1620. She d. at Plymouth Mar 24, 1620/1 and he m. (2) there, May 12, 1621, Mrs. Susanna (Fuller) White, the widow of William White, the first bride in the Colony and the mother of Peregrine White, the first child born in the Colony. He was Governor of the Colony in 1633.

iii. JOHN , bpt Apr 18, 1597, b. the Sat. before; emigrated to Amer. on the second ship FORTUNE in 1621. SEE RECORD BELOW.

iv. Eleanor , bpt Apr 24, 1598, b. the Saturday before

v. KENELM , bpt May 3, 1599, b, the Sunday before; emigrated to Amer. prob. with brother Josiah ± 1629. SEE RECORD BELOW.

vi. Gilbert , bpt Oct 29, 1600, b. the Sunday before; emigrated to Amer. on the ship MAYFLOWER in 1620 accompanying his brother Edward and family. He returned to Eng. after 1623 and died there.

vii. Elizabeth, bpt Mar 8, 1601/2, b. the Sat. before; buried at Droitwich Jan 20, 1604/5.

viii. Magdalene, bpt Dec 30, 1604, b. the 26th; d. at Shapwick in co. Dorset, May 25, 1693; m. Apr 25, 1627, Rev. William Wake. Her grandson, William Wake, became Archbishop of Canterbury in 1716.

ix. Josiah , bpt Feb 16, 1605/6, b. Feb 11th; emigrated to Amer. prob. ± 1629 with his brother KENELM; m. 1636, Margaret Bourne, dau of Thomas. Lived in Marshfield, Mass. He d. Dec 1, 1674, she Oct 1683, both at Marshfield.

The WINSLOW American ancestry:

JOHN[1] WINSLOW was bpt Apr 18, 1597 (b. the Sat. before) at St. Peter's in Droitwich, co. Worcestershire, England, the son of EDWARD and MAGDALENE (OLYVER) WINSLOW of Droitwich. In July 1621 he embarked at London with 34 others in the ship "Fortune", a small ship of 55 tons, bound for New England. Due to adverse winds the ship could not clear the channel until the end of August and put in at Cape Cod on Nov 9, 1621, and shortly afterward landed at Plymouth. It was the second ship to bring settlers to New England, having been preceded by the Mayflower in 1620. Here JOHN joined his brothers Edward and Gilbert who came in the Mayflower.

In the spring of 1624 the first allotment of land was made at Plymouth. Each head of family received one acre for each member of the family. JOHN received one acre. Sometime between then and June 1, 1627, when he and his wife MARY participated in the division of cattle, he m. MARY CHILTON who came to Plymouth with her parents, JAMES and SUSANNA ( ) CHILTON, in the Mayflower in 1620 (See Fam. 31 - CHILTON). She was bpt at St. Peter's in Sandwich, co. Kent, May 30, 1607 and was with her parents at Leyden, Holland, before coming to Plymouth with them and the Pilgrims.

His name appears in the earliest tax lists of the Colony of New Plymouth that can be found. They are dated Jan. 2, 1632/3 and Jan. 2, 1633/4. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in the Colony in August 1643. He is mentioned several times in Plymouth records having held various public positions and he was a Representative to the General Court in 1653 and for two more years.

In 1657 he removed to Boston where he was a merchant. He owned two sailing vessels, the Speedwell and the John's Adventure. In 1664 he gave land to his two granddaughters, SARAH and Anna GRAY, naming their father EDWARD GRAY.

He d. in Boston before May 21, 1674 when his will, dated March 12, 1673, was attested there. His lengthy will mentions his wife, MARY, and his many children and grandchildren, and covered his dwelling house, much personal property including his ships Speedwell and John's Adventure. Among the items: "I give unto my son (son-in-law) EDWARD GREY his children that he had by my daughter MARY GREY the sume of twenty pounds pr peece ....." also "my will is that my Negro Girle Jane (after she hath served twenty yeares from the date hereof)shall be free .....".

His widow MARY died in 1679, before May 1st. She was the only female passenger of the Mayflower who left a will. It was dated July 31, 1676 and was proved July 11, 1679. It is preserved in the Suffolk Co. Register of Probate in Boston. Her will covered some money but mostly household furnishings, tableware, and clothing to children and grandchildren.

They are buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground on Tremont St., near School St. in Boston.

Their children, all b. at Plymouth, Mass. after May 1627:

i. John , b. prob. bef. 1630; d. Boston, Oct 1683; m. (1) bef. 1664, Elizabeth ----, living in Aug 1670; m. (2) Judith ---.

ii. Susanna, b. prob. bef. 1630; d. E. Bridgewater after Nov 14, 1685; m. ± 1649, Robert Latham of Plymouth.

iii. MARY , b. ± 1631 ; SEE RECORD BELOW.

iv. Edward , b. ± 1635 ; d. Boston Nov 19, 1682; m. (1) bef. 1661, Sarah Hilton; m. (2) Boston, Feb 8, 1668, Elizabeth Hutchinson

v. Sarah , b. ± 1638 ; d. Boston Apr 9, 1726; m. (1) Boston, July 19 1660, Myles Standish, Jr. (2) Boston, Nov 1666 or 1667, Tobias Payne, and (3) 1672, Richard Middlecott.

vi. Samuel , b. ± 1641; d. Boston Oct 14, 1680; m. bef. June 22, 1675, Hannah Briggs.
vii. Joseph , b. ----- ; d. Long Is., N.Y., bef. Aug 7, 1679; m. (1) Sarah ---- ; (2) by 1668, Sarah Lawrence.
viii. Isaac , b. 1644 ; d. Port Royal, Jamaica, Aug 1670; m. at Charlestown, Aug 14, 1666, Mary Nowell.
ix. a child b. bef. 1650; prob. died young
x. Benjamin, b. Aug 12, 1653; d. unmarried ± 1675.

KENELM[1] WINSLOW was b. Apr 29, 1599 in Droitwich, co. Worcestershire, England and was bpt at St. Peter's there May 3, 1599, the son of EDWARD and MAGDALENE (OLYVER) WINSLOW of Droitwich. Before 1632, possibly as early as 1629, he and his brother Josiah emigrated to Plymouth in New Plymouth Colony where they joined their brother Edward, who came in the Mayflower in 1620 (and became Governor of the Colony in 1633, 1636 and 1644), and their brother JOHN who came in the Fortune in 1621. Another brother, Gilbert, who came in the Mayflower in 1620, had left the colony before June 1627. He was adm. freeman Jan. 1, 1632/33.

He m. in June 1634, ELLEN or ELEANOR (NEWTON)ADAMS. She, as Ellen Newton, came in the ship Anne in 1623 and, before June 1, 1627, m. John Adams who d. in 1633.

He was a joiner by trade but was generally known as a planter. On March 5, 1637/8 he received a grant of land at Marshfield, then called Green's Harbor, next adjoining land granted to his brother Josiah who settled there. He moved there about 1641. It was a particularly beautiful tract of land. Other lands were granted to him at sundry times.

Besides serving in minor town offices, he was a representative in the General Court 1642-1644 and 1649-1653, altogether eight years. On May 5, 1646 "Kenelme Winslowe, for opprobrious words against the church of Marshfield, saying they were all liars, &c., was ordered by the court to find sureties for his good behavior, which he refusing to do was committed to prison, where he remained until the General Court following," or about four weeks. That he retained the confidence and respect of the townsmen is indicated by their reelection of him to be a member of the same General Court in 1649, and then for an additional four years.

He was one of the 26 original proprietors (he received the 24th lot) of Assonet, now Freetown, Mass., which they purchased from the Indians under deed dated Apr 2, 1659 and signed by the Indians Ossamequin, Wamsitta, and Tattapanum who were better known as Massasoit, his son Alexander, and Alexander's wife Weetamoe. A copy of the deed appears in "Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society,"Vol. 3, p.116. The purchase price: 20 coats, 2 rugs, 2 iron pots, 2 kettles and 1 little kettle, 8 pair shoes, 6 pair stockings, 1 doz. hoes, 1 doz. hatchets, 2 yards of broadcloth, and a debt satisfied to John Barnes which was due from Wamsitta.

He d. Sept 12, 1672 when on a visit to Salem, Mass. and was bur there the next day. She d. at Marshfield and was buried there Dec 5, 1681, "being 83 years old."

Their children, b. at Plymouth and Marshfield:

i. Kenelm , b. ± 1635; d. at Harwich, Mass. Nov 11, 1715; He m. (1) Sept 23, 1667, Mercy Worden, dau of Peter, Jr. and Mercy Worden of Yarmouth. She d. Sept 22, 1688. He m. (2) Damaris ---- who survived him.

ii. Eleanor or Ellen, b. ± 1637; bur. at Marshfield Aug 27, 1676; m. Dec 29, 1656, Samuel Baker of Marshfield.
iii. Nathaniel, b. ± 1639; d. Dec 1, 1719 at Marshfield; m. Aug 3, 1664, Faith Miller, dau of Rev. John and Lydia of Yarmouth.
iv. JOB , b. ± 1641; SEE RECORD BELOW.

MARY[2] WINSLOW (John[1]) was b. at Plymouth, Mass. ± 1631. She m. there Jan. 16, 1650/1 EDWARD[1] GRAY of Plymouth (See Fam. 52 - GRAY).

JOB[2] WINSLOW (Kenelm[1]) was b. at Plymouth or Marshfield, Mass. ± 1641. He m. RUTH ----- . He was a shipwright.

He settled at Swansea, Mass. ± 1666. His house there was burned by the Indians June 19, 1675, the first overt act by the Indians at the breaking out of King Philip's War. Other houses in town were burned the next day.

He appears to have been one of the early settlers of Rochester as he was there ± 1683. He soon removed to Freetown, Mass. where he purchased one of the original lots that had been secured from the Indians in 1659. He was a leading man in all town matters there, both civil and religious. He served in the militia and was styled "Lieutenant". He was Town Clerk and grand juryman in 1690; one of the Selectmen, 1686; Deputy to the General Court, 1686; representative to the first General Court of Mass. under the charter of William and Mary, 1692; assessor in 1691, 1701-06, and 1711; moderator at town meetings 1708 and 1711.

He d. at Freetown July 14, 1720, aged about 80 yrs. His wife RUTH survived him. In his will dated Nov 12, 1717 he gave the lot known as the Winslow Burying ground, situated two miles south of Freetown. He mentioned his wife RUTH and all of his children except Mary, Hope and JOHN.

Their children, the first six b. at Swansea, the 8th to 12th at Freetown, the others unknown:

i. William , b. Nov 16, 1674; d. unmarried at Freetown in 1757
ii. Oliver , b. Feb 20, 1676
iii. Ruth , b. Sep 13, 1678
iv. Richard, b. Mar 6, 1680; d. Freetown 1728; m. Hannah ----- .
v. Hope , b. May 29, 1681
vi. Job , b. July 10, 1683
vii. Joseph , b. ----- ; d. Swansea 1727; m. (1) Feb 1707/8, at Taunton, Mary Tisdale, dau of John and Mary (Leonard) Tisdale of Taunton. (2) Hannah Jones of Swansea.
viii. James , b. May 9, 1687; d. Oct 19, 1773 at Falmouth, Me.; m. (1) at Freetown, Elizabeth Carpenter, (2) Nov 1750 at Falmouth, Me., Ruth Gatchell of Brunswick, Me.
ix. Mary , b. Apr 2, 1689; prob. d. young.
x. George , b. Jan 2, 1690/1; d. Freetown 1757; m. Elizabeth ---.
xi. Jonathan, b. Nov 22, 1692; m. Nov 25, 1722, Sarah Kirby
xii. JOHN , b. Feb 20, 1694/5; SEE RECORD BELOW.
xiii. Elizabeth, b. --- , 1696/7; d. Nov 1768; m. ± 1726, John Marshall.

JOHN[3] WINSLOW (Job[2], Kenelm[1]) was b. at Freetown, Mass. Feb 20, 1694/5. He m. there Oct 9, 1729, BETSEY HATHAWAY, b. there, date unknown, the dau of JACOB[4] and PHILIPPA (CHASE) HATHAWAY of Freetown (See Fam. 32 - HATHAWAY).

He was a carpenter. He was active in town affairs and held several town offices: moderator of town meetings in 1746, 48 and 55; assessor in 1746, 50 and 51; selectman in 1750; treasurer in 1754; representative to the Mass. General Court 1746-50.

His wife was appointed admx. of his estate Oct 7, 1755.
Their children, all recorded in Freetown except the last four:

i. HULDAH , b. Mar 10, 1729/30; SEE RECORD BELOW.
ii. Abner , b. May 17, 1732; d. Freetown Apr 13, 1803; m. Aug 16, 1759, Rebecca Hathaway , dau of Philip and Martha, F'town.
iii. Sylvia , b. Mar 10, 1733/4; m. Oct 2, 1757, Samuel Barnaby, son of Ambrose and Elizabeth (Gardner) Barnaby of Freetown.
iv. Lucy , b. Jan 20, 1735/6; m. Jun 22, 1760, Thomas Wood of Little Compton, R.I.
v. Andrew , b. Feb 19, 1737/8; prob. d. young
vi. Lemuel , b. Dec 25, 1739; m. Jan 7, 1762, Abigail Hathaway, dau of John and Meribah (Simmons) Hathaway of Freetown.
vii. Lois , b. Mar 16, 1741; d. May 26, 1811 at Mattapoisett, Mass.; m. (1) Nov 7, 1763, William Roper, m. (2) Mar 26, 1775, Wilbur Southworth of Rochester, Mass.
viii. Eunice , b. Apr 24, 1744; d. Dec 13, 1783 at Freetown; m. Oct 18, 1770, her cousin, Joseph Hathaway, son of Philip[4] and Martha (Simmons) Hathaway.
ix. Oliver , b. ---- ; m. 1793, Lydia Evans
x. William, b. ----; xi. Joseph, b. ----; xii. Rhoda, b. --. (No further record on x, xi, and xii.)

HULDAH[4] WINSLOW (John[3], Job[2], Kenelm[1]) was b. at Freetown Mar 10, 1729/30. She m. at Swansea, Mass., Jul 20, 1749, JAMES[6] CHASE, the son of JAMES[5] and ALICE (ANTHONY) CHASE of Middletown, R.I. (See Fam. 21 - CHASE)

REFERENCES:

David P. Holton - Winslow Memorial
Encyclopedia of American Biography, Vol. VII
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
William T. Davis - Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth
John A. Goodwin - The Pilgrim Republic
Alexander Young - Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers
Charles E. Banks - The Planters of the Commonwealth
Robert M. Sherman - Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Vo. II
Melvin E. Jones - Genealogy of Jones, Hathaway, Richards, Gooding
Elizabeth S. Versailles - Hathaways of America
History of the Town of Freetown, Mass.
NEHGR: English ancestry: V.4:297; V.21:309-311; V.98:114; V.121:25-29; V.122:175-178; V.124:182-183.
NEHGR: American ancestry: V.1:47-53, 124-125; V.4:252-255; V.17:159-162: V.25:355-358; V.26:69-75; V.33:410-411.

31 - CHILTON

The name Chilton appears in the records of Canterbury, co. Kent, Eng., as early as 1339 when Robert Chilton was a representative to Parliament from Canterbury.

RICHARD CHILTON of St. Paul's Parish, Canterbury, in his will dated and proved in 1549, mentioned his deceased wife Isabell and his son LYONELL.

LYONELL CHILTON, yeoman, residing in St. Paul's Parish, having considerable property, left a will dated Sep 7, 1582 and pvd. Feb 13, 1582/3 in

which he named sons John and JAMES CHILTON; three daughters; wife Isabell and her children: Thomas Furner and Susanna Furner. To son JAMES he left two tenements in Canterbury. Isabell was prob. his second wife and not the mother of his children.

JAMES[1] CHILTON was prob. b. in Canterbury, co. Kent., Eng., before 1563, the son of LYONELL and ----- CHILTON of St. Paul's Parish there. He was listed as a freeman there in 1583. He m. before 1587, SUSANNA -----, perhaps his step-sister, Susanna Furner. He was a tailor.

They had seven children bpt in Canterbury and then, ± 1600, they moved to Sandwich, a nearby town, where three more children were bpt., the youngest being MARY who was bpt at St. Peter's Parish in Sandwich May 30, 1607.

No further record is found of JAMES until 1620. It appears that only three of his children lived to adulthood.

His dau Isabella, bpt at St. Paul's Parish, Canterbury, Jan 15, 1586/7 was surely the "Ysabel Tgiltron spinster from Canterbury" who married in Leyden, Holland, July 21, 1615, Roger Chandler "Rogier Kandelaer" of Colchester, Eng. Roger Chandler, with his wife, Isabel, and children came to Plymouth Colony in 1629 or 1630 with a contingent from Leyden.

His dau Ingle, bpt at St. Paul's Parish, Canterbury, Apr 29, 1599 was prob the "Engeltgen Gilten" who m. at Leyden, Holland, Aug 27, 1622, Robert Nelson. There is no further record of them.

While no record of JAMES is found at Leyden, possibly because of difficulty with spelling, it is probable that he took his family to Holland as early as 1615 or before. The marriage records there include several persons from Canterbury and Sandwich.

In 1620, he, with his wife SUSANNA and dau MARY, and with other Pilgrims, went to Southampton, Eng., where they embarked on the "Mayflower" on Aug 5, 1620 and sailed for America, accompanied by the "Speedwell". Due to the leaky Speedwell, the ships put in for repairs to the Speedwell at Dartmouth and again at Plymouth in England where the Speedwell was given up and those Pilgrims willing to return to London were dismissed.

The Mayflower departed from Plymouth Sep 6, 1620. It arrived at what is now Provincetown Harbor, inside the point of Cape Cod, on Nov 11, 1620 and there dropped anchor. On that day, aboard the ship, the famous Mayflower Compact was signed by the 41 men in the Pilgrim party. JAMES CHILTON was the 24th signer.

There, while the ship lay at anchor, on Dec 8, 1620, JAMES CHILTON died.

After a month's search for a suitable landing site, the ship's anchor was pulled and the landing was made Dec 11, 1620 at the place that was to be called Plymouth.

Soon after Jan 11, 1620/1, SUSANNA CHILTON died, leaving their dau., MARY, an orphan at age 13.

MARY[2] CHILTON (James[1]) was bpt May 30, 1607 at St. Peter's Parish, Sandwich, co. Kent, Eng., the dau and 10th child of JAMES and SUSANNA ( ) CHILTON. She accompanied her parents from England to Holland and then back to Eng. and embarkation on the "Mayflower" for the voyage to New England and the landing at the place now called Plymouth, Mass. on Dec 11, 1620.

It is tradition, and it was told to her children and grandchildren, and repeated by historical writers, that MARY CHILTON was the first lady to land at Plymouth, the first European lady to come ashore on that coast. That when going ashore in the small boat, she jumped into the water and waded ashore. The story has never been challenged, is well covered in "Mary Chilton's Title to Celebrity" by Charles T. Libby.

She was still unmarried and received her one acre of land in the division of lands in the spring of 1624. Sometime between then and June 1, 1627 she m. JOHN WINSLOW, who came in the "Fortune" in 1621, the son of EDWARD and MAGDALENE (OLYVER) WINSLOW of Droitwich, co. Worcs., England. (See Fam. 30 - WINSLOW).

REFERENCES:
Robert M. Sherman - Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Vol. Two
Leon C. Hills - History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Families
Charles E. Banks - The Planters of the Commonwealth
William T. Davis - Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth
John A. Goodwin - The Pilgrim Republic
The Mayflower Descendant - Vols. 1 and 2
NEHGR: V.1:47-53; V.44:314; V.63:201

32 - HATHAWAY

NICHOLAS[1] HATHAWAY was b. in Eng. ± 1595 and, by tradition, in co. Gloucestershire. He, prob. a widower, and prob. with three sons, arrived in New England before Feb 24, 1639/40 when he, of Monaticott (now Braintree), was granted, by Boston commissioners, land at Mt. Wollaston (now in Boston) for four heads at four acres per head and 20 acres more, There being in all 36 acres. He prob. never lived there as he settled at Taunton, Mass. about 1640 where he became an extensive land owner. He prob. did not live for many years after settling at Taunton.

He had son JOHN of proven record, and prob sons Jacob and Joseph who are on record at Taunton at that time.

JOHN[2] HATHAWAY (Nicholas[1]) was b. in Eng. ± 1629 and came to New Eng. and to Taunton with his father. He m. (1) ± 1649, MARTHA ---- . She d. between 1683 and 1692 and he m. (2) at Braintree, Dec 25, 1692, Ruth, widow of Christopher Dyer.

He lived first on land originally his father's. In 1658 he purchased with two associates, for £152, 400 acres of "meadow and upland" in that part of Taunton which later became the town of Berkley. He was a member of an association of Taunton men who negotiated with the Indians for the purchase of more land to enlarge the town, and the tracts were known as the North Purchase and the South Purchase. He was on a committee to see that the lands were properly recorded in the court records at Plymouth, and also on a committee for surveying and dividing the lands. In 1671, for £52, he purchased of Nathaniel Morton the 18th lot of the Freetown lands which had been purchased from the Indians in 1659 (See Fam. 30 - WINSLOW) and his son JOHN, Jr. settled there.

In 1676 he was elected constable; in 1680-84 and 1691 was Deputy to the Gen. Court at Plymouth; in 1681-84 was a town selectman. He performed many other civil duties. In 1696-97 he was a representative to the MassachusettsGen. Court, the last of his public services. In January 1697 he testified in court at Taunton that he was then about 67 years old.

His home was in that part of Berkley known as "The Farms". The place was marked by a tablet in 1889, placed there by the Old Colony Historical Society. Between 1693 and 1704 there were several deeds by JOHN and his wife Ruth conveying portions of his property to his sons.

They both d. in Taunton or Berkley in 1705.
His children, all by his first wife, MARTHA, all prob. b. at Taunton:

i. JOHN, Jr., b. Aug 16, 1650; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Abraham , b. Sep 11, 1652; d. at Dighton Aug 23, 1725; m. at T. Aug 28, 1684, widow Rebecca (Wilbor) Pierce, dau. of Shadrack and Mary (Dean) Wilbor.
iii. Isaac , b. ± 1655; d. Dec 17, 1722; m. at T. Mar 17, 1686/7, Mary Pitts, dau of Peter and Mary Pitts.
iv. Ephraim , b. Dec 8, 1661; d. at Dighton Dec 29, 1716; m. 1690, Elizabeth Talbot, dau of Jared and Sarah (Andrews) Talbot.
v. Abigail , b. 1667; d. 1690; m. at T. Jan 7, 1685/6, James Phillips, son of James
vi. Rebecca , b. 1669; d. Dec 31, 1742; m. at T. May 4, 1687, Jared Talbot, Jr., son of Jared and Sarah (Andrews) Talbot

JOHN[3] HATHAWAY (John[2], Nicholas[1]) was b. in Taunton Aug 16, 1650. He m. (1) 1668, HANNAH BURT, b. ---- , prob. in Taunton, the dau. of JAMES and ANNA ( ) BURT (See Fam. 33 - BURT). She d. after June 28, 1705 and he m. (2) Christian, prob. Maxfield.

He received from his father, and settled on, the 18th lot in Freetown which his father purchased in 1671. It was located about a mile below the town on the Fall River road. He was a town selectman for 12 years. It is stated in the History of Dighton that as early as 1693 he and Thomas Coram built a shipyard on the west side of the river and built their houses side by side. After ten years Coram returned to Eng. and left John Hathaway with the business. An ensuing law suit involved two completed ships, one fully rigged and ready for the sea.

In 1695 he was one of a company which set up a forge on Stony Brook which was called the "Chartley Iron Works", afterward known as the "Leonard Iron Works" of Norton. On June 24, 1726 he deeded lands to his son JACOB.

He d. in June 1730, prob. in Freetown or Dighton. His will dated May 23, 1723 was proved June 11, 1730. He bequeathed half of the iron works to his son JACOB and the other half to his son Isaac.

His children, all by his first wife HANNAH, all prob. b. in Taunton and Freetown:

i. John , b. ---- ; d. 1718; m. June 28, 1697, Mary Wilbor, dau of Samuel and Sarah Wilbor.
ii. JACOB , b. 1675 ; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Isaac , b. ---- ; d. 1758; m. at T. Feb 22, 1710/11, Sarah Makepeace, dau of Thomas and Sarah (Chase) Makepeace.
iv. Thomas , b. ---- ; d. at Berkley ± 1755; m. at Dighton June 12, 1719, Margaret Maxfield.
v. Ephraim, b. ---- ; d. after May 1722; m. at Freetown Dec 19, 1717, Abigail Davis, dau of Wm. and Mary (Makepeace) Davis
vi. Hannah , b. ---- ; m. at T. Dec 14, 1697, John Simmons, Jr.
vii. Martha , b. ---- ; m. at Freetown Nov 30, 1749, Capt. Josiah Winslow, son of Kenelm, his 4th wife.
viii. Sarah , b. ---- ; m. Aug 5, 1714, Rev. James Haile.
ix. Abigail , b. ---- ; m. at T. Dec 27, 1710, David Sherman, of Dartmouth, son of Edmund.
x. Experience, b. ---- ; m. Jan 2, 1723/4, Elnathan Sherman, of Dartmouth, son of Edmund.

JACOB[4] HATHAWAY (John[3], John[2], Nicholas[1]) was b. in Taunton, 1675, in a garrison house where his parents fled in King Phillip's War. He m. in Taunton, Jan 28, 1696/7, PHILIPPA CHASE, b. in Freetown July 5, 1679, dau of BENJAMIN and PHILIPPA (SHERMAN) CHASE of Freetown (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

He was a selectman of Freetown 1720-29 and 1731-44; assessor 1725-36; as a young man served in the militia, but Quaker influence of the Chases, Shermans and Stranges drew him to join their group before 1719. He gave land for their meetinghouse, refused to serve in the expedition to Maine against the French and Indians and was in jail for this when his youngest son was born which he named "Jael".

He received by deed shortly before his marriage part of his father's land and additional land from his father and step-mother by deed dated June 24, 1726. He received by deed from his father Jan 29, 1725, one half of his father's iron works. His wife and he received lands from her father, BENJAMIN CHASE, in his will dated Sept 6, 1730 (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

He d. before Feb. 6, 1759. His will dated Oct 5, 1754 was proved Feb. 6, 1759 and is long. In it he gives to his children three "negro boys" Hector, Benoni and Perow and four "negro girls" Hagar, Dina, Jenne and Sealler (NEHGR 87;51).

His wife, PHILIPPA, d. after the date of his will.

Their children, b. prob. in Freetown:

i. Jacob , b. 169- ; d. Suffield Nov 14, 1774; m. Feb 15, 1721/2 Deborah (Kent) Hathaway, widow of Shadrack, dau of John and Abigail (Dudley) Kent.

ii. Joseph , b. 1698 ; d. 1777; m. in F. June 23, 1721/2, Alice Strange, dau James and Alice (Sherman) Strange

iii. Hannah , b. Feb 24, 1701; m. Jan 19, 1720/1 Lot Strange, son of James and Alice (Sherman) Strange

iv. BETSEY , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

v. Isaac , b. July 16, 1704; d. at F. June 7, 1749; m. ±1727/8 Rebecca Warren, dau Joshua and Rebecca (Church) Warren

vi. Guilford; b. ---- ; lost at sea in 1745, vessel wrecked on Tucamuck Shoals; m. 1729, Lydia Simmons of Dighton.

vii. Phillip , b. Jan 5, 1708; d. 1790; m. Dighton Dec 11, 1735, his 1st cousin, Martha Simmons, dau John and Hannah (Hathaway) Simmons.

viii. John , b. 1711; d. at F. June 26, 1790; m. at F. Mar 6, 1732/3, Meribeh Simmons, dau Abraham and Ann (Lee) Simmons

ix. Meletiah, b. June 22, 1714; m. (1) at F. Feb 9, 1732, Anna Hoskins, dau Henry and Abigail (Godfrey)Hoskins; m.(2) at T. Nov 20, 1758, his cousin Sarah (Hathaway) King, wid. John.

x. Benjamin, d. ± 1765; m. at F. Sept 11, 1735, Mary Davis, dau William, Jr. and Keziah (Cudworth) Davis

xi. Jael , b. ± 1719; d. Fall River Jan 10, 1811; m. (1) at F. Mar 24, 1739/40, Rebecca Simmons; m.(2) at T. Dec 4, 1785, Elizabeth Ann (Presbrey) French, wid. of Ephraim French.

xii. Seth ; b. ----; perhaps died young

xiii. James , b. ----; perhaps died young

BETSEY[5] HATHAWAY (Jacob[4], John[3], John[3], Nicholas[1]) was b. in Freetown, date unknown. She m. there Oct 9, 1729, JOHN[3] WINSLOW, son of JOB and RUTH ( ) WINSLOW of Freetown (See Fam. 30 - WINSLOW).

REFERENCES:
Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society, 1899, Vol. 6, pp. 76-81
Elizabeth Starr Versailles - Hathaways of America, 1965
Melvin E. Jones - Genealogy of Jones, Hathaway, Richards, Gooding. 1934
C. V. Case - Genealogical Record of the Chase and Hathaway Families from 1630 to 1900
William S. Pattee - A History of Old Braintree and Quincy
Cutter's Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to Families of the State of Massachusetts, Vol. II.
Boston Town Records
Freetown Mass. marriage records.
A History of the town of Freetown, Mass.
R.I. Vital Records, V.7:282, Friends
NEHGR: Vols. 13 and 16, Marriages at Taunton, Mass.
et al.

33 - BURT

JAMES[1] BURT was b. in Eng. ± 1622. He sailed from London Apr 14, 1635 in the "Falcon" for the Barbadoes to join his brother Richard who had already settled there. He is shown as age 13 in the passenger list.

In 1638 Richard was listed as an inhabitant of the Barbadoes having over 10 acres of land, and he is also listed as one of the first purchasers, in 1638, in Taunton, Mass. thus prob. marking the year that the two brothers removed from the Barbadoes to Taunton.

JAMES was in Newport, R.I. in 1639 but his home seems to have been with his brother's family in Taunton, his brother having soon died.

He m. ANNA ---- , identity unknown. He was a carpenter. He was a surveyor of highways in 1645 and 1654. On Dec 26, 1651 he bought a homestead on the west side of the Taunton River. In June 1668 he was one of the associates who received land secured by Indian treaty known as the North Purchase and, in 1672, he received land obtained by the Indian treaty known as the South Purchase.

He was one of the 23 proprietors who, Oct 21, 1652 at a town meeting, agreed to construct an iron works on the Two Mile River at Taunton. It was organized in 1653-4 and started making iron in 1656.

His wife, ANNA, d. at Taunton Aug 17, 1665. He d. there prob. in 1681. His will dated Mar 2, 1681 mentions his four children, also grandson JACOB HATHAWAY.

On Dec 28, 1659 he had six heads in his family indicating that his four children were all b. before that date.

Their children, all prob. b. in Taunton:

i. James , b.----- ; m. Sept 2, 1685, Mary Thayer of T.
ii. Thomas, b.----- ; m. ± 1690, Mary Simmons of Swansea
iii. HANNAH, b.----- ; SEE RECORD BELOW
iv. Rachel, b.----- ; m. Dec 8, 1686, Aaron Knap of T.

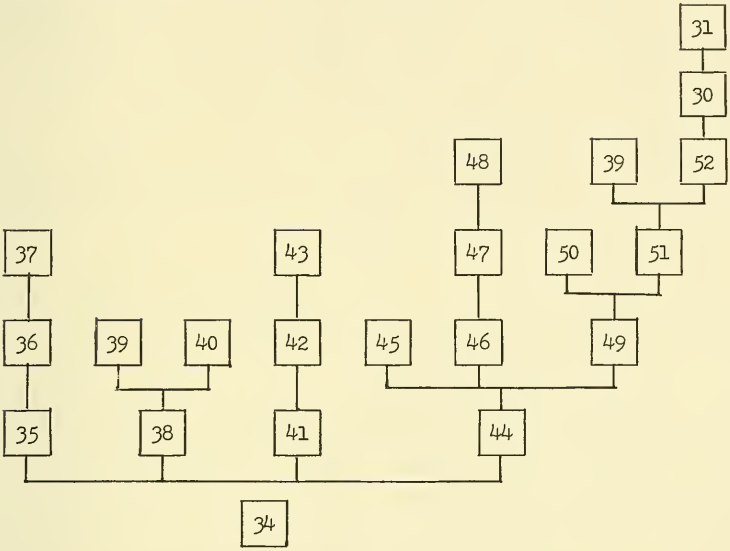
HANNAH[2] BURT (James[1]) was b. ---- in Taunton. She m. in 1668 JOHN[3] HATHAWAY, son of JOHN[2] and MARTHA ( ) HATHAWAY of Taunton. (See Fam. 32 - HATHAWAY).

REFERENCES: Collections of the Old Colony Hist. Society, No. 6
Representative Men and Old Families of Southeastern Mass. Vol III.
Hathaway genealogies. NEHGR: V.13:251; V.14:350: V.38:265; V.39:134

SECTION VI. SUB-SECTION F

This sub-section covers the families descending to SARAH[6] SIMMONS who married TIMOTHY[7] CHASE (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

The descending families:



The families represented by the numbers in the above chart:

No.	Name	No.	Name
30	WINSLOW (See sub-section E)	43	MOTT
31	CHILTON (" " E)	44	BAILEY
34	SIMMONS	45	PARSONS
35	PABODIE	46	GRAVES
36	ALDEN	47	MITTON
37	MULLINS	48	CLEEVE
38	CHURCH	49	BILLINGS
39	WARREN	50	WALES
40	TUCKER	51	LITTLE
41	WOOD	52	GRAY
42	THURSTON		

34 - SIMMONS

The name variously spelled Symonson, Simonson, Symons, Symonds, Simonds, etc. became SIMMONS in America.

MOSES[1] SIMMONS was prob. b. in Leyden, Holland, and prob. the son of William Symonson whose house was next door, in Bell Alley, Leyden, to the house of Rev. John Robinson who was a leader of the Pilgrims there. William Symonson may have been an English refugee who was in communion with the Dutch church in Leyden. Edward Winslow, a Mayflower Pilgrim, in his "Brief Narration" published in London in 1649, says : "Moses Symonson, because a child of one who was in communion with the Dutch church in Leyden, is admitted into church fellowship at Plymouth in New England, and his children also to baptism, as well as our own."

MOSES SIMONSON came to New Eng. in the ship FORTUNE. It sailed from London early in July 1621 and because of wind conditions did not clear the channel until the end of August and arrived at Plymouth in New Eng. Nov 9, 1621, the second ship to arrive there. It is thought that MOSES was then a very young man, prob. in his teens.

In the division of land in 1623 and in the division of cattle in 1627 he received only a single man's share, thereby showing that he was not married until after 1627. He m. ± 1632, SARAH ---- , identity unknown.

He was in Duxbury before 1637 and in that year was one of a jury of twelve to set out highways about Plymouth, Duxbury and the Eel River. In 1638/9 he received a grant of land of 40 acres. He later received grants of land in Bridgewater and Middleborough and was one of the original proprietors of these places. These lands were sold or deeded to his children before he died as no real estate was bequeathed in his will.

He d. in Duxbury in 1691, prob. ± 85 years old. His wife, not ment. in his will, d. before the date thereof, June 17, 1689. His inventory taken Sept 10, 1691 totalled £53, 11s. He made bequests to: dau. Mary Alden; son Aaron; dau. Elizabeth Dwelley; dau. Sarah Nash; son JOHN. His son Moses, Jr. and dau. Rebecca Soule predeceased him and are not mentioned. Son JOHN appointed executor.

Their children, all prob. b. in Duxbury, dates and order of b. uncertain:

i. Moses, b. ---- ; d. in Scituate bef. Mar 7, 1676/7 when his will, dated Dec 17, 1676, was presented in court at Plymouth. He m. ± 1662, Patience Barstow, dau of Wm. and Anne of Scit.

ii. Rebecca , b. ---- ; d. bef. 1678; m. John Soule, son of George and Mary (Beckett) Soule of Duxbury. George Soule came in the MAYFLOWER in 1620, Mary Beckett in the ANNE in 1623.

iii. Mary , b. ---- ; d. Feb 8, 1696/7; m. 1664, Joseph Alden, son of John and Priscilla (Mullins)of the MAYFLOWER.

iv. Elizabeth, b. ---- ; m. Richard Dwelley

v. Aaron , b. ---- ; m. Dec 24, 1677, Mary Woodworth

vi. Sarah , b. ---- ; m. ± 1668 at Duxbury, James Nash, Jr.

vii. JOHN , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

JOHN[2] SIMMONS (Moses[1]) was b. ---- in Duxbury. He was the last child ment. in his father's will and presumably the youngest. He m. in Duxbury, Nov. 16, 1669, MERCY PABODIE, b. there Jan 2, 1649, the dau. of WILLIAM[1] and ELIZABETH (ALDEN) PABODIE (See Fam. 35 - PABODIE). ELIZABETH ALDEN was the dau. of JOHN and PRICILLA (MULLINS) ALDEN of the MAYFLOWER.

They lived in Duxbury. He d. there in 1715. His estate was settled at Plymouth Feb 11, 1715/16 by mutual agrement among the heirs. His widow,

MERCY, and all nine of his children were then living and mentioned in the settlement. She d. there about Oct 1728. Her will dated Sep 26, 1728 was proved Nov 8, 1728. To son John five shillings in silver money and all my sheep; to son WILLIAM one shilling; to sons Isaac, Benjamin, Joseph and Joshua five shillings each; to dau Martha five shillings and my riding gown and best petticoat and hood and scarf and red silk neck cloth; to dau Rebecca five shillings and my best riding hood; to son Moses I give my bed and bedding belonging to it and my cow and all the money not disposed of; the rest if any to be equally divided between them.

Their children, all b. in Duxbury:

i. John , b. Feb 22, 1670; d. bef. 1739; prob. m. (1) Abigail Richmond who d. in LC, R.I., Oct 4, 1702. m. (2) Nov 5, 1714, Susannah Tracy

ii. WILLIAM, b. Feb 24, 1672; SEE RECORD BELOW

iii. Isaac , b. Jan 28, 1674; m. Martha Chandler, dau. Benjamin.

iv. Martha , b. Nov 17, 1677; m. m. (1) Ebenezer Delano Dec 29, 1697; m. (2) June 20, 1709, Samuel West

v. Benjamin, b. ± 1678; d. 1749; m. (1) Laura Sampson, dau Caleb, Jan 2, 1705; m. (2) July 7, 1715, Priscilla Delano.

vi. Moses , b. Feb 1680; d. June 21, 1761; m. Mar 26, 1718, Rachel Sampson

vii. Joseph , b. 1683; d. May 30, 1761; m. Feb 8, 1709 Mary Weston

viii. Rebecca, b. 1685; m. Feb 10, 1714/15, Constant Southworth

ix. Joshua , b. 1688; d. Jan 15, 1774; m. Apr 4, 1728, Sarah Delano

WILLIAM[3] SIMMONS (John[2], Moses[1]) was b. in Duxbury Feb 24, 1672. He m. in Little Compton, R.I. (then in Mass.) in 1696, ABIGAIL CHURCH, b. in 1680 in Little Compton, the dau of JOSEPH[2] and MARY (TUCKER) CHURCH.(See Fam. 38 - CHURCH). He received two lots in LC in 1694 and prob. moved there soon afterwards. They lived on Simmons Hill where he built a long house in 1724. They both d. in LC, she July 4, 1720 and he in 1765. His will dated Mar 8, 1750 was proved Aug 31, 1765. His bequests included his dwelling house, orchard, blacksmith shop, and ment. all of his children who lived to adulthood except Ichabod who prob. predeceased his father. To son JOSEPH SIMMONS the east end of homestead farm from stone wall to eastward of son John's house down to Long Highway. He also confirmed deed of gift to son JOSEPH SIMMONS.

Their children, all b. in Little Compton: most d. and m. are in LC.

i. Mercy , b. July 1, 1697; d. Nov 1768; m. Sept 13, 1725, James Bennett of Roxbury, Mass.

ii. William , b. Sep 30, 1699; d. Jan 8, 1774; m. Dec 3, 1721, Mary Pearce, dau of George and Alice (Hart) Pearce.

iii. Lydia , b. Dec 15, 1700; m. Apr 4, 1723, Joseph Tillinghast

iv. JOSEPH , b. Mar 4, 1702; SEE RECORD BELOW

v. John , b. Aug 14, 1704; d. Mar 8, 1774; m. Apr 6, 1728, Comfort Shaw, dau of Israel and ---- (Tallman) Shaw.

vi. Abigail , b. Jul 14, 1706; m. Dec 8, 1736, Job Palmer of Norwich, Conn.

vii. Rebecca , b. May 8, 1708; m. Jan 6, 1731 in Norwich, Conn., Nathaniel Badger, Jr.

viii. Mary , b. Oct 15, 1709; unmarried in 1750

ix. Benjamin, b. Feb 2, 1713; d. Mar 16, 1788; m. Nov 27, 1734, Mercy Taylor, dau of Peter and Hannah (Wood) Taylor.

x. Ichabod , b. June 6, 1715; m. Aug 31, 1731, Experience Pearce

xi. Peleg , b. Dec 21, 1716; d. Jan 4, 1807; m. Dec 19, 1739, Mary Brownell, dau of Thomas and Mary (Crandall) Brownell.
xii. Sarah , b. Aug 26, 1718; d. Dec 26, 1718.

JOSEPH[4] SIMMONS (William[3], John[2], Moses[1]) was b. in Little Compton, R.I. (then in Mass.) Mar 4, 1702. He m. there Mar 28, 1726, REBECCA WOOD, b. there Dec 26, 1704, the dau of JONATHAN[3] and ELIZABETH (THURSTON) WOOD. (See Fam. 41 - WOOD).

He d. there June 24, 1778 (per gravestone). She d. unknown. She survived him and is ment in his will dated Apr 25, 1776, proved Aug. 4, 1778, in which he left a small estate. "To son JONATHAN 10 dollars".

Their children, all b. in LC; most d. and m. also in LC:

i. John , b. Jan 29, 1727; m. July 13, 1746, Lydia Grinnell, dau of George and Mercy (Sanford) Grinell.
ii. Abigail , b. Dec 7, 1728; m. Aug 7, 1752, Benjamin Pitman
iii. Edward , b. Mar 16, 1730; m. Amey Cogswell
iv. Betsey , b. Mar 8, 1733; m. Nov 12, 1755, Samuel Pearce, son of James and Martha (Wilbore) Pearce
v. JONATHAN, b. Aug 20, 1736; SEE RECORD BELOW
vi. Ephraim , b. Jun 29, 1739; d. ± 1825; m. Sep 11, 1777, Mary Richmond, dau of Perez and Deborah (Loring) Richmond
vii. Susanna , b. July 8, 1742; m. Jan 11, 1774, John Pratt of Hingham, Mass.
viii. Rebecca , b. Feb 7, 1746; m. ---- Miller
ix. Joseph , b. 1748; d. Dec 1803; m. Oct 20, 1774, Mary Simmons, dau of Isaac and Mary (Church) Simmons.

JONATHAN[5] SIMMONS (Joseph[4], William[3], John[2], Moses[1]) was b. in Little Compton R.I. (then in Mass.) Aug 20, 1736. He m. there May 5, 1759, ABIGAIL BAILEY, b. there Oct 27, 1736, the dau of WILLIAM[4] and COMFORT (BILLINGS) BAILEY. (See Fam. 44 - BAILEY).

No d. records. They are said to have removed to Newport, R.I.

Their children, all b. in LC:

i. SARAH , b. May 19, 1761; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Rebecca, b. Apr 6, 1763; m. ---- Raymond
iii. Edward , b. Jul 26, 1766; lived in Madison, N.Y.
iv. Ephraim, b. Jan 18, 1769
v. Betsey , b. May 23, 1772; m. John Pearce
vi. William, b. Jan 22, 1775; lived in Madison, N.Y.
vii. Joseph , b. Mar 4, 1779; m. Oct 23, 1809, Comfort Grinnell, dau of Billings and Comfort (Wood) Grinnell. They lived in Eton or Elton, N.Y.

NOTE: That part of Mass. in which Little Compton was located was annexed to Rhode Island in 1746.

SARAH[6] SIMMONS (Jonathan[5], Joseph[4], William[3], John[2], Moses[1]) was b. in Little Compton, R.I., May 19, 1761. She m. there, Nov 2, 1784, TIMOTHY[7] CHASE, b. there Feb 14, 1760, the son of JAMES[6] and HULDAH (WINSLOW) CHASE. (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

REFERENCES:
Lorenzo Albert Simmons - History of The Simmons Family
Henry S. Rowe - The Ancestry of John Simmons
Little Compton Families by Benjamin F. Wilbour
Vital Records of Rhode Island, Vol. 4
William T. Davis - Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth
John A Goodwin - The Pilgrim Republic
Alexander Young - Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
NEHGR: v.1, v.3, et al.

35 - PABODIE

JOHN[1] PABODIE is said to have been b. in Noseley parish, co. Leicestershire, Eng. He m. in Eng. ISABEL HARPER and emigrated to New Eng. where he is first found of record at Duxbury, Mass. in 1634 when "a palisade was ordered to be made beyond the creek at Eagle's Nest where Standish, Brewster and Paybody lived." He took the freeman's oath Mar 7, 1636/7.

On Jan 1, 1637/8 he received a grant of 10 acres of land at Duxbury, bounded on the southwest by the sea and on the east by the Blew Fish River, and on Nov 2, 1640 he received a grant of 30 acres of land, with meadow to it, at North River. He also had land in Marshfield.

He was member of a jury which convicted three young Englishmen of the murder of an Indian Sept 4, 1639, and of "the Grand Inquest" at the court June 4, 1639.

He d. ± 1666. His will dated July 16, 1649 was proved Apr 27, 1667. In it he mentions his sons Thomas, Francis and WILLIAM, and dau. Annis Rouse, to each of whom he gave one shilling. He gave land in Marshfield to son-in-law John Rouse. All the rest of his goods he left to his wife ISABEL who survived him.

Their children, all b. in England:

i. Thomas, b. ---- ; No record found of him in America
ii. Francis, b. ± 1613; he is prob. the Francis Pabodie who came in the Planter in 1635 and settled in Ipswich, Mass.
iii. WILLIAM, b. ± 1620; SEE RECORD BELOW
iv. Annis , b. ---- ; d. ± 1688; m. John Rouse of Marshfield

WILLIAM[2] PABODIE (John[1]) was b. in Eng. ± 1620 and came to Duxbury, Mass. with his parents about 1634. He m. at Plymouth Dec 26, 1644, ELIZABETH ALDEN, b. at Plymouth in 1624, dau of JOHN[1] and PRISCILLA (MULLINS) ALDEN who came in the MAYFLOWER in 1620 (See Fam. 36 - ALDEN). He is variously recorded as a yeoman, boatman, planter, wheelwright and land surveyor. He was listed as one of the men able to bear arms in Duxbury in 1643 and he served in the military company under Capt. Miles Standish in that year.

They lived about 40 years at Duxbury where, Nov 1, 1648, he bought a dwelling house, garden, stables, land and meadow. He also became owner of other lands in Duxbury. In a deed dated Apr 2, 1659 he received Lot #14 (of 26 lots) in the original purchase from the Indians of the tract that became Freetown, Mass. (See Fam. 30 - WINSLOW). He returned this lot to the Colony, prob. in exchange for lands elsewhere. In a drawing at Duxbury in 1674 he received lot #8 (of 32 lots) in the original tract of land purchased from the Indians in 1673, which became the town of Little Compton, Mass. (now in R.I.). In subsequent land acquisitions there to 1694, and drawings, he received several more lots and, by buying,

selling and trading, he became the owner of most of the land in an area three quarters of a mile square in LC which had formerly been on the reservation of Awashonks, queen of the Sogonates. They removed from DUXBURY to LC ± 1684.

He was elected as repr. from Duxbury to the Gen. Court at Plymouth in 1654-63, 1668, 1670-77 and 79-82, altogether 23 years. He was selectman at Duxbury 1668, 1672-75, 80 and 84, and town clerk 1666-84.

Several towns in the New Eng. colonies were devastated during King Philip's War and inhabitants were severely distressed. Several charitable people of Ireland sent a cargo of goods in the ship "Katherine of Dublin", in 1676, the proceeds of which were to be distributed to the needy. In March 1676-77, WILLIAM PABODIE and Josiah Standish were appointed to distribute to the needy of Duxbury the amount proportioned to the town. On July 7, 1677 he was appointed on a committee to hear complaints and demands of persons to whom the Colony was indebted, relating to the late war with the Indians.

He was a selectman at LC in 1685-86 and a magistrate of Bristol Co. in 1686-90. He had many surveying assignments over the years, mostly associated with Constant Southworth:

June 10, 1662, at Duxbury, to lay out 230 acres for Capt. Standish.
1674-1694. Surveying and laying out lots at LC for each new tract of land when purchased from the Indians to enlarge the town.

They both d. at LC. He on Dec 13, 1707 and she on May 31, 1717. The following account of her death appeared in the Boston Newsletter on June 17, 1717: "Little Compton May 31. This morning died here Mrs. Elizabeth Paybody, late wife of Mr. William Paybody in the 93d year of her age. She was the daughter of John Alden Esq. and Priscilla Mullins his wife, daughter of Mr. William Mullins. This John Alden and Priscilla Mullins were married at Plymouth in New England, where their daughter Elizabeth was born. She was exemplary, virtuous and pious, and her memory is blessed. Her grand-daughter Bradford is a grandmother."

They are both bur. in the Old Commons Cemetery in Little Compton, now in R.I. His gravestone reads: "Here Lyeth Buried ye Body of William Pabodie who departed this life December ye 13th 1707 in ye 88 yeare of his age." A monument in her memory was erected on the lot in 1882.

Inscription on the East face: ERECTED JUNE 1882

Inscription on the North face: "Elizabeth Pabodie daughter of the Mayflower Pilgrims, John Alden and Priscilla Mullin, the first white woman born in New England.

Her gravestone was imbedded in the West face. It reads:
"Here lyeth the body of Elizabeth the wife of William Pabodie, who dyed May ye 31st 1717 and in the 94th year of her age."

Their gravestones have both been recut.

His will made May 13, 1707 was proved Feb 27, 1707/8. In it he mentioned and provided for his wife ELIZABETH, and also ment. son William, daus. Mary, MERCY, Martha, Priscilla, Ruth, Sarah, Hannah and Lydia. Children not ment. predeceased him. His inventory totalled £407, 14s, and included 70 acres of land @ £315, and a dwelling house and half of barn @ £30, also livestock, farm tools, household furnishings, etc.

Their children, all b. in Duxbury:

i. John , b. Oct 4, 1645; d. there Nov 17, 1669, killed by striking his head against a bow of a tree, underneath which his horse carried him.

ii. Elizabeth, b. Apr 24, 1647; d. 1707; m. in D Nov 16, 1666, John Rogers, Jr., son of John and Ann (Churchman) Rogers.

iii. Mary , b. Aug 7, 1648; m. Nov 16, 1671, Edward Southworth, son of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth.
iv. MERCY , b. Jan 2, 1649/50; SEE RECORD BELOW.
v. Martha , b. Feb 24, 1650/51; d. in LC Jan 25, 1712; m. (1) in D Apr 4, 1677, Samuel Seabury, son of John and Grace; m. (2) Lt. William Fobes, son of John and Constant (Mitchell)
vi. Priscilla, b. Jan 15, 1653; d. Kingston, Mass. June 3, 1724; m. Dec 24, 1677, Rev. Ichabod Wiswall, son of Thos. & Eliz.
vii. Sarah , b. Aug 7, 1656; d. LC Aug 27, 1740; m. Nov 10, 1681, John Coe, son of Mathew and Elizabeth (Wakely) Coe.
viii. Ruth , b. Jun 27, 1658; m. Dec 1673, Benjamin Bartlett, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Brewster) Bartlett.
ix. Rebecca , b. Oct 16, 1660; d. LC Dec 3, 1702; m. ± 1680, Wm. Southworth, son of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier).
x. Hannah , b. Oct 15, 1662; m. Oct 3, 1683, Samuel Bartlett
xi. William , b. Nov 24, 1664; d. LC Sep 17, 1744; m. (1) Jun 27, 1693, Judith Tilden, dau of Stephen and Hannah (Little) Tilden; m. (2) Mar 20, 1715/16, Mrs. Elizabeth (Throope) Peck, dau of Wm. and Mary (Chapman) Throope and widow of Jonathan Peck; m. (3) Mrs. Mary (Morgan) Starr, dau of James and Mary (Vine) Morgan and wid. of Thomas Starr.
xii. Lydia , b. Apr 3, 1667; m. ± 1683, Daniel Grinnell, son of Daniel and Mary (Wordell) Grinnell.

MERCY[3] PABODIE (William[2], John[1]) was b. in Duxbury, Jan 2, 1649/50. She m. there, Nov 16, 1669, JOHN[2] SIMMONS, the son of MOSES[1] and SARAH ( ) SIMMONS. (See Fam. 34 - SIMMONS).

REFERENCES:

Selim Hobart Peabody - Peabody (Pabodie) Genealogy
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families
Leon Clark Hills - History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters
Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society, No. 3
History of the Town of Freetown, Mass.
John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
The American Genealogist - Vol. 53, pp. 246-248
Arnold's Vital Records of Rhode Island - Vol. 4
Duxbury, Mass. Vital Records
Rev. John Alden - The Story of a Pilgrim Family
Alden Genealogy in NEHGR, Vol. 51, pp.427-431 and Vol. 52, pp.54-57
Mrs. Charles S. Alden - Elizabeth (Alden) Pabodie and her Descendants
Simmons Genealogies
NEHGR: Vols. 2, 4, 6, 11, 36, 12

36 - ALDEN

JOHN[1] ALDEN was b. in Eng. ± 1599, place unknown. It has been stated that he prob. came from Harwich in co. Essex. He came to New Eng. in the ship MAYFLOWER which sailed from Southampton Aug 5, 1620, he having been hired there as a cooper to serve the colonists for one year. Prob. influenced by his association with PRISCILLA MULLINS during the voyage, he joined the Pilgrims as is evidenced by his signing of the Mayflower Compact in the cabin of the Mayflower at Cape Cod Nov 11, 1620, he being the seventh (and youngest) of 41 signers. The ship landed in Plymouth harbor, where the Pilgrims settled, Dec 11, 1620.

In 1621, or early in 1622, he m. at Plymouth, PRISCILLA MULLINS, b., place unknown, ± 1602, who came to Plymouth with her parents, WILLIAM and ALICE ( ) MULLINS in 1620 in the MAYFLOWER. They had been members of the Leyden, Holland Pilgrim congregation (See Fam. 37 - MULLINS). This was the second or third marriage in the Colony.

He received two acres of land in 1624, in the division of lands, and they also participated in the division of cattle in 1627. He prob. lived on land which in later records is called the Town Commons. In 1627 he was one of six settlers who removed to Duxbury and founded the town. In the winters, they returned to Plymouth to facilitate their meetings and for their mutual defense in case of Indian attack. In Jan 1628 he received 20 acres of land in Duxbury on the south side of Blue Fish River. He built his house there on a site near Eagle Tree pond. He had another grant of over 109 acres.

Very little is recorded of the person PRISCILLA. She is said to have been dark haired and dark eyed and noted for her dainty cooking. Longfellow, in his "The Courtship of Miles Standish" has created a beautiful and romantic poem about her, but it is considered to be pure fiction. JOHN ALDEN and Miles Standish did enjoy a lifelong friendship which started aboard the Mayflower.

In 1633 he was chosen a member of the Board of Assistants to the Governor, and continued with few interruptions the rest of his life, serving as Assistant under Governors Bradford, Edward Winslow, Prince, Josiah Winslow and Thomas Hinckly, all of whom, except Hinckly, he survived. In 1666 to 1687 he was first on the Board of Assistants and was styled Deputy Governor, and "on him devolved the duty of presiding in the absence of the Governor; and on these occasions he ruled with dignity and perseverance. Holding offices of the highest trust, no important measure was proposed, or any responsible agency ordered in which he had not a part. He was often one of the Council of War, many times an arbitrator, a surveyor of lands for the Government, as well as for individuals, and on several important occasions was authorized to act as Agent or Attorney for the Colony. He was chosen Treasurer in 1656 and held that office for three years." He was not an Assistant from 1640 to 1650, and during those years was Deputy from Duxbury.

He was a Puritan, a firm supporter of the clergy and the church, and was determinedly opposed to the Quakers.

In those days the salary of public officers was small and he never became a wealthy man. In their own late years, after their house burned down, they went to live with their son Jonathan in the house now known as the John Alden House in Duxbury. The house, a historic house, is still standing (seen in 1980) and is open to the public in the summer months.

The last mention of PRISCILLA was in 1680 when there was present at the funeral of Gov. Josiah Winslow "the venerable John Alden with Priscilla upon his arm."

He d. in Duxbury Sept 12, 1687, in his 88th year, the last survivor of the signers of the Mayflower Compact. He left no will and only a small estate, he having given his land to his children before he died. In the settlement of his estate, June 13, 1688, his children signed receipts for their portions, but his wife's name does not appear. She may have predeceased him, but certainly was not living in Jan 1688/9.

Their children, b. in Plymouth and Duxbury:

i. ELIZABETH, b. 1624; SEE RECORD BELOW

ii. John , b. ± 1626; d. Boston Mar 14, 1701/2; m. (1) before 1659, Elizabeth ---- ; (2) Apr 1, 1660, Elizabeth (Phillips) Everill, wid. of Abiel, dau of William Phillips of Boston. John Alden was Capt., Naval commander of Mass. Bay Colony. Jailed 15 wks, 1692, for witchcraft in Boston. Dischgd 1693.

iii. Joseph , b. 1627; d. Bridgewater Feb 8, 1696/7; m. 1664 Mary Simmons, dau of Moses and Sarah (----) Simmons (See Fam. 34 - Simmons).

iv. Sarah , b. ± 1629; d. in Dux. bef. 1688; m. Alexander Standish, son of Capt. Miles Standish.

v. Jonathan , b. ± 1633; d. in Dux. Feb 14, 1697/8; m. Dec 10, 1672, Abigail Hallett, dau of Andrew and Ann (Bessee).

vi. Ruth , b. ± 1635; d. Braintree Oct 12, 1674; m. in Dux. Feb 3, 1657/8, John Bass, son of Samuel and Ann Bass. Their dau. Hannah Bass, b. June 22, 1667 m. 1688, in Braintree (now Quincy), Mass., Joseph Adams of Braintree, and she was grandmother and great-grandmother of JOHN ADAMS and JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, the 2nd and 6th Presidents of the United States.

vii. Rebecca , b. ± 1637; no further record

viii. Priscilla, b. ---- ; living in 1688, no further record

ix. Zachariah, b. ± 1641; m. Mary ---- .

x. Mary , b. ± 1643; d. bef. Oct 1699; m. 1667, Thomas Delano, son of Philip and Hester (Dewsbury) Delano.

xi. David , b. 1646; m. ± 1670, Mary Southworth, dau of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth.

ELIZABETH[2] ALDEN (John[1]) was b. in Plymouth in 1624 and is called "the first white woman b. in New Eng." This has been questioned but no record has been found of a woman b. earlier in New Eng. She m. there Dec 26, 1644, WILLIAM[2] PABODIE, son of JOHN[1] and ISABEL (HARPER) PABODIE (See Fam. 35 - PABODIE).

REFERENCES:

Rev. John Alden - The Story of a Pilgrim Family
NEHGR: Vol. 47, pp.90-91; Vol. 51, pp.427-431; Vol. 52, pp.54-57 and Vol. 52 continuations; Vol. 54, pp.180-181. (Genealogical)
John A. Goodwin - The Pilgrim Republic
William T. Davis - Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth
Charles E. Banks - The Planters of the Commonwealth
NEHGR: Vol. 1, et al., and numerous other records.
Charles E. Banks - The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1929, p. 27

37 - MULLINS

WILLIAM[1] MULLINS and his family are of uncertain origin. It has been claimed that they were French Huguenots who joined with the Pilgrims at Leyden, Holland. It is probable that they were English, and prob. from Dorking, co. Surrey. They were members of the Pilgrim congregation at Leyden, and presumably were in the Pilgrim party which sailed in the SPEEDWELL from Delft-Haven, Holland, July 22, 1620, for rendezvoux with the MAYFLOWER at Southampton. On Aug 5th the Mayflower and the Speedwell set sail from Southampton bound for America. Due to the leaky Speedwell, the ships put in at Dartmouth for repairs, and again at Plymouth where the Speedwell was declared unsafe and was given up. There, also, persons wishing not to proceed were dismissed to return to London. Some of the Speedwell passengers boarded the Mayflower and some passengers of both ships were left behind to come later. On Sept 6, 1620 the MAYFLOWER sailed from Plymouth with 100 Pilgrims aboard and among them was WILLIAM MULLINS and his family.

His family consisted of himself, his wife ALICE ---- , his son Joseph, his dau PRISCILLA, and Robert Carter, a servant.

The Mayflower arrived in Cape Cod harbor Nov 11, 1620 when, in the ship's cabin, the Mayflower Compact was signed. His signature was 10th of the 41 who signed. The Mayflower landed at Plymouth in New England on Dec 11, 1620.

During that first winter, mostly due to inadequate diet and housing, many of the Pilgrims died. WILLIAM MULLINS d. there Feb 21, 1620/1 and left a will which was taken back to Eng. by Capt. Jones of the Mayflower when it sailed Apr 2, 1621 for the return voyage to Eng. His wife, ALICE, and son Joseph were both living Apr 2nd when the Mayflower sailed, but d. soon after. The servant, Robert Carter, also d. Only PRISCILLA survived.

Copies of the will appear in NEHGR, Vol. 42, p.63, in Water's Genealogical Gleanings in England, and in Vol. I of the MAYFLOWER DESCENDANT. In it he ments. his wife, ALICE, his son Joseph and dau PRISCILLA, also his eldest son William and dau Sarah in England. The will was proved at Dorking, co. Surrey, Eng. July 23, 1621 and his dau Sarah Blunden was appointed admx. Generally he left property in Virginia (New Eng.) to family here, and prop. in Eng. to son and dau there. He gave to his son William, in Eng., "all my debts, bonds, bills given as aforesaid with all the stock in his own hands." Thus it appears that WILLIAM MULLINS had lived in co. Surrey, at Dorking or nearby in that court's jurisdiction, and that he had been a merchant there, possibly his place of origin.

Morton, in his Memorial, p.50, says of him: "A man pious and well deserving , endowed also with a considerable outward estate, and had it been the will of God that he had survived, might have proved a useful instrument in this place."

Their children, place of birth uncertain:

i. Sarah , b. ---- ; m. ---- Blunden. Lived in Dorking

ii. William , b. ---- ; m. ----, had children; d. in Braintree, Mass. Feb 12, 1672/3; Was in Plymouth, Mass. in 1633 when he received grant of land, freeman 1642, in Duxbury 1643, rec'd land in Middleborough 1662 and 1664.

iii. Joseph , b. ---- ; d. at Plymouth in 1621, after Apr 2nd

iv. PRISCILLA, b. ± 1602; SEE RECORD BELOW

PRISCILLA[2] MULLINS (William[1]) b. ± 1602, place unknown but perhaps in Dorking, co. Surrey, Eng. Came to Plymouth in New Eng. with her parents, in the MAYFLOWER in 1620. She was then about 18 years old.

She was the heroine in Longfellow's poem "The Courtship of Miles Standish" which was romantic but is considered to be fictional.

She m. at Plymouth in 1621 or early 1622, JOHN ALDEN who also came to New England in 1620 in the MAYFLOWER (See Fam. 36 - ALDEN).

REFERENCES, in addition to those shown:
NEHGR, Vol. 51, pp. 427-431 (Alden Genealogy); Vol. 1, pp. 47-53; et al.
Alexander Young - Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers
Leon Clark Hills - History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters

38 - CHURCH

RICHARD[1] CHURCH was b. in Eng., place uncertain, ± 1608, and came to New Eng. in 1630, being listed as one of the passengers in the Winthrop Fleet and as a servant of a Mr. Webb. He was one of those who requested to be admitted as freemen in Mass. Bay Colony on Oct 19, 1630. He was a carpenter and in 1631 was at Wessagussett (Weymouth) in Mass. Bay Colony in the service of Mr. Webb. He was freed from that service and was at Plymouth in Plym. Col. before Feb 6, 1631/2, the date of a letter by Gov. Bradford of Plymouth to Gov. Winthrop of Mass. Bay Colony in which he wrote:

"Richard Church came likewise as a soujourner to worke for ye present; though he is still hear residente longer than he purpossed; and what he will doe, neither we, nor I thinke him selfe knowes; but if he resolve here to setle we shall require of him to procure a dismision; but he did affirm to us at ye first that he was one of Mr. Webbs men, and freed to goe for England or whither he would, ye wch we ye rather beleved because he came to us from Wessagussett upon faling out with his partner."

He was admitted freeman in Plym. Col. Jan 2, 1632/3 and settled at Eel River there.

He m. at Plym., about 1635-6, ELIZABETH WARREN, b. in Eng., dau of RICHARD[1] and ELIZABETH ( ) WARREN. She came to Plym. with her mother and four sisters in the ANNE in 1623 and joined her father who came in the MAYFLOWER in 1620 (See Fam. 39 - WARREN).

In 1633 he took an apprentice to serve him for seven years to learn the carpentry trade. At court June 7, 1637 he offered to give service, and served, in the Pequot War. He, with John Tomson, built the first church in Plym.. In 1642 he built the carriage for another piece of ordnance for the fort on Fort Hill. In 1643, in Plym., he was listed as one of those men between the ages of 16 and 60 who were able to bear arms, and twice in 1648, in Plym. Col. records, he is called "Sergeant".

He owned lands at Eel River in Plym. On June 3, 1647 he made an exchange of lands at Eel River and bought and sold lands there in that year. On Apr 9, 1649 he sold land at Eel River to Robert Bartlett, his brother-in-law, and this may mark the time that he removed from Plym. On June 1, 1649 he is living in Barnstable. On July 13, 1649 he, called "of Eastham", bought land in Marshfield and presumably moved there, then sold part of it Oct 22, 1650 and moved to Charlestown. He moved to Hingham about 1653 and lived there the remainder of his life. He bought six acres of land there Jan 24, 1653 and also, on the same date, bought a half interest in a tide mill there. He was a selectman there in 1665.

He made a deposition at Sandwich, Aug 25, 1664, in which he gave his age as "about 56 years."

He, of Hingham, d. at Dedham Dec 27, 1668 and was bur. at Hingham. She d. at H. Mar 9, 1669/70. His will dated Dec 25, 1668 was pvd. Jan 26, 1668/9. In it he left his entire estate to his wife Elizabeth for her use during her lifetime, then to be equally divided among his children except that son JOSEPH was to receive a double portion by reason of the lameness of his hand "whereby hee is disinabled above the rest of my children for getting of a livlihood." His inventory totalling £365, 14s included a dwelling house, barn and orchard; a six acre lot; half a tide mill; two acres of land lying by the mill; his share of the iron works at Taunton.

Their children:

i. Elizabeth, b. ---- ; died young

ii. JOSEPH , b. 1638 ; SEE RECORD BELOW

iii. Benjamin , b. 1640 ; d. Jan 17, 1717/18 at Little Compton in his 78th year, m. at Hingham, Dec 26, 1667, Alice Southworth, dau of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth. Col. Benj. Church was the famous Indian warrior who was overall commander of the Colonial troops in King Philips War. He was wounded in the Narragansett Swamp Fight, Dec 19, 1675 and was organizer of the attack on King Philip in which Philip was killed near Mt. Hope Aug 12, 1676, bringing an end to the War. He was commander-in-chief of the expedition against the Indians at Casco, Maine, Sept 6, 1689, and commanded four later military expeditions. He settled at Little Compton ± 1704.

iv. Elizabeth, b. ---- ; d. Feb 3, 1658/9; m. at H. Jan 20, 1657, Caleb Hobart of Hingham.

v. Nathaniel, b. ---- ; d. 1688-9; m. 1665, Sarah Barstow

vi. Caleb , b. 1642 ; d. 1722; m. (1) Dec 16, 1667, Joanna Sprague, and (2) Oct 6, 1691, Rebecca Scotto of Watertown

vii. Charles , b. ---- ; killed Oct 30, 1659 by overturning cart.

viii. Richard , b. ---- ; died young in Plymouth

ix. Abigail , b. June 22, 1647, at Plym.; d. Dec 25, 1677; m. at H. Dec 19, 1666, Samuel Thaxter

x. Hannah , bpt. Aug 8, 1647; m. Josiah Sturtevant

xi. Mary , b. ---- ; d. at Duxbury Apr 30, 1662

xii. Sarah , b. ---- ; m. James Burroughs of Boston

xiii. Lydia , b. ---- ; m. a Frenchman and went to France 1691

xiv. Priscilla, b. 1645 ; m. (1) Samuel Talbot, and (2) May 1708, John Irish.

xv. Deborah , b. at H. Jan 27, bpt Mar 22, 1656/7; d. Boston, Jan 17, 1690; m. Sept 25, 1713, William Briggs, Jr. of Little Compton, R.I. (then Mass.).

JOSEPH[2] CHURCH (Richard[1]) was b. at Plymouth in 1638, and was in Hingham with his parents about 1653 where, Dec 13, 1660, he m. MARY TUCKER, bpt. there Oct 8, 1640, the dau of JOHN TUCKER and his first wife, name unknown. (See Fam. 40 - TUCKER). They lived for many years at Hingham.

He was a carpenter, He had a lame hand and because of it he had received a double portion in his father's will.

On May 26, 1679 he, late of Hingham, carpenter, and Mary, his wife, for £114, sold to John Norton their three lots of land which his father had owned, with the dwelling house, barns and orchards standing upon said land.

On July 31, 1673 a tract of land at Saconett in Plymouth Colony was purchased from Awashonks, the squaw sachem of the Sogkonnite Indians. This land was surveyed and divided into 32 lots and on Apr 10, 1674 a drawing for lots was held in Duxbury. JOSEPH CHURCH drew lots No. 24 and 30 and, possibly as early as 1677, he moved there being one of the earliest settlers. Within the next 20 years several more adjoining tracts were bought from the Indians to enlarge the town and he acquired more land each time in the drawings. By buying, selling and trading, he finally owned, besides other land, three 100 acre lots south of Meeting House Lane in the town.

He was on grand jury in June 1679 and June 1680 and, June 1, 1680, he took the Oath of Fidelity in court at Plymouth.

On Oct 28, 1681, the following order was addressed to him by the Plym. Col. General Court: "Whereas, the court are informed that your neighborhood is destitute of leading men, either to call a meeting or otherwise to act in your public concerns, this court empowers you, the above named JOSEPH CHURCH, to call your neighborhood at Saconett together in convenient time, to make such necessary and wholesome orders as may be for your common good and peace .... ", and choice was to be made and persons sent to said court to serve in the office of constable and as grand jurymen.

At the same Court, June 6, 1682, it is stated: "Upon the petition of Mr. JOSEPH CHURCH, and the rest of the proprietors of Saconett, the Court have granted, that the said propietors and inhabitants that are or shall be there admitted orderly, according to the lawes of this Colonie, Shal be from this time a township, and have the liberties of a towne, as other townes of this Colonie, and shal be called by the name of Little Compton."

Thus the town of Little Compton was organized in Plymouth Col. and it was in Massachusetts until 1746 when it came within the new boundary of Rhode Island.

He was freeman June 6, 1682; selectman 1683 and 1686; Apt'd Ensign June 4, 1686; auth. to solemnize marriages Oct 2, 1689, which auth. he held for most or all of the rest of his life. On Dec 25, 1689 he was apt'd,with two others, for the County of Bristol, to settle charges of the late war. In 1690 and 1691 he was apt'd an Associate for the County. He was Magistrate of Bristol Co. Court in 1690-91; Deputy to the Plym. General Court in 1690; and was repr. to the Mass. General Court in 1697 and 1704.

They both d. at Little Compton, Mass. (now in R.I.), he Mar 5, 1711 and she Mar 21, 1710. Their gravestones in Old Commons cemetery there were seen in 1980. The stones are slate and are well preserved.

His will dated Feb 15, 1711 was pvd. Mar 12, 1711. He gave lands to sons John and Joseph and to daus. Elizabeth Blackman, Mary Wood, Deborah Gray and ABIGAIL SIMMONS. He left shares in the remainder of his estate to his four daus., including "ABIGAIL SIMMONS, wife of WILLIAM." He also gave eight acres at Cokset to Indian boy Amos.

His inventory totalled £669, 14s, and included one negro man.

Their children, all b. at Hingham except Abigail, b. at LC:

i. Joseph , b. Nov 1, 1662; d. in LC Dec 19, 1715; m. in LC, Grace Shaw, dau. of Anthony and Grace (Stonard) Shaw. They were ancestors of Deborah[7] Church who m. in 1808, Capt. Warren Delano, great-grandparents of FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT, the 32nd President of the United States.

ii. Elizabeth, b. Jan 28, 1663/4; m. at LC Nov 12, 1685, Joseph Blackman, son of John
iii. Mary , b. Mar 26, 1666; d. at LC Nov 11, 1748; m. ± 1688, Lt. John Wood, son of John and Mary (Peabody) Wood.
iv. John , b. July 5, 1668; d. at LC Jan 7, 1756; m. 1693, Rebecca ---- .
v. Benjamin , b. Jan 11, 1671/2; d. at Hingham Oct 31, 1672
vi. Sarah , b. Sept 3, 1673; no further record
vii. William , b. Oct 10, 1675; no further record
viii. Deborah , b. Mar 13, 1676/7; m. (1) at LC, July 13, 1699, Samuel Gray, son of Edward and Mary (Winslow) Gray. He d. at LC Mar 23, 1712. She m. (2) Daniel Throop of Lebanon, Conn.
ix. ABIGAIL , b. 1680 in LC; SEE RECORD BELOW

Note: All b., bpt., m., and d. dates at Hingham are taken from the Hobart Journal, the record kept by the Rev. Peter Hobart, the original and authoritative record there, published in NEHGR, Vol. 121.

ABIGAIL[3] CHURCH (Joseph[2], Richard[1]) was b. in Little Compton, Mass. (now in R.I.) in 1680 and m. there in 1696, WILLIAM[3] SIMMONS, b. in Duxbury, Feb. 24, 1672, the son of JOHN[2] and MERCY (PABODIE) SIMMONS (See Fam. 34 - SIMMONS).

REFERENCES:
John A. Church - Descendants of Richard Church of Plymouth, Mass.
Alfred L. Holman - Blackman and Allied Families
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families
John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
Cutter's "New England Families", Vol. 4
The Mayflower Descendant, Vol. 1
Rhode Island Vital Records, Vol. 4, Little Compton
Simmons and Tucker Genealogies
NEHGR: Vol. 55, pp. 75-76 (Warren Genealogy); Vol. 2, p.243; Vol. 11, p.154; Vol. 19, p.163; Vol. 115, p.265; Vol. 121, pp. 3-25, 103-124, 191-201.

39 - WARREN

It has been claimed that RICHARD[1] WARREN, the immigrant shown here, was the same person as a certain Richard Warren of Greenwich, in co. Kent, who married there the widow Elizabeth (Juatt) Marsh. This identity has been disproven and is not claimed here.

RICHARD[1] WARREN was b. in Eng., prob. in the early 1580's, and m. there ELIZABETH ---- , who was b. ± 1583, and had five daughters by her, b. in Eng. He, leaving his wife and daughters behind, was one of a group from London who went to Southampton in July 1620, joined there with Pilgrims from Leyden, and set sail with them for America in the MAYFLOWER Aug. 5, 1620. There were stopovers in the ports at Dartmouth and Plymouth, Eng. as the accompanying ship SPEEDWELL was said to be leaking. The SPEEDWELL was abandoned in Plymouth, some passengers transferred to the MAYFLOWER, some from both ships left behind by their own wishes or necessity.

They sailed from Plymouth Sept 6th and arrived in Cape Cod Bay Nov. 11, 1620 and dropped anchor. There, that day aboard ship, the Mayflower Compact was signed, he being the 12th of 41 signers.

It is not known if he was a member of the first two exploring parties sent out from the ship, but in regard to the third company chosen for discovery it was written:

"Wednesday, the 6th of December, it was resolved our discoverers should set forth, for the day before was too foul weather, -- and so they did, though it was well o'er the day ere all things could be ready. So ten of our men were appointed who were of themselves willing to undertake it, to wit, Captain Standish, Master Carver, William Bradford, Edward Winslow, John Tilley, Edward Tilley, John Houland, and three of London, RICHARD WARREN, Steeven Hopkins, and Edward Dotte, and two of our seamen, John Alderton and Thomas English." There were also six members of the ship's crew, presumably to man the ship's shallop, for a total of 18 men.

A ship's shallop was used to carry the men ashore, and from shore to shore landings on Cape Cod and, finally, in Plymouth Bay. There is a lengthy written record of this venture, of which he was a part, telling of the cold weather, wet clothing, sickness, etc. in the search for a suitable place to land and settle.

On the morning of Dec. 8th their barricade was attacked by Indians, who set up a great shouting and firing of arrows which fortunately missed their marks. The Indians were finally driven off by musket fire. This was the first encounter of the Pilgrims with the Indians. They called this place "The First Encounter". That night they came into a harbor and found an island where they stayed overnight.

On the 9th they explored the island and found it safe and to their liking so they established their camp there, and rested there on the 10th, it being the Sabbath.

On the 11th they sounded the harbor and found it good for their ship, and they landed and explored the land and found it good, and they decided to settle there, and this, the 11th of Dec. 1620, is the memorable and historic day of the Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. It was only the discovery party, which included RICHARD WARREN, which landed that day. (Because of a ten day error in the calendar used at that time, Dec. 21st is celebrated as Forefather's Day at Plymouth.)

The discoverers then returned to the MAYFLOWER in Cape Cod Bay. The ship weighed anchor on the 15th and sailed to anchorage in Plymouth Bay on the 16th. The Colony was planted there during that winter.

It was a difficult winter. People lived aboard the MAYFLOWER until housing was readied for them on land, built of logs from the nearby forest. Many died that first winter. Of the 101 Mayflower passengers, 45 had died before the end of March 1621, and six more died before the arrival of the FORTUNE, the second ship, Nov. 9, 1621. RICHARD WARREN was one of the 19 signers of the Compact who survived that first winter.

His wife ELIZABETH, and his five daughters: Mary, ANN, Sarah, ELIZABETH, and Abigail, arrived from Eng. in the ANN in July 1623.

In a division of lands in 1623 or early 1624, he received two acres on the north side of town where allotments were made to Mayflower passengers, and five acres on the south side towards the Eel River where allotments were made to Ann passengers, altogether one acre for each member of his family. He made his home at the latter location, later known as Wellingsley or Hobshole. He also became owner of other land along the shore of Warren's Cove. He was at the head of 9th allotment in the division of cattle in 1627. Each allotment was for thirteen persons. His group

consisted of himself, his wife, his then seven children, and four others. To them fell one of the four black heifers that came in the Jacob, called "the smooth horned Heyfer", and two she goats.

He d. at Plymouth in 1628, the first to die of those Mayflower passengers who had survived that first year. There are very few references to him in Plymouth Col. Records, doubtless due to his early death. A contemporary authority described him "as a grave Richard Warren", "a man of integrity, justice and uprightness, of piety and serious religion." Another wrote: "1628, this year dies Mr. Richard Warren, a useful instrument and bore a deep share in the difficulties attending the first settlement at New Plymouth." He had two more children: Nathaniel and Joseph, b. at Plymouth.

His widow ELIZABETH did not remarry. She appears to have been a woman of strong character and social position in the colony, and was usually spoken of as "Mistress" Elizabeth Warren, a designation by no means common. She was rated in the earliest tax lists that can be found: Jan 2, 1632/3 and Jan 2, 1633/4.

She was one of the first purchasers at Dartmouth. After her daus. m. she conveyed to their respective husbands certain lands, variously located at Eel River and Wellingsley, indicating that she had more property than found for record of her husband before he died.

At a General Meeting, Mar. 14, 1635/6, it was enacted that Mrs. WARREN, RICH. CHURCH, THO. LITTLE, & Robt. Bartlett mow where they did last year, and that amongst them they provide for John Fans. At the May 5, 1640 session: RICHARD CHURCH, Robt. Bartlett, THOMAS LITTLE, and Mrs. ELIZABETH WARREN are granted enlargements at the heads of their lots to the foote of Pyne Hills, leaving a way betwixt them and the Pyne Hills, for cattell and carts to passe by. .....

She d. at Plym. Oct. 2, 1673 "aged above ninety years." It was entered in Plym. Col. Records that she "having lived a godly life, came to her grave as a shoke of corn fully ripe."

Their children, the first five b. in Eng., the last two b. at Plym.:

i. Mary , b. ---- ; m. in 1628, Robert Bartlett, a fellow passenger on the ANN in 1623.

ii. ANN , b. ± 1612; m. THOMAS LITTLE. SEE RECORD BELOW.

iii. Sarah , b. ---- ; m. Mar. 28, 1644, John Cooke who came with his father, Francis Cooke, in the Mayflower in 1620. They were ancestors of, and had two lines of descent to, FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT, the 32nd President of the U.S.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. ---- ; m. RICHARD CHURCH. SEE RECORD BELOW. They were also ancestors of F. D. ROOSEVELT, Pres. of U.S.

v. Abigail , b. ---- ; m. Nov. 8, 1639, Anthony Snow of Plym.

vi. Nathaniel, b. ± 1624; d. 1667; m. Nov. 19, 1645, Sarah Walker. Their dau. Mercy Warren, b. Feb. 20, 1657/8; m. Feb. 26, 1678, Lieut. Jonathan Delano, and they were ancestors of ULYSSES S. GRANT and FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT, the 18th and 32nd Presidents of the U.S.

vii. Joseph , b. 1627 ; d. May 4, 1689; m. 1651-2, Priscilla Faunce, whose father, John Faunce came in the ANN in 1623.

ANN[2] WARREN (Richard[1]) was b. in Eng. ± 1612 and came to Plymouth with her mother and sisters in the ANN in 1623 to join her father who had came in the MAYFLOWER in 1620. She m. at Plymouth, Apr 19, 1633, THOMAS[1] LITTLE who came from Eng. about 1630 (See Fam. 51 - LITTLE).

ELIZABETH[2] WARREN (Richard[1]) was b. in Eng. date ?, and came to Plymouth with her mother and sisters in the ANN in 1623 to join her father who had came in the MAYFLOWER in 1620. She m. at Plym. about 1635-6, RICHARD[1] CHURCH who came from Eng. in Winthrop's Fleet in 1630. (See Fam. 38 - CHURCH).

REFERENCES:

NEHGR: Vol. 55, pp.70-78 (Warren Genealogy)
Mrs. Washington A. Roebling - Richard Warren of the Mayflower and some of his descendants.
The Warren, Little -------- and Avery Pedigrees of Samuel Putnam Avery
Alfred L. Holman - Blackman and Allied Families
The Mayflower Descendant, Vols. 1 and 3
Alexander Young - Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers
William T. Davis - Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth
John A. Goodwin - The Pilgrim Republic
Church Genealogies
NEHGR: V.1, pp.47-53; V.4, pp.252-254; et al.
Alvin Page Johnson - Franklin D. Roosevelt's Colonial Ancestors
Burke's Peerage Ltd., London - Presidential Families of the United States of America

40 - TUCKER

George Tucker of "Milton-near-Gravesend", Eng. was a man of note there. Queen Elizabeth conveyed the manor to George Tucker in 1572. He m. Maria Hunter of Gaunte and had five sons, the eldest being

George Tucker, m. (1) Elizabeth, dau. of Francis Stoughton and had son George, b. ± 1595. He m. (2) Maria Darrett and had three sons, John b. ±1599, Robert b. 1604 and Henry b. 1612.

It has been an uncertain claim that JOHN TUCKER, recorded herein, was the brother of Robert Tucker who settled in Milton, Mass. and that they were the sons of George and Maria (Darrett) Tucker of Milton-near-Gravesend. Eng. as above. For lack of proof, it is neither claimed nor disclaimed here.

JOHN[1] TUCKER came from Eng. and is first noted of record here when his name appears in the list of those persons in a drawing of lots in Hingham, Mass. when that town was laid out Sept 18, 1635, at which time he was granted a lot of four acres at Broad Cove where, on Lincoln Street, he would later live.

He is said to have lived first at Watertown, Mass. where, on July 25, 1636, as an inhabitant, a John Tucker received a grant of 25 acres, being lot No. 3 in the First Division there. Again, on Feb 28, 1636/7, a John Tucker, an inhabitant, received a grant of plowland, being Lot No. 46, of three acres, allowing one acre for each family member.

The first record of him as a resident of Hingham are the baptisms of his two sons there Jan. 13, 1638/9.

There is no record of his first marriage nor of his first wife's name. She d. at Hingham May 23, 1644 and he m. (2) there, June 11, 1649, Ann, the widow of William Norton.

Most of the information concerning him comes from probate records.

Jan. 25, 1659/60 he was appointed admr. of the estate of Margaret Johnson, widow, who, before witnesses, Jan. 10, 1659/60, made a nuncupative will (oral) in which she said that it had been her husband's will and "so it is mine" that all of their estate shall be to MARY TUCKER. No indication of kinship is given. It appears to have been a matter of affection of the Johnsons for MARY, the dau. of JOHN TUCKER.

The Court ordered him to pay £5 to Rev. Peter Hobart, the minister there, because of the good will and affection of the late Thomas Johnson. MARY TUCKER m. JOSEPH CHURCH and JOHN TUCKER died before the estate was settled. The balance of the estate, value and description unstated, was delivered to JOSEPH CHURCH Oct. 30, 1662.

JOHN TUCKER d. at the house of his son-in-law JOSEPH CHURCH in Hingham, Aug. 5, 1661, from injuries as a result of having been thrown from his horse. There, that day, he made a nuncupative (oral) will, before witnesses, in which he gave to his son John Tucker a double portion, his dau. MARY to have the rest, with requests that they deal righteously with their mother (step-mother) and to remember Rev. Peter Hobart, also goodwife Jacob and goodwife Beals who had been especially helpful to him.

His inventory dated Aug. 8, 1661 totalled £512, 7s, 9d and shows that he had acquired a considerable estate. It included: a dwelling house & a home lot & barn & other housing, £90; 4 acres of pasture land at Broad Cove, £25; salt meadow lying at Broad Cove, £21; 8 acres of land lying in Broad Cove field, £21; 3 great lots lying nigh to Weymouth river amounting to 50 acres or thereabouts, £60; 3 acres of land lying in the neck among the home lots, £5; 2 acres of land at Squirrel hill, £5; 3 planting

lots at "ye worlds end" containing 13 acres, £22; a great lot at the great plain containing 14 acres, £3; a 12 acre lot lying at the great plain, £2, 10s.; 2 acres and 3/4 of fresh meadow at Conhavset, £2.

His widow, Ann, d. in Hingham Oct. 8, 1675.

His children, all by his 1st wife, all Hingham records except as shown:

i. Joseph, bpt Jan 13, 1638/9; bur. Dec 5, 1642

ii. John , bpt Jan 13, 1638/9; d. Mar 24, 1687/8; m. at Boston, Mar 12, 1657/8, Elizabeth Hobart, dau. of Edmund and Eliz.

iii. MARY , bpt Oct 8, 1640; SEE RECORD BELOW.

MARY[2] TUCKER (John[1]) was bpt in Hingham Oct 8, 1640. She m. there, Dec 13, 1660, JOSEPH[2] CHURCH, the son of RICHARD[1] and ELIZABETH (WARREN) CHURCH (See Fam. 38 - CHURCH). They received the balance of the Margaret Johnson estate, willed to MARY, on Oct. 30, 1662.

REFERENCES;

Ephraim Tucker - Genealogy of the Tucker Family, 1893
Alfred L. Holman - Blackman and Allied Families, 1928
John A. Church - Descendants of Richard Church , 1913
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Watertown, Mass. Records
History of the Town of Hingham, Mass., Vol. 3, 1893
NEHGR:
Vol. 10, pp.84-85, Margaret Johnson will and estate record
Vol. 10, p.269 , John Tucker will
Vol. 31, pp.178-179, John Tucker inventory
Vol. 121, pp.3-25 and continuations: The Hobart Journal (Hingham V.R.)

41 - WOOD

JOHN[1] WOOD is first noted of record in New Eng. at Portsmouth, R.I. in 1640. He m. (1) unknown, and (2) Elizabeth ---- .

He was "of Newport", R.I. June 7, 1643 when he was defendant in a suit in the Newport Quarter Sessions Court, and he was a surety in that court in March 1645. In Dec. 1646 he was sued in that court by William Withington. He was granted 40 acres in Newport "near William Weeden's farm."

He was freeman at Portsmouth July 10, 1648, juryman at a trial court at Warwick May 20, 1649; on March 1, 1649/50 he "John Wood, Sr." of Portsmouth bought 45 acres there, near the Newport line.

He d. intestate in Portsmouth in 1655, before March 17th when the Town Council chose appraisers of his estate. The Town Council disposed of his estate as follows: .... To John Wood land in his present possession, he paying his sister, Margaret Manchester, £8. To THOMAS WOOD the land that was his father's in Newport, 40 acres near William Weeden's farm. To William Wood 10 acres where widow now lives. To widow rest of land in her possession to improve for life, she paying eldest son of deceased £4. To two youngest children Susannah and Elizabeth £8 each at age 16. William Wood to have all land in the widow's possession at her decease, she being his mother-in-law (step-mother).

His children, at least the first four by his first wife, places of birth unknown except the last two who were most certain to have been b. in Portsmouth being under age 16 in 1655:

i. George , b. .... ; no further record
ii. John , b. 1620 ; d. in LC, R.I., 1704; m. Mary Peabody, dau. of John Peabody of Portsmouth
iii. THOMAS , b. 1638 ; SEE RECORD BELOW.
iv. William , b. ± 1640; d. Feb 3, 1696; m. Martha Earle, dau. of Ralph and Joan (Savage) Earle of Portsmouth
v. Margaret, b. .... ; m. before Mar 17, 1655, Thomas Manchester.
vi. Susannah, b. .... ; living, under age 16, Mar 17, 1655
vii. Elizabeth, b. ....; under age 16, Mar 17, 1655; m. in Swansea, Mass. Dec 5, 1677 or 78, Samuel Wheaton.

THOMAS[2] WOOD (John[1]) b. place unknown, 1638. He m., place and date unknown, REBECCA .... .

On Jan. 1, 1657 he sold the 40 acres in Newport that he had acquired from his father's estate. He was a freeman at Portsmouth, R.I. in 1658 where they probably lived until 1680 when, on May 7, 1680, he and his wife Rebecca of Swansea, Mass. sold for £24, 12 acres in Portsmouth.

On Sept 7, 1681 he took the freeman's oath in Swansea; in 1686-87 he was surveyor of highways for Bristol, R.I.; in 1690 he was Deputy. He was styled "Colonel", the reason unknown.

He d. in 1704, prob. in Swansea. His wife may have predeceased him. Their children, b. in Portsmouth and Swansea:

i. Thomas , b. 1664; m. 1690, Hannah Rider
ii. Abigail , b. 1666; no further record
iii. John , b. 1668; m. Bethia Mason, dau. of Sampson and Mary (Butterworth) Mason.
iv. William , b. 1670; d. Mar 18, 1734/5; m. Susannah Beckwith
v. George , b. Jul 30, 1679; m. Rebecca Dagget
vi. JONATHAN, b. Nov 20, 1681; SEE RECORD BELOW
vii. Hannah , b. Feb 18, 1685; prob. m. Nov 1, 1715, Peter Taylor, son of Robert and Mary (Hodges) Taylor
* viii. Margaret, b. Mar 1, 1687; m. May 21, 1715 in Swansea, John Page.
* ix. Sarah , b. Mar 1, 1687 ; prob. m. June 17, 1714, John Baker. Another record says that he m. Susannah Wood (?).

* The last two daughters were twins.

JONATHAN[3] WOOD (Thomas[2], John[1]) was b. in Swansea, Mass. Nov 20, 1681. He m. (1) in Little Compton, R.I. (then in Mass.), Jan. 6, 1703, ELIZABETH THURSTON, b. in LC Nov 29, 1682, the dau of JONATHAN[2] and SARAH ( ) THURSTON (See Fam. 42 - THURSTON). They lived in LC where she d. Aug 27, 1717. He m. (2) in LC Aug 14, 1718, Anna Carr, dau. of Ezek and Susannah.

He d. in LC in 1756 or 1759. He left no will.

His children by his first wife ELIZABETH, all b. in Little Compton:

i. REBECCA , b. Dec 26, 1704; SEE RECORD BELOW:
ii. Bridgett , b. Jun 22, 1706; m. in LC Dec 25, 1734, Peter Taylor, son of Peter and Elizabeth (Peckham) Taylor
iii. Elizabeth, b. Jan 31, 1708; m. Apr 1, 1731, in LC, Joseph Davenport, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Maynard) Davenport
iv. Ruth , b. Aug 7, 1710; d. Aug 13, 17--.
v. Susannah , b. Jul 21, 1712; no further record
vi. Jonathan , b. Jul 5, 1714; m. in Newport June 4, 1759, or 1769, Lydia Irish (?).
vii. Mary , b. Jan 9, 1716; m. in LC Oct 10, 1743, John Pitman

His children by his second wife, Anna, all b. in LC:

viii. Margaret, b. Apr 26, 1719; no further record
ix. Ezek , b. Nov 13, 1720; m. Sarah Tripp, dau of Ichabod Tripp of Dartmouth, Mass.
x. Job , b. Dec 6, 1722; m. Jan 16, 1752, Rest Gifford
xi. Sarah , b. Jan 31, 1725; m. Nov 30, 1757, Nathaniel Church, son of Caleb and Deborah (Woodworth) Church
xii. Robert , b. Oct 4, 1727; m. 1757, Rachel Howland, widow
xiii. Martha , b. Dec 1, 1729; m. 1754, Timothy Cornell
xiv. Hannah , b. .... ; m. 1758, Joseph Allen, Jr.

REBECCA[4] WOOD (Jonathan[3], Thomas[2], John[1]) was b. in LC Dec 26, 1704. She m. there, March 28, 1726, JOSEPH[4] SIMMONS, son of WILLIAM[3] and ABIGAIL (CHURCH) SIMMONS (See Fam. 34 - SIMMONS).

REFERENCES:

John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
The American Genealogist, Vol. 20
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families
John Sumner Wood, Sr. - The Wood Family Index, 1966
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Brown Thurston - Thurston Genealogies, 1892
Rhode Island Vital Records, Vol. 4
The Simmons Genealogies (Fam. 34).

42 - THURSTON

EDWARD[1] THURSTON was b. ± 1617, prob. in Eng., and is first of record in New Eng. by his m. at Newport, R.I. in June 1647 to ELIZABETH MOTT, b. in Eng. ± 1629, the dau of ADAM and ELIZABETH (CREEL) MOTT (See Fam. 43 - MOTT). Their marriage is the third on the record of the Society of Friends in Newport. She came to New Eng. with her father and step-mother in the ship Defence, of London, which sailed from there in mid-July 1635 and arrived in Boston Oct 8, 1635. She was with them at Roxbury and Hingham, Mass. before they settled in Portsmouth, R.I. in 1638.

He was a Quaker. They lived in Newport where he was freeman in 1655; Commissioner 1663; Deputy 1667, 71-74, 80-86; Assistant 1675, 86, 90, 91.

Aug 26, 1686. He signed, with other Quakers, an address to the King in regard to the writ of Quo Warranto. They desired to be excused from bearing arms, being a peaceable people, and "willing to pay all just rates and duties for carrying on the commonwealth's affairs" ....

Jan. 30, 1690. He with five other Assistants and Deputy Governor Greene wrote a letter to William and Mary, congratulating them on their accession to the crown and informing them that ..... the former government under the charter had been re-assumed.....

They d. at Newport. She Sept 2, 1694 and he Mar 1, 1707. His will dated Jan. 11, 1704/5 was pvd. Mar 12, 1707. In it, which is in bad condition and barely readable, he mentions sons-in-law, sons and grandchildren, including ELIZABETH, dau of his son JONATHAN.

Their children, b. in Newport:

i. Sarah , b. Mar 10, 1648
ii. Elizabeth, b. Feb --, 1650
iii. Edward , b. Apr 1, 1652; d. Dec 7, 1690; m. Susanna Jeffrey, dau of William and Mary (Gould) Jeffrey

iv. Eleanor , b. Mar --, 1655; m. in 1674, George Havens, son of William and Dionis Havens.
v. Mary , b. Feb --, 1657; m. the Rev. Ebenezer Slocum, son of Giles and Joan Slocum
vi. JONATHAN, b. Jan 4, 1659; SEE RECORD BELOW
vii. Daniel , b. Apr --, 1661; d. 1712; m. Mary Easton, dau of John and Mehitable (Gaunt) Easton
viii. Rebecca , b. Apr --, 1662; d. Sep 16, 1737; m. (1) Peter Easton, son of Peter and Ann (Coggeshall) Easton. m. (2) Nov 25, 1691, Weston Clarke, son of Jeremiah and Frances (Latham) Clarke
ix. John , b. Dec --, 1664; d. Oct 22, 1690; m. Elizabeth ---.
x. Content , b. June , 1667;
xi. Samuel , b. Aug 24, 1669; d. Oct 27, 1747; m. Abigail Clarke, dau of Latham and Hannah (Wilbor) Clarke
xii. Thomas , b. Oct 8, 1671; d. Mar 22, 1729/30; m. July 23, 1695, Mehitable Tripp, dau of Peleg and Ann (Sisson) Tripp

JONATHAN[2] THURSTON (Edward[1]) was b. in Newport, R.I., Jan 4, 1659. he m. ± 1678, SARAH ---- . They lived first in Newport but were soon in Little Compton where they lived on the Main Road. There is very little record of them in their lifetimes. The length of time between the births of his first and last child, 38 years, suggests that he may have had two wives named SARAH. He was a planter.

He, a widower, died in Dartmouth, Mass. in 1740. His wife had prob. d. in LC. His will dated Aug 22, 1735 was pvd. Apr 15, 1740: ".... Jonathan Thurston of LC, yeoman, now resident and living in Dartmouth ... to son Edward 10s. To son Jonathan £140 ... To son Joseph £150. To son Job £150. To dau. Mary Brownell £30. To dau Content Wood £30. To dau Abigail White £30. To dau Susannah Carr £30. To g.son Lovit Peters £30 ... To g.dau Rebecca Southworth £20 and .... 10s each to dau. ELIZABETH WOOD's children. To dau Sarah Sawday's children 10s. To two youngest sons, Joseph and Job, housekeeping goods .....

Their children, all recorded in Little Compton: (1)

i. Edward , b. Oct 18, 1679; d. in LC 1739; m. Dec 19, 1706, Susannah Pearce, dau of George and Alice (Hart) Pearce. He m. (2) Oct 15, 1712, Sarah Carr, dau of Ezek and Susannah Carr.
ii. ELIZABETH, b. Nov 29, 1682; SEE RECORD BELOW.
iii. Mary , b. Mar 20, 1683; m. Jul 6, 1706, Lt. George Brownell, son of Thomas and Mary (Pearce) Brownell
iv. Jonathan , b. July 5, 1687; m. ± 1711, Hannah ....
v. Rebecca , b. Nov 28, 1689; m. May 6, 1711, Edward Richmond, son of Edward and Sarah Richmond
vi. Content , b. Aug 18, 1691; m. Sep 14, 1715, Henry Wood
vii. Sarah , b. Nov 9, 1693; m. June 26, 1712, Benjamin Sawday
viii. John , b. Jul 12, 1695; d. before 1735
ix. Eleanor , b. Nov 26, 1696; m. ---- Peters
x. Hope , b. Nov 26, 1698; d. Feb 1716
xi. Abigail , b. May 7, 1700; m. Oct 2, 1729, William White, Jr. son of William and Elizabeth (Cadman) White, and great-grandson of Peregrine White who was b. on the Mayflower in Cape Cod Harbor, Nov 20, 1620, the first child born in the Colony.

xii. Patience, b. Feb 16, 1702; m. Feb 21, 1723, Thomas Southworth
xiii. Amey , b. Jan 29, 1705; d. before 1735
xiv. Peleg , b. July 8, 1706; d. before 1735
xv. Jeremiah, b. May 8, 1710; d. before 1735
xvi. Susannah, b. Aug 20, 1712; m. ---- Carr
xvii. Joseph , b. Apr 25, 1714; m. June 1, 1738, Mercy Burgess, dau of Thomas and Patience Burgess
xviii. Job , b. July 1, 1717; d. Dec 1780; m. Aug 10, 1766, Mary Gibbs.

ELIZABETH[3] THURSTON (Jonathan[2], Edward[1]) was b. in LC Nov 29, 1682. She m. in LC Jan 6, 1703, JONATHAN[3] WOOD, the son of THOMAS[2] and REBECCA ( ) WOOD. (See Fam. 41 - WOOD).

REFERENCES:
Brown Thurston - Thurston Genealogies, 1892
John O. Austin- Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 1887
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families, 1967
Rhode Island Vital Records - Vol. 4

43 - MOTT

JOHN[1] MOTT was prob. the same person as the "John Mott" of Saffron Walden, co. Essex, Eng., for whom the following entries appear in the parish records there:

Bur. Jan 2, 1610/11, Elizabeth, wife of John Mott
Bur. Mar 4, 1619, Catherine, wife of John Mott
Bur. Jan 2, 1616/17, Ann, dau. of John Mott
Bpt. Sep 29, 1625, Elizabeth, dau of John and Mary Mott

He was first of record in New Eng. by his being admitted inhabitant at Portsmouth, R.I. in 1638, where his son ADAM had settled. He apparently did not come from Eng. with his son ADAM in 1635 as his name does not appear in the ship's passenger list. His land at Portsmouth is mentioned in 1639.

On Aug 29, 1644 it was ordered in town meeting that Mr. Baulstone was to get £9 a year for the keep of John Mott.

On Jan 25, 1648/9 it was ordered that John Mott shall be provided for of "meate, drinke, & lodging and washing" by George Parker who was to get 5s a week.

On June 12, 1649 ADAM MOTT offered a cow forever, and 5 bu.of corn per year so long as the old man shall live, towards his maintenance so that he might be discharged from any further charge. The townsmen also gave corn to a total of 40 bu. and it was concluded that Mr. Baulstone should have the 40 bu. of corn, and the use of the cow this present year for which Mr. Baulstone would keep "ould father Mott" this present year.

Thereafter, yearly, to 1655, the town provided for "ould John Mott" to be kept by various townsmen for a specific amount of pay, and also to have the use of the cow, and receive the 5 bu. of corn provided by Adam.

The order of June 9, 1652 also provided "that there shalbe a stone house built for the more comfortable beinge of ould John Mott ... "

On Jan 23, 1654/5 it was agreed by the town "to pay ould John Mott's passage to the Barbades Iland and back again if he cannot be received there, if he live to it, if the ship owners will carry him."

In NEHGR, Vol. 68, p.179, we find that "John Ruffe of Barbados, planter,

and James Bycot of the same, barber, sell 4 Mar 1656/7 to Capt. William Mott of the same Island, gentleman, part of a messuage where said Mott now liveth." It is prob. that William Mott was a son of JOHN MOTT and presumably it was to him that JOHN was to be sent. Apparently JOHN did not go, or was not received, as on July 3, 1656, at Portsmouth town meeting, it was ordered that John Teft shall have £13, 6s, 8d to keep ould John Mott this year .... , and £4, 9s for part of last year, also to get use of the cow, etc.

The entry of July 3, 1656 is the last record found of him. He presumably d. soon after. His family of known record consisted of his son ADAM in Portsmouth, and prob. a son William in the Barbadoes.

ADAM[2] MOTT (John[1]) was b. in Eng., ± 1596, prob. at Saffron Walden, co. Essex, where the surname occurs as far back as 1570 in the parish register, and where he m. (1) Oct 28, 1616, ELIZABETH CREEL. He m. (2) in the neighboring parish of Horseheath, in co. Cambridgeshire (Cambs.), May 11, 1635, Sarah Lott, a widow, b. ± 1604. They, with their family, sailed from London in the ship DEFENCE, in mid-July 1635 and landed in Boston Oct 8, 1635. In the passenger list they are shown as being from Cambridge, co. Cambs., but are like to have been originally from one of the nearby parishes shown above. Their names, and ages (not always accurate), are listed as: Adam Mott, age 39; his wife Sarah, 31; and children - John 14; Adam, 12; Jonathan, 9; Elizabeth, 6; and Mary Lott, 4. The last child being by wife's former husband. Before embarking he "brought testimony from the Justice of Peace, and minister in Cambridge, of his conformity to the orders and discipline of the Church of England. He had taken the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy.

He was adm. freeman at Roxbury, Mass. May 25, 1636 and he and his wife were members of the First Church at Roxbury in 1636. He soon removed to Hingham, Mass. where he had a grant of land in 1636.

He apparently was in sympathy with the teachings of Mrs. Ann Hutchinson as he joined the group of her followers at Portsmouth, R.I. in 1638, being admitted as an inhabitant there that year. On June 23, 1638 he had a grant of land there on the west side of the spring, another grant Aug 23, 1638, and another May 27, 1644.

On Sept 6, 1638 the Mass. authorities directed the constable at Hingham to attach him and bring him before the Governor or some one of the Council. The order was not put into effect as he had left the jurisdiction.

He was one of the repr. from Portsmouth to the General Court in Newport on Mar 12, 1640 and at this court he was one of five men chosen to lay out the lands for the Town of Portsmouth.

He was clerk of the Military Company in 1642. On Feb 2, 1651/2 he was one of 15 men chosen to authorize land grants in the town. On Oct 27, 1658 he was one of the six men chosen as Commissioners to meet at Warwick with other Commissioners on Nov 2, 1658.

He d. in Portsmouth in Aug. 1661. His wife survived him. His will dated Apr 2, 1661 was proved Aug 31, 1661. He left his house and lands to his wife for use during her lifetime, then to be divided among children. He ments. sons John, Adam, Jacob, Eleazer, Gershom, and dau. ELIZABETH THURSTON.

His inventory taken in Aug. 1661 totalled £372, 6s. indicates his occupation as a planter. It included house and land £150; 4 oxen, 5 cows, bull, horse, mare, colt, 2 calves, 30 ewe sheep, 2 rams, 6 swine, wampum peage (?), feather beds, pewter platters and other household goods, 1½ acres wheat, 2 acres oats, 2 acres peas, 3 acres Indian corn, etc.

His children by his first wife, ELIZABETH CREEL, prob. b. at Saffron Walden or nearby:

i. A son , bur at S.W. June 18, 1617
ii. John , bpt. " " Sep 6, 1618; was living Aug. 1661. Believed to have removed to another place.
iii. Adam , b. ± 1623; d. after 1673; m. Mary Lott, his step-sister.
iv. Jonathan, b. ± 1626; prob. d. unm., not ment.in father's will
v. ELIZABETH, b. ± 1629; SEE RECORD BELOW.

His children by his second wife, Sarah Lott, b. at Portsmouth, R.I.:

vi. Jacob , b. ± 1637; d. Nov 15, 1711; m. Joanna Slocum, dau of Giles and Joan ( ) Slocum.
vii. Eleazer , b. ---- ; living in Aug 1661
viii. Gershom , b. ---- ; d. 1698; m. ----

ELIZABETH[3] MOTT (Adam[2], John[1]) was b. in Eng., perhaps at Saffron Walden co. Essex, ± 1629. She came to New Eng. with her father and step-mother in the ship DEFENCE in 1635. She m. at Newport, R.I., June 1647, EDWARD[1] THURSTON who was first of record in New Eng. by this marriage. (See Fam. 42 - THURSTON).

REFERENCES:

John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
The American Genealogist - Vol. 20, p.227; Vol. 35, p.107
The Early Records of the Town of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 1901
Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, V.I, 1856
Arnold's Vital Records of R.I., Vol. 7
Brown Thurston - Thurston Genealogies

44 - BAILEY

WILLIAM[1] BAILEY, according to tradition among older members of the family, came from London and was a weaver of silk ribbon. He is first of record here as a resident of Newport, R.I. where he prob. settled in the 1640s. He m., date unknown, prob. in Portsmouth, R.I., GRACE PARSONS, dau. of HUGH and ELIZABETH ( ) (England) PARSONS of Portsmouth (See Fam. 45 - PARSONS). They lived in Newport.

On June 14, 1655 he bought of Gabriel Hicks certain land bounded partly by the sea. On March 5, 1656 he, with Gabriel Hicks, sold 21 acres in Newport.

He d. before July 20, 1670 and his widow m. (2) Thomas Lawton of Portsmouth. She d. sometime after 1677.

Their children, prob. b. in Newport:

i. JOHN, b. 1653; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Hugh, b. ----; d. 1724; m. (1) Anna, who d. Feb 26, 1721; m. (2) May 30, 1724, Abigail Williams.

There is ground for belief that the following were also their children:

iii. Joseph , b. ---- ; d. ---- .
iv. Edward , b. ---- ; d. 1712; m. Frances ---- .
v. Stephen, b. 1665 ; d. Oct 17, 1724; m. Susanna ---- .

JOHN[2] BAILEY (William[1]) was b. in Newport, R.I. in 1653. He m. SUTTON ----, b. ± 1655, origins unknown. They lived in Portsmouth, R.I. and in Newport. He was a weaver and a planter. Records link together and confirm four generations of the Bailey family.

Apr 20, 1677. He leased dwelling house, land and orchard of his step-father, Thomas Lawton, in Portsmouth, and agreed to pay therefor £10 per year to his mother GRACE LAWTON ..... On the same date he gave a bond for £80 to Thomas Lawton ..... for and in behalf of GRACE BAILEY, widow and relict unto WILLIAM BAILEY, and their children, and he agreed to fulfil the terms of the bond after the death of his mother GRACE.

Sept 25, 1682 at Newport. He, late of Portsmouth, for £140, bought 50 acres in Newport, and buildings, garden, etc., and Feb 14, 1687 he and his wife SUTTON sold , for £146, a house and 100 acres in Puncatest. He also owned land in Little Compton, and probably other properties.

They are bur. in the old Bailey cemetery at Middletown, R.I., which adjoins the backyard of the farmhouse located at the corner of Berkeley Ave. and Wyatt Road. It has been designated, and is marked, "Rhode Island Historical Cemetery - Town of Middletown - 10." Their gravestones, of slate, were seen in 1980 and read:

John Baly died Janury 13th, 1735/36 in ye 83d year of his age.

Sutton ye wife of John Baley died Febray 13, 1729/30 aged 75 years.

This was on the old Bailey farm. This is undoubtedly the farm given in his will to his son Samuel, "whereon my dwelling house now stands", and stated as being in Newport. In 1753 the town of Newport was divided into two towns, the northeast division being incorporated as Middletown.

His will dated May 8, 1733 was pvd. Feb 2, 1735/36. He gave several pieces of land in Little Compton, also some cattle and sheep and £200, to his grandsons WILLIAM, John, Samuel and George, sons of his son WILLIAM, deceased. To dau-in-law DOROTHY BAILEY, a third of income of the above given real estate ..... in order to bring up these grandchildren, each to have as they are of age, the real estate bequeathed them.

He gave to his sons Thomas, John and Samuel, altogether, several pieces of land in Little Compton, Portsmouth and Newport. One parcel in Newport stated as being "whereon my dwelling house now stands." He also gave them a total of £1340, a herd of cattle and a flock of sheep and lambs.

He also made bequests to daus. Mary Reynolds, Abigail Weeden, Martha Simmons, and Jane Rogers.; sons-in-law Daniel Seabury, Jabez Reynolds, and William Weeden; dau-in-law Alice Bailey; gr.dau. Sarah Walsworth, dau of dau Ruth Walsworth, deceased. Altogether these, about £400 and personal property.

To his sons John Bailey and Samuel Bailey he gave "all my looms and weaving tackle", also provisions laid in store for family use.

His inventory totalled £4770, indicating that he was of some wealth.

Their children, b. in Portsmouth and Newport:

i. Sarah , b. Feb 27, 1681; m. Daniel Seabury
ii. George , b. ---- ; no further record
iii. WILLIAM , b. b. 1684; SEE RECORD BELOW.
iv. John , b. ---- ; m. Jan 4, 1710, Lydia Coe, dau of John and Sarah (Pabodie) Coe.
v. Thomas , b. 1690 ; d. Feb 4, 1741; m. in LC July 10, 1712, Mary Wood, dau of John and Mary (Church) Wood.
vi. Abigail , b. 1693 ; m. William Weeden
vii. Mary , b. ---- ; m. Dec 5, 1727, Jabez Reynolds
viii. Samuel , b. ---- ; m. Mar 13, 1727, Alice Burrington
ix. Elizabeth, b. Jan 23, 1697/8; d. unmarried Sept 20, 1723

x. Ruth , b. Jan 27, 1700; d. Oct 3, 1726; m. ---- Walsworth
xi. Martha , b. ---- ; m. ---- Simmons
xii. Jane , b. ---- ; m. ---- Rogers

WILLIAM[3] BAILEY (John[2], William[1]) was b. in Newport, R.I. in 1684. He m. at Little Compton, R.I. (then in Mass.), Jan 30, 1708, DOROTHY GRAVES, b. in Kittery, Maine in 1684, the dau of JOHN and MARTHA (MITTON) GRAVES who removed to LC in the 1690s (See Fam. 46 - GRAVES). They lived in Little Compton where he was a planter.

They d. at LC. They are bur in Old Commons cemetery there. Their gravestones, of slate, seen in 1980, read:

William Baley Died Febry 17, 1730 in y[e] 47 year of his age.
Dorothy the widow of William Baley, she died Novembr the 26 AD 1771, in the 88th year of her age.

His will dated Feb 9, 1729/30 was pvd. Mar 11, 1729/30. It provided: To his wife DOROTHY he gave one third of his estate, also the improvement of half of all of his lands in LC and half of his stock until his son Samuel becomes 21 years of age. She was also executrix.

He made individual bequests to his sons WILLIAM, Samuel, John and George which, in the aggregate, covered his dwelling house, barn, and orchard and also several other pieces of land in LC, and livestock, £500, and a negro boy named Guy.

He gave a total of £620 to daus. Sarah, Priscilla, Abigail, Elizabeth, and Ruth, each to receive her bequest when when she reached age 21.

His inventory included a Negro woman Millor £30, and a Negro boy named Guy £600, with a grand total of £2307, 13s, 6d.

DOROTHY's will dated Sep 23, 1758 was pvd. Dec 24, 1771. It gave cash and personal items to daus. Sarah Brownell, Priscilla Loring, Abigail Arnold and Ruth Church, and to gr.daus. Sarah Wilcox and Dorothy Bailey.

Their children, all b. in Little Compton: Most of the m. and d. in LC.

i. WILLIAM , b. Dec 7, 1707; SEE RECORD BELOW.
ii. Lydia , b. 1709 ; nothing further
iii. Sarah , b. Jun 30, 1710; d. 1756; m. Oct 21, 1731, George Brownell, son of George and Mary (Thurston) Brownell.
iv. Priscilla, b. Jan 19, 1712; m. Dec 2, 1736, Nathaniel Loring
v. Samuel , b. Sep 12, 1713; d. Jun 10, 1775; m. (1) in 1742, Sarah Church, dau of Thomas and Sarah (Horswell) Church. He m. (2) Dec 1, 1763, Dec 1, 1763, Elizabeth Bailey, dau John and Rebecca (Gray) Pabodie and widow of John Bailey,2d.
vi. Abigail , b. Nov 20, 1717; m. Dec 2, 1736, Caleb Arnold
vii. John , b. Mar 27, 1720; d. Nov 26, 1757; m. in 1743, Elizabeth Pabodie, dau of John and Rebecca (Gray) Pabodie. She m. (2) John's bro. Samuel, above.
viii. Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1722; d. July 11, 1741
ix. George , b. Jun 22, 1725; d. Nov 17, 1757
x. Ruth , b. Aug 3, 1727; m. Jan 31, 1748, Thomas Church, son of Thomas and Sarah (Horswell) Church

WILLIAM[4] BAILEY (William[3], John[2], William[1]) was b. in LC Dec 7, 1707. He m. there May 2, 1734, COMFORT BILLINGS, b. there Dec 2, 1716, the dau of Rev. RICHARD[3] and SARAH (LITTLE) BILLINGS. (See Fam. 49 - BILLINGS). They lived in Little Compton.

He d. in LC Jan 11, 1740/41 and his widow m. (2) there, in 1741, Richard Grinnell, son of Richard and Patience (Emory) Grinnell, by whom she had 12 children.. She d. Feb 23, 1802 in her 86th year.

WILLIAM and COMFORT are both bur. in Old Commons cemetery in LC, she in the Grinnell lot. He did not leave a will. His inventory totalled £3886, 3s, 10d. It included land £1800, dwelling house £200, bonds and notes for bills of credit £1202, livestock: 4 horses, 2 oxen, 18 young and old cattle, 30 sheep and 3 swine; a large inventory of household items, etc. The inventory indicates that he was a planter and, although only 33 yrs old when he died, of considerable wealth for his times.

Their children, all b. in Little Compton:

i. Sarah , b. Dec 4, 1734; m. Nov 10, 1756, Jeremiah Wilcox, son of Josiah and Patience (Chase) Wilcox.
ii. ABIGAIL , b. Oct 27, 1736; SEE RECORD BELOW.
iii. Benjamin , b. Jun 24, 1738; d. October 1760
iv. Cornelius , b. Jul 31, 1740; d. 1772; m. Mary White

ABIGAIL[5] BAILEY (William[4], William[3], John[2], William[1]) was b. in LC Oct 27, 1736. She m. there May 5, 1759, JONATHAN[5] SIMMONS, b. there Aug 20, 1736 the son of JOSEPH[4] and REBECCA (WOOD) SIMMONS. (See Fam. 34 - SIMMONS).

REFERENCES:

Hannah C. (Bailey) Hopkins - Records of the Bailey Family, 1895
John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families
Noyes, Libby, Davis - Geneal. Dict. of Maine and New Hampshire, pp.282-3.
Arnold's Rhode Island Vital Records - Vol. 4
Simmons Genealogies
NEHGR: Vol. 92, pp. 372-4 Vol. 115, pp. 169-180, 257-268.

45 - PARSONS

HUGH[1] PARSONS was b. ± 1613 in Eng. and came to Portsmouth, R.I. where he m. ELIZABETH ---- , the widow of Wm. England. She was also b. ± 1613.

He was prob. in R.I. before 1650 as he had a grandson in 1670. The first dated record found was July 3, 1662 when he and his wife Elizabeth sold 18 acres to William Wood. He was a freeman in 1663. On Aug 10, 1667 he enlisted in a troop of horse. Apr 11, 1673 he and his wife gave testimony ..... and called their ages 60 years.

July 20, 1670. He declares that having taken into my custody the estate of my grandchild Hugh Bailey, left and given him by his deceased father, WILLIAM BAILEY; he covenants in sum of £100 that at my death and death of present wife, my aforesaid grandson shall be true and absolute owner of all my land I now possess, with buildings, etc.

He d. in Portsmouth, prob. in Mar 1684. His wife survived him. His will dated Jan 11, 1684 was pvd. Mar 14, 1684. In it he gave to grandson Hugh Bailey, at decease of wife, my house and land and a third of my stock of moveables ..... Wife to bring up grandson and he to be helpful to her. He also ments. his dau Hannah Matteson and gr.dau. Hannah Matteson.

Their children, prob. b. in Portsmouth:

i. GRACE , b. prob. ± 1650; SEE RECORD BELOW.
ii. Hannah, b. ---- ; m. (1) Henry Matteson, d. ± 1680, and she m. (2) Aug 9, 1693, Charles Hazleton.

GRACE[2] PARSONS (Hugh[1]) was b. prob. in Portsmouth, R.I. ± 1650. She m. (1) date unknown, WILLIAM[1] BAILEY of Newport. (See Fam. 44 - BAILEY). He d. before July 20, 1670 and she m. (2) Thomas Lawton of Portsmouth.

REFERENCES:
John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
Hannah C. (Bailey) Hopkins - Records of the Bailey Family, 1895

46 - GRAVES

JOHN[1] GRAVES was b. in Bentley, co. Yorkshire, Eng., ± 1651, the son of WILLIAM and BEATRICE (COCKING) GRAVES. His uncle, Samuel Hall, gentleman, of Langford, co. Essex, whose wife was a sister of BEATRICE GRAVES, came to New Eng. ± 1633, was an original townsman of Salisbury, Mass. in 1640, and later returned to Eng. He advanced to JOHN GRAVES, ± 1673, passage money to Ipswich, Mass. where a Hall kinsman, Samuel Symonds, lived. John's brother, Francis, was soon after also advanced passage money to Ipswich.

In the will of Samuel Hall, gentleman, dated Nov 13, 1679, he gave lands in Langford and Bentley, also monetary bequests to many of his kin, including JOHN GRAVES' mother BEATRICE GRAVES - £15, and John's two sisters and three brothers, one of whom was Francis - £5. There was no bequest to JOHN as he had failed to repay his passage money to New Eng. He also left £50 for those who had suffered in the great fire in Boston, Mass. in 1679, and £50 to sufferers in King Philip's Indian War.

JOHN GRAVES m. before Nov 8, 1677, place unknown, MARTHA MITTON, b. at Casco, also called Falmouth, and now Portland, Maine, date unknown, dau. of MICHAEL[1] and ELIZABETH (CLEEVE) MITTON. (See Fam. 47 - MITTON).

He was of Ipswich, Mass. in 1678, was in Falmouth, Me. in June 1680 when he was granted admin. of the estates of his father-in-law, MICHAEL MITTON, and of Nathaniel Mitton, his bro.-in-law. They were at Kittery, Me. where they lived on Champernowne's Island 1680-87. He was recommended in 1686 as a marshal for the Province. On grand jury in 1687 and (foreman) 1688. He deposed in July 1690 that he was 39 years old, and concerning the money he had engaged to pay Samuel Hall.

There was much suffering at Casco in 1676 from an Indian raid in which 11 men were killed and 23 others either killed or captured, including Mitton family members. MARTHA received £8 from the money left by Samuel Hall, in his will, for the war sufferers.

Sometime in the 1690s they removed to Little Compton, R.I. (then in Mass.) where she d. Her gravestone, the third oldest found in Old Commons cemetery at LC, reads: "Martha, ye wife of John Graves, who decest Feby 10, 1700, aged -- years."

Their known children m. and remained in R.I. He returned to Maine where the last record of him is a deposition in Kittery, May 15, 1712, when he deposed that he was aged about 60 years.

Their known children, prob. b. at Kittery, Me.:

i. Ebenezer, b. ---- ; m. Mary ---- , living in Kingston, R.I. 1722
ii. Martha , b. 1680 ; m. at LC Jan 8, 1702, John Price. Living there in 1734
iii. DOROTHY, b. 1684 ; SEE RECORD BELOW.

There may have been other children.

DOROTHY[2] GRAVES (John[1]) was b. prob. at Kittery, Me. in 1684. She m. at Little Compton, Jan 30, 1708, WILLIAM[3] BAILEY, the son of JOHN[2] and SUTTON ( ) BAILEY. (See Fam. 44 - BAILEY).

REFERENCES:
Noyes, Libby, Davis - Geneal. Dict. of Maine and New Hamp., pp. 282-3
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families
Henry F. Waters - Genealogical Gleanings in England, pp. 780-82
MITTON Records William Willis - History of Portland, Me., 1865
NEHGR: Vol. 31, p. 289

47 - MITTON

MICHAEL[1] MITTON was b. in Eng., origins unknown, but prob. in Shrewsbury, co. Shropshire, or nearby. He came to Maine in 1637 with GEORGE CLEEVE who had gone to Eng. on business of his Maine property. In late 1637, at Casco (Now Portland), Me., he m. ELIZABETH CLEEVE, b. in Shrewsbury, Eng. ± 1619, dau of GEORGE[1] and JOAN (PRICE) CLEEVE. She came with her parents to Maine in 1630. (See Fam. 48 - CLEEVE).

He is styled "gentleman" throughout the records, a rank then applied to English gentry, and above the rank of yeoman. He may have been of the distinguished Mitton family of Shropshire and Staffordshire from which Mrs. Thomas Lewis of Saco, Me. was descended (See Ancestral Roots of sixty Colonists, by Frederick Lewis Weis, and NEHGR: Vol. 101, pp. 86-91).

The mother of Mrs. Lewis was Katherine Mitton, a gr.-granddau. of John Mitton, Sheriff of Staffordshire and Member of Parliament, and his wife, Constance Beaumont who was b. ± 1467 and was descended from King Henry III and from many of the great houses of England. The Mitton family flourished in Shrewsbury and in Staffordshire. The fact that GEORGE CLEEVE had been a partner of Thomas Lewis in the "Sextry", a tavern and inn, in Shrewsbury, before they both came to Maine (See Fam. 48 - CLEEVE) lends creditability to the belief that his acquaintance with MICHAEL MITTON may have come about through the Lewis association, and that MICHAEL MITTON may have been a kinsman of Mrs. Lewis and a descendant of Constance Beaumont and her distinguished forbears.

In the Geneal. Dict. of Maine and N.H. by Noyes, Libby, Davis - page 430, record of Thomas Lewis, it is stated that Lewis made a voyage to the coast of Maine, before coming to settle, with companions among whom may have been ..... and MICHAEL MITTON, possibly a relation of his wife. In the "Ancestry of Thomas Lewis and wife" in NEHGR: Vol. 101, p. 17, is stated "it does not require much imagination to see Capt. Bonython, Thomas Lewis, Arthur Mackworth, GEORGE CLEEVE, and possibly MICHAEL MITTON, all of whom became great resident landowners in Maine, seated around a table in the Sextry, deep in discussion of their coming adventure." These items tend to support the theory in the preceding paragraph.

He settled on land in Casco at Clark's Point (now in Portland at the foot of Brackett St.) on the Fore River.

On Dec 28, 1637 he leased from CLEEVE, then agent for Sir Ferdinando Gorges, for sixty years, Pond Island in Casco Bay, to be known as Michael's Is., an island with woods and marshes which made it a wildfowler's paradise. His lease was confirmed in 1642 by Thomas Gorges, deputy gov. for Sir Ferdinando, and again by CLEEVE in 1650 as agent for Col. Alex. Rigby. The island, now Peak's Is., is now a fine residential, resort and recreational area in Casco Bay opposite Portland.

He was a great fowler and furnished settlers with geese, ducks, teal, etc. In the records of the Trelawney agent on Richmond Island are disbursements from July 1639 to June 1640 for "foull from Myhell Myttinge of Casko, geese at 1s pece; 4d a pece for ducks, & 2d a pece for taill, which amounted to £8, 13s."

He was known as a great teller of tall tales and liked to relate startling stories of his exploits by the fireside where the bowl flowed freely, to the joy and entertainment of his companions, also gentlemen and fowlers, who may have had a few tales of their own.

He was never active in public affairs except that on June 25, 1640 he was sworn in as constable of Casco for the ensuing year, a position of some responsibility at that time.

On Jan. 1, 1650/1 he was deeded 100 acres of land on the point of land overlooking the Fore River in Casco Bay (now Portland) "& butting against the now dwelling house of the sayd Michael Mitton" ..... "which now & hath been for ye space of 10 years past in possession of Michael Mitton." On May 1, 1658 he was deeded land on the northeast side of the Fore River "to begin at the now dwelling house of the said Michael Mitton and from there down the river ..... to the Back Cove"

The above deeds, and other deeds for lands with boundaries defined in relation to the dwelling house of Michael Mitton, establish that his house was in what is today downtown Portland, at Clark's Point, overlooking the Fore River.

He was one of the freemen who, on July 13, 1658, at Spurwink, submitted to the jurisdiction of the Province of Massachusetts which had been given authority over this part of Maine.

He d. at Casco Bay sometime between Aug. 5, 1660, the date of his signature on a deed, and Oct. 7, 1661. His inventory listed Pond Island and a neck of land adjacent to Lawrence Cove known as Clark's Point.

On Oct. 7, 1661 his widow, ELIZABETH, quitclaimed to John Phillips her right, title and interest in Pond Island in Casco Bay.

On Mar. 1, 1662/3 she deeded to Thaddeus Clarke, her son-in-law, that point of land in Casco Bay overlooking the river. This was the land acquired by her husband in the deed of Jan. 1, 1650/1.

The widow, ELIZABETH, m. (2), prob. soon after Mar. 1, 1662/3, Peter Harvey who was a witness to the deed of that date. She was again a widow before June 2, 1671 when she deeded to her son-in-law and dau. Thomas and Mary Brackett, for life support, the land her first husband purchased on the Neck in Casco Bay, bounded on the south by the river. This presumably was the land received by deed dated May 1, 1658. Thomas Brackett was killed by Indians in 1676. A bond given by him in regard to this deed was finally assigned to her son-in-law, Thaddeus Clarke on Sept. 5, 1683 which is the last record found of her.

Adm. of the estate of MICHAEL MITTON was granted on June 30, 1680, to his son-in-law JOHN GRAVES. Prior Adm. was not noted.

The great tragedy in the family occurred on Aug. 11, 1676, during King Philip's War, which can best be told by the letter of her son-in-law, Thaddeus Clarke, dated Aug. 14, 1676, which was sent to her in Boston:

..... "on Friday last in the morning your own son with your two sons-in-law, Anthony and Thomas Brackett & their whole families were killed & taken by the Indians, we know not how, tis certainly known to us that Thomas is slain & his wife and children carried away captive, & of Anthony & his familie we have no tidings & therefore think that they might be captivated the night before because of the remoteness of their habitation from neighborhood." (He then listed unrelated persons who were killed).

Then "There were of men slain 11, of women & children 23 killed and taken. We that are alive are forced upon Mr. Andrews his island to secure our own & the lives of our families. We have but little provision & are so few in number that we are not able to bury the dead till more strength come to us. The desire of the people to your selfe is that you would be pleased to speak to Mr. Munjoy & Deacon Philips that they would entreat the Governor that forthwith aid might be sent to us either to fight the enemy on our borders that our English corn may be inned in whereby we may comfortably live, or remove us out of danger ..... "

/s/ Your dutiful son, Thaddeus Clarke

It is not known how she escaped the Indian attack. Her name is on the list of refugees who fled to the Island in Casco Bay and her name is on the list of refugees who petitioned for help. It appears likely that she was in Boston at the time. She was prob. with James Andrews, her son-in-law, and daughter Dorcas, who removed to Boston in 1675.

On Aug. 20, 1676, George Munjoy was sent to Casco from Boston with 1500 pounds of bread for the relief of the persons there. This was prob. in response to Clarke's letter to his mother-in-law, Mrs. Harvey.

The town of Casco or Casco Bay was on the bay of the same name. In 1658 it became part of the town of Falmouth but the earlier names continued in use. It is now a part of the City of Portland, Maine.

The MITTON children, all b. in Casco, order of birth unknown:

i. Anne , b. ---- ; d. ± 1677; m. ± 1667, Anthony Brackett, Jr.; Lived at Back Cove, Casco, where Aug. 11, 1676 he, wife, and 5 ch. were capt. by Inds., but escaped in Nov.

ii. Dorcas , b. ---- ; m. ± 1667, James Andrews, son of Samuel.

iii. Nathaniel, b. ---- ; killed by Indians Aug. 11, 1676

iv. MARTHA , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

v. Elizabeth, b. ± 1644; m. ± 1662, Thaddeus Clarke. Lived at Clark's Point, Casco; He was kd. in French-Indian attack on Fort Loyal, May 16, 1690. She and 3 ch. were capt. May 20th but were either ransomed or escaped. She d. in Boston In 1736, age about 91.

vi. Mary , b. ---- ; m. bef. 1663, Thomas Brackett, son of Anthony, Sr.; He was killed by Indians Aug. 11, 1676. She and 3 ch. were capt. and carried to Canada where she d. The ch. were ransomed by their grandfather Brackett.

MARTHA[2] MITTON (Michael[1]) was b. in Casco (now Portland) Me., date unknown. She m. bef. 1677, place unknown, JOHN[1] GRAVES of Ipswich, Mass., son of WILLIAM and BEATRICE (COCKING) GRAVES of Bentley, co. Yorkshire, England. (See Fam. 46 - GRAVES).

REFERENCES, in addition to those shown in foregoing record:
Noyes, Libby, Davis - Geneal. Dict. of Maine and New Hampshire
William Willis - The History of Portland from 1632 to 1864.
Edith B. Sumner - Ancestry of Edward Wales Blake and Clarissa Matilda Glidden with Ninety Allied Families.
Wilbur D. Spencer - Pioneers on Maine Rivers
Baxter's Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire
Goold's History of Peak's Island, Maine.
Lora A. W. Underhill - Genealogy of Edward Small
Documentary History of Maine - Vol. III.
York Deeds: Vols. I, II, III, VI, VIII. NEHGR: Vol. 31, pp.288-289.

48 - CLEEVE

GEORGE[1] CLEEVE was b. ± 1586, prob. at Stogursey, a town about seven miles from Stogumber in co. Somerset, Eng. where his father JOHN CLEEVE, a linen draper, was living in 1582 but prob. d. before 1591, leaving a widow, ANNA, who was still living in 1618.

In June 1600 he, the son of JOHN CLEEVE of "Stoke Gursie", co. Somerset, was apprenticed to a merchant in Bristol for seven years, presumably then being about 14 years of age. He was later a vintner in London where he was prob. the GEORGE CLEEVE who m. Sep 22, 1614, Alice Shortoll of St. Savior in Southwark. She prob. d. soon as he was in Shrewsbury, co. Shropshire, without wife or family, and on the tax roll there for 1616-17, being taxed together with Thomas Lewis as vintners. He had entered into a partnership with Lewis in the operation of an inn and tavern called the "Sextry" of which CLEEVE was manager.

He m. at St. Chad's Church in Shrewsbury, Sep 7, 1618, JOAN PRICE, b. ± 1584, the dau. of JOHN and JANE ( ) PRICE of Shrewsbury. Her father, JOHN PRICE, was a vintner and the owner of a tavern there called the "Pheasant". Her mother, JANE, was bur. at St. Chad's Oct 7, 1617. JOHN PRICE, "being of the age of threescore yeres", m. (2) there, in 1618, a kinswoman. He was b. ± 1558 and when he became a burgess in Shrewsbury in 1601 he was described on the roll as a vintner, son of JOHN PRICE of Newtown, co. Montgomery, in Wales, a capper. His four children then listed with him included JOAN, age 17.

The Price family of Newtown were of armorial stock having a Coat of Arms described as "bearing Gules, a lion rampant regardant or, with a lion, as in the arms, as a crest." In NEHGR: Vol. 107, p.268, is a description of the Coat of Arms of "Price, Joan, wife of George Cleeve, b. ca. 1584: of Shrewsbury, co. Salop (Shropshire), England; of Casco (Portland), Maine." reading: "Arms: Gules a leopard rampant gold, in the sinister chief three rings, two and one, silver." "(Crest: a leopard rampant gold.)" A picture of the Arms appears on page facing page 266 of the same volume. The two descriptions herein are of similar arms. In English heraldry the lion and the leopard are similar. If the head is in profile it is a lion. If full faced it is a leopard. The animal in these arms is a leopard. The Price arms were inscribed in JOHN PRICE's undated monument at St. Chad's.

The Price family is said to have derived from Rees ap David Lloyd, a squire of the body of Edward IV, which would account for its surname, Price being the English form of ap Rees or ap Rhys.

In a lawsuit, CLEEVE vs. PRICE, from which the following is extracted, the complaint which was sworn to by CLEEVE on Feb. 10, 1618/9 and filed in the Court of Requests, said that as of July 1, 1618 JOHN PRICE, the defendant, owned the "Inne called the Phesant" in Shrewsbury and that he, GEORGE CLEEVE, the plaintiff, on the same date was a partner with Thomas Lewis of Shrewsbury "at a Taverne and Inne within the said Towne called the Sextree and there lived in good sorte & fashion." He further said that JOHN PRICE, to draw CLEEVE from the Sextree, caused certain friends of his to make overtures for a marriage between his daughter, JOAN, (then a maiden of about 34 years) and the plaintiff, with promises of an interest in the Pheasant to be had with her. CLEEVE became a suitor of JOAN and on Aug. 6, 1618 a marriage contract was drawn up which required that CLEEVE should satisfy PRICE that he was not in debt beyond his means to satisfy creditors and, that being done, PRICE was to assure CLEEVE of a half of the Pheasant in reversion after the death of PRICE. Thinking the contract imperfect, PRICE did not then sign but assured CLEEVE that

he would perform his promises. GEORGE CLEEVE and JOAN PRICE were m. on Sep. 7, 1618 and afterwards PRICE refused to make over the license and refused to ratify the marriage contract but, instead, offered a payment of £100 which was refused.

PRICE, in his lengthy reply to the complaint, denied that he made any overtures to CLEEVE for a marriage with his daughter "whoe is now marryed to this complainant to the defendants greate griefe because yt ys much to be feared that her nowe husband the Complainant ys a man of noe estate or abilitye." Also that the complainant had lived in London and Bristol with no success as a vintner and, heavily in debt, had come to Shrewsbury to find some man or means by which to pay his debts and had insinuated himself into the affections of his daughter to retrieve his fortunes through her father's estate. Many other statements are made to the discredit of CLEEVE and denying he had made other promises claimed by the plaintiff.

CLEEVE, in his replication, denied that he had misrepresented himself and the other charges of PRICE. He also said that "The said marriage was furthered much by the mediation of the Lady Cholmeley (Lady Cholmondeley, wife of Sir Hugh) a guest then lodginge at the house of the said defendant."

The outcome of the suit is not known. He may have come to terms with PRICE and remained at the Pheasant, or Thomas Lewis may have taken him back at the Sextree as they appear to have continued on good terms. A complete record of the above is contained in NEHGR: Vol. 102, pp. 169-77.

In 1619 he was sworn a burgess of Shrewsbury, being described as GEORGE CLEEVE of Shrewsbury, vintner, son of JOHN CLEVE of "Stoke Ursey", co. Somerset, merchant. (Shrewsbury Burgess Roll). This was the last record of CLEEVE found in England before his emigration to New England in 1630. During this interim period, and in the light of events and documentary evidence, he undoubtedly became interested in New England by his associations with Thomas Lewis, Arthur Mackworth who was a kinsman of Lewis, and Capt. Richard Bonython. These were all gentlemen of prominent families, were acquainted with influential members of the Council for New England, and all emigrated to New Eng. after receiving patents to large land areas in Maine.

The Council for New England, in England, of which Sir Ferdinando Gorges was the most prominent member, was chartered to issue land grants in New Eng. On Feb. 12, 1629/30 the Council granted a patent to Thomas Lewis and Capt. Bonython covering 32 sq. miles in Maine in which is located the town of Saco. Lewis came to Maine, prob. in 1630, and took formal physical delivery of the patent at the site in 1631. It was noted in the patent that Lewis had already made a voyage to the Maine coast so he presumably had personally viewed and selected the site, and it also indicated a continuing interest over a period of time that could have been conveyed to GEORGE CLEEVE. There is no record of CLEEVE having an interest here with Lewis.

On June 26, 1630 the Council issued a patent to a group of men called the "Husbandmen" for a tract of land about 40 miles square with boundaries of inexact record. The owners of the patent, intending to establish a religious colony there, came to Maine in the ship "Plough" in 1631, viewed the property and found it undesirable for settlement. This patent later would be known as the Plough patent, so-called after the name of their ship. The Council on Nov. 2, 1631 issued to Richard Bradshaw a patent for 1500 acres near the mouth of the Pejepscot River and the owners of the Plough patent protested that it was in their patent, but Gorges disagreed. After

this the Plough patent became inactive, but it and the Bradshaw patent will have further significance later.

GEORGE CLEEVE emigrated to Maine with his wife and daughter in 1630. Banks, in his "Planters of the Commonwealth", says that it is probable that they were passengers on the SWIFT which sailed from Bristol in April 1630 for Saco and Casco Bay with passengers and freight. Also that Lewis may have been on the same ship.

Soon after arrival, CLEEVE entered into a partnership agreement with Richard Tucker who had already bought the 1500 acre tract from Richard Bradshaw who had been living on the property but had not yet received his patent. The 1500 tract was located on the north side of the Spurwink River which flows into the ocean at Cape Elizabeth, a few miles south of present day Portland, Me. CLEVE built a house there and cleared a plot of ground for planting, about one or two acres, and surrounded it with stakes driven into the ground closely together to keep animals out. He had some arrangement with Gorges for a grant of land in Maine which is not evident here, and his inducement to emigrate is unknown.

By probable error, Bradshaw's patent placed his property on the Pejepscot River, many miles further north, but formal physical delivery was made to him on the Spurwink where he had lived and where the patent presumably was intended. If there had been time the patent could have been corrected but on Dec. 1, 1631, only a month after the Bradshaw patent, a patent was issued to Robert Trelawney for Richmond Island and for the mainland from the Spurwink River north to the Casco River. The Island is located about one-half mile offshore and near the mouth of the Spurwink R. Trelawney was a wealthy merchant, an owner of ships, and owned a fishery based on Richmond Is. with John Winter as his agent.

On July 21, 1632 John Winter, as agent for Trelawney, was put in possession of the patent territory by an agent of the Council. Later that year Winter and some of his men visited Cleeve and Tucker, claimed that the Spurwink land was within the Trelawney patent, and asked or forced them to move. They did so grudgingly, either then or in early 1633, to resettle north of the Fore River at a site then known as Machigonne but successively known as Casco, Falmouth, and now the city proper of Portland. They are memorialized as Portland's first settlers by inscription on its First Civic Monument located opposite the eastern end of Congress St. on Eastern Promenade. The dates on the monument are said to be incorrect.

They built a house, planted, carried on a lucrative trade with the Indians and became a strong rival to Winter as their place was more convenient for the Indians to come.

In a Maine court at Saco Mar. 25, 1636, Cleeve was fined £5 for rash speeches. Also Cleeve and Tucker were defendants in a civil suit in which the plaintiff was awarded by jury £11, 7s, 6d which was reduced two days later. When Cleeve had not paid his judgment Sept. 7, 1636 his goods were attached.

In June 1635 the Council for New England surrendered their charter and the territory comprised in the charter was divided by lot among its members. To Sir Ferdinando Gorges fell a territory comprising a large part of the present day State of Maine and he sent over his nephew as Deputy Governor. CLEEVE and Tucker, hearing of this, returned to England in 1636 and for £150, by deed dated Jan. 27, 1636/7, bought from Gorges a patent for the 1500 acres at Machigonne where they had already settled and were planting, and also Hog Island, now Great Diamond Island, in Casco Bay. While there CLEEVE gained the confidence of Gorges, misrepresented the actions of Gorges' nephew as Deputy Governor in Maine, received from Gorges

a commission dated Feb. 25, 1636/7 which set him above his rival, Winter, and Gorges recalled his nephew. Also while there CLEEVE testified before the King, to what purpose is unclear, which must have been a high point of his trip and life. He was said to have favorably impressed the King.

CLEEVE and Tucker returned from Eng. in May 1637 and CLEEVE brought with him MICHAEL MITTON, a gentleman from Shrewsbury, who later that year married CLEEVE's daughter ELIZABETH (See Fam. 47 - MITTON).

It was not long until Gorges learned of Cleeve's self-serving schemes and he revoked the commission that he gave to Cleeve in Feb. 1636/7, leaving him with no authority in Maine.

Trelawney, in a letter to Gorges dated April 1637, acknowledges Gorge's letter dated March 30th which was obviously written by Gorges after he had already given to CLEEVE and Tucker the patent to the 1500 acres at Machigonne, and it concerned some complaint by CLEEVE. In Trelawney's letter he covers the Spurwink property incidents, that CLEEVE had been given leave to enjoy a first and second crop (prob. 1631 and 1632), that he grudgingly then removed and "willfully set downe in another place, & that in the middle & best place of my patent, & there has donn me & my people divers wrongs, Destroying of my hoggs, molesting my plantation & people, terrifying the Indians, saying if they come neare any of my people they would hang them, & he has so enraged them ..... that never any of them since his removal have ever come neare my people, though before this itt was one of their greatest randevous, & the last winter before this I lost above 200 hoggs, & some goates, most kild by the Indians, & what mischief done this last winter I yet know not, but I feare some, for those Indians that were befor friends & peaceable he hath now made ennemys to us & we to them, soe that I feare that itt wil end in bloude."

This letter is the first place noted that Trelawney has claimed that the area in which Machigonne was located was within Trelawney's patent of which the northern boundary was stated as the Casco River. There was no river named Casco. Winter claimed for Trelawney that the Casco was really the Presumpscot which forms part of the northern limit, and beyond, of present day Portland. CLEEVE claimed rightly that it was the Fore River which now forms the southern limit of Portland. Machigonne was between the rivers. When Gorges issued the patent for Machigonne to CLEEVE and Tucker he surely would have known well that the area was not in the Trelawney patent. This became an important point in later litigation.

In a letter, Winter to Trelawney, Sept. 20, 1637, he tells of losses of at least 50 pigs to wolves. No mention is made of killings nor depredations by Indians, nor incitement of Indians by anyone.

CLEEVE visited Winter at Richmond Is. on July 26, 1637 and they viewed their respective patents which resulted in the usual standoff between them, with Cleeve showing intent of court action to recover damages for his removal from the Spurwink property and reasserting his title to the Machigonne property, to both of which Winter dissented and so wrote in detail to Trelawney on July 29, 1637 for advice. CLEEVE and Winter would continue as determined adversaries.

In 1639 Sir Ferdinando Gorges received a new charter from King Charles I for his province in Maine over which he was given almost absolute authority. At the first court under his new charter, held at Saco, GEORGE CLEEVE as plaintiff addressed to him two complaints against Winter for which he desired legal proceedings and verdicts by juries of twelve men:

1. An action on June 24, 1640 in regard to the Spurwink property for which he demanded £200 for damages suffered by his removal therefrom. In his lengthy complaint he recited in detail the documents and incidents involved and included words which reaffirm certain records and claims in

regard to his coming to Maine, such as: "for ten years last past, or thereabouts, was lawfully .... in possession of a certain tract of land ..... the plaintiff held .... by virtue of a promise made unto him by you, Sir Ferdinando Gorges .... which promise was made unto me for my encouragement before my coming into this country."

2. An action on June 25, 1640 in regard to the tract of land in Casco Bay known first by the name of Machigonne for which he demanded £300 damages for "wrongful Interruption", and a verdict for a peaceful continuance of his peaceable possession for time to come. This was basically a suit to settle legal title to the land against Winter's claim that it was within Trelawney's patent, and damages for harassment resulting therefrom. In his lengthy complaint he recited that he had lived four years on the land peaceably before Winter had made any claims to it. That is, until he and Tucker had received their patent in January 1636/7.

John Winter, in his answers to both complaints, contested the claims and contended that both properties were within the Trelawney patent.

On Sept. 15, 1640, at Saco, the Jury made these findings:

1. For CLEEVE, and £80 plus court costs for his damages for the house and plot of cleared land at Spurwink. Title to the land to Trelawney.

2. For CLEEVE the title of the land at Casco according to his deed and 12 pence for his damage, plus court costs.

Execution was granted but attempts by the marshal to serve it were futile. On June 28, 1641, at Saco, CLEEVE and Winter agreed to arbitration and each provided bond of £1000 to abide by the findings of the arbitrators whose decisions were: £60 to CLEEVE for his house and land at Spurwink, the land at Casco awarded to CLEEVE. This settled the claims for that time but they were revived by Winter's successor in later years.

Richard Tucker, although a partner with Cleeve, was not a party with him in the litigations, preferring to keep aside.

CLEEVE, who was determined and ambitious by nature, made few friends but several enemies and had received no office from Gorges under his new charter. The ensuing frustrations served only to whet his wits to find ways to get even. When the Civil War broke out in 1642 in England between the forces of Parliament and of the King, CLEEVE sensed opportunity. Gorges, Trelawney, Winter and others of his opponents in Maine were Royalists.

How he came to think of reviving the Plough patent, which predated almost all other Maine patents but became inactive about 1631, is unknown. With this in mind, and espousing partisanship with the Parliamentarian cause, he went to London to seek out the original grantees in hopes of arranging terms for procuring assignment of the patent. This apparently was quite easy as their attempt for a colony was a failure.

He needed an investor. He needed to convince a prospective purchaser of the validity of the patent, the value of the territory and its settlements, the small investment, and the sure return of rents. For this CLEEVE was an expert and he convinced Colonel Alexander Rigby, wealthy and a firm Parliamentarian.

On Apr. 7, 1643 the survivors of the grantees of the Plough patent transferred to Alexander Rigby all their estate, interest and claim in the patent which became known as the Province of Lygonia. Rigby, as President, appointed CLEEVE, in whom he had complete confidence, as Deputy President of the Province.

On May 23, 1643 Alexander Rigby confirmed to GEORGE CLEEVE and Richard Tucker the deed granted to them Jan. 27, 1636/7 by Sir Ferdinando Gorges for land in Casco and for Hog Island in Casco Bay. Later Cleeve would confirm deeds and leases that he had granted when he was an agent for Gorges.

Now equipped with the prerequisites for governing, CLEEVE returned to Maine in the late summer of 1643 with a list of appointments to subordinate offices. Expecting opposition from the existing government of Gorges, he sought to enlist the moral support of the Massachusetts General Court but they were wary of him and on Sept. 7, 1643 voted not to answer him. Other attempts to gain support from Mass. and from freemen of Maine were unsuccessful although some planters, fearful of losing their lands, made their peace with Cleeve, repurchased their homes from him or gave rentals to the Rigby province.

Deputy President CLEEVE called his first court to meet at Casco Mar. 25, 1643/44, proclaimed his authority, extending his government from Cape Porpoise in the south and up the coast to Sagadahoc (now the Kennebec R.), a distance of about 40 miles, and extending 40 miles inland. He also made nominations to provincial offices.

Col. Rigby retired from Parliament in 1644 and devoted much of his time and money to furthering and promoting his province. He drew up several constitutions for the governing of the inhabitants of his Province of LYgonia which, about July 30, 1644, were confirmed by the Earl of Warwick and other Commissioners appointed by Parliament for Foreign Plantations.

CLEEVE's supporters were mostly in the sparse settlements of Casco Bay. Leading men in other towns mostly stood up for the Gorges government. Rigby became impatient and in the spring of 1645 wrote to CLEEVE to proceed with the government of Lygonia, but there were many obstacles.

Late in 1645, under the lead of Henry Jocelyn, Gorges' new Deputy-Gov., it was voted to "apprehend Cleeve and Tucker and to subdue the rest unto their obedience", and they armed themselves for the confrontation. CLEEVE again appealed for help but Gov. Winthrop, having heard many appeals from Cleeve before, answered by writing to both factions advising forebearance until a peaceful settlement could be reached.

CLEEVE called his assembly to meet at Casco Mar. 31, 1646 and they were unarmed. Consequently Jocelyn and CLEEVE carried on their interaction in a friendly manner and agreed to arbitration by the Mass. magistrates at the May 1646 term of the General Court. They each furnished £500 bond to personally appear. This ended the "sivill warre."

They met in Boston, CLEEVE and Tucker appearing for Rigby, with Jocelyn and Robinson representing Gorges. The contradictory character of their testimony so perplexed the jury that it could find for neither. The court urged them to await the decision of the authorities in England. After delays due to the Civil War, on March 23, 1647, the Earl of Warwick and Commissioners for Foreign Plantations, having heard the case stated by Col. Rigby and John Gorges, heir to Sir Ferdinando who d. in 1647, gave judgment to Rigby to the full extent of his claim. The long fight was over and order once more prevailed in Maine. The Province of Lygonia was now an accomplished fact. CLEEVE was now chief magistrate of the territory between the Sagadahoc and Cape Porpoise and he proceeded to put his province in order. In terms of today's geography, the Province of Lygonia included all of Cumberland and parts of York, Oxford, Androscoggin and Sagadahoc counties and towns therein and the City of Portland which had been successively called Machigonne, Casco, and Falmouth before it assumed it's present name in 1786.

CLEEVE's opponents now reluctantly accepted his government which proceeded smoothly through a General Assembly. CLEEVE, as Deputy President of the Province, handled the transfers and leases of property, collection of rents, etc. for Rigby who never came to Maine.

Col. Rigby d. in August 1650 and afterwards some of the planters, whose leaders were enemies of CLEEVE, tried to set up an independent govt. CLEEVE went to Eng. in 1652 to see Edward Rigby, the heir and then President of the Province, and advised him of the state of affairs in Maine. Edward Rigby, as loyal to Cleeve as his father had been, wrote from London on July 19, 1652 to the leaders of the opposing forces in Maine threatening action if they did not lay aside their plans. CLEEVE returned to Maine sometime after February 1653 and found that most of the inhabitants of Cape Porpoise and Saco had submitted to the jurisdiction of Mass. in 1652.

The Prov. of Mass. enjoyed a stable govt. and was responding to political changes in Eng. by extending it's authority to preserve a peaceable political climate in New Eng. As increasing numbers of men in Maine submitted to their jurisdiction the Province of Lygonia eroded until only inhabitants of Casco remained loyal to Cleeve and finally, on July 13, 1658 CLEEVE, being no longer able to effectively govern, with other men of Casco, submitted to the jurisdiction of Mass. and the Prov. of Lygonia passed out of existence. On the same day the town of Falmouth was organized covering an area which included Casco which name, however, continued in use for several more years.

Also, on that same day, July 13, 1658, GEORGE CLEEVE was chosen one of the Commissioners for Falmouth and was again chosen in 1660 and 1663 evidencing local confidence in him.

Soon after appearing with Cleeve in the May 1646 term of the General Court in Boston, Richard Tucker, who had been virtually a silent partner of Cleeve and under Cleeve's dominance, and without a division of property, removed with his wife to Portsmouth, N.H. where they lived out their lives. On Feb. 20, 1652/3 Edward Rigby deeded to Cleeve 1000 acres in Casco adjoining the land formerly granted to him. On July 18, 1658 Cleeve deeded this land to Tucker, presumably in settlement of their broken partnership.

Robert Trelawney d. in Eng. in 1644 and in financial distress. John Winter, Trelawney's agent on Richmond Is., d. in 1645 having given, on May 20, 1645 a general Power of Attorney to his son-in-law, Robert Jordan, who would become his admr. Jordan's ambitions were his passions. He filed a petition with the Lygonia govt. in 1648 claiming debts owed by Trelawney to Winter. He received a favorable decision in the Lygonia court, of doubtful justice, which was sustained by the Mass. court in 1658. In the finality he secured full ownership for himself of the Trelawney Plantations to the exclusion of Trelawney and other Winter heirs.

As the owner of the Trelawney patent, and although it had been settled in court in 1640, Jordan reopened the claim that the Presumpscot R. was the boundary of the Trelawney patent and that CLEEVE's land was within the patent, much to Cleeve's distress. On July 4, 1659 in court at York, CLEEVE was plaintiff in an Action of Interruption against Jordan, seeking damages. In court, Jordan presented a certificate of some who were judges at the 1640 court which said in effect that the Casco Falls were on the Presumpscot. Although CLEEVE relied on his deeds and possession, the jury found for Jordan with costs of court, 50s, to Cleeve. In the same court, Jordan sued Cleeve for a debt of £20 and was awarded £10, 10s with cost of court, 50s, to Cleeve. Cleeve also lost in another action with costs to him of 35s. The verdicts were disasters for Cleeve who was short of money

Jordan executed his judgment and levied against CLEEVE's house, household goods and cow but did not then take possession. However, at a Court of Associates, of which Jordan was one of the Associates, in March 1662, Jordan again obtained an execution order to a deputy "to possess him, Jordan, of the said house and goods" and the deputy took everything, including the bed from under Mrs. Cleeve in which she lay sick.

CLEVE twice, in 1661 and 1662, in lengthy petitions to the General Ct. in Boston, cited the wrongs, injustices and oppressions suffered by claims, suits, etc. of Robert Jordan which he hoped to prove in hearings before the court. Before action could be taken the monarchy had been restored under Charles II and the Gorges interests had regained control in Maine and had seceded from the auth. of Mass. CLEEVE had no recourse. Jordan, in favorable courts, had stripped him of everything he had.

CLEEVE's affairs may not have been too desparate. He was appointed the first Deputy from Falmouth to the General Ct. in 1663 and again in 1664. His properties had been most, or all, sold before Jordan's execution of judgment and we do not find record that Jordan attached them.

On Sept. 26, 1659 CLEEVE and wife JOAN deeded to John Phillips of Boston the tract of land in Falmouth with dwelling house, at the point of land called Machigonne, where they then lived. It is said that they reserved a life lease for his and his wife's life. It is probable that they lived out their lives there and, having an efficient daughter and having settled his grandsons-in-law on lands in Casco, they probably lived in relative comfort.

CLEEVE was called a "litigious" person.He was regularly in court as plaintiff or defendant for actions in addition to those related herein. He was hounded unmercifully by his enemies, especially Jordan. Yet he was a man of unusual ambition and skills and lived at a time and place when and where these talents were a requisite for leadership. He was called "gentleman" a term of respect. He must have impressed men like Lewis and other prominent men of Shrewsbury, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Col. Alexander Rigby and his son Edward Rigby as evidenced by the success of his promotions. And he is said to have pleased Charles I when he gave testimony before him. His talents were not so greatly appreciated in New Eng. as evidenced by his controversies and a wariness of him by Gov. Winthrop of Mass. and Gov. Winslow of Ply.

One can think too of his wife JOAN. It must have been a difficult change from the social life of Shrewsbury to settlement in a wilderness where we do not find record of another European woman in that area until five or six yrs later. And one can only wonder what life was like with GEORGE.

The last record of GEORGE was in a court action in Casco on Nov. 13, 1666. His wife JOAN preceded him in death, prob. about 1662. Elizabeth Clark, who lived to a great age, testified in 1728 "that her grandfather, Mr. George Cleeve, lived on his own estate at Falmouth many years after the death of her father, Michael Mitton " (who d. about 1661).

The children of GEORGE and JOAN CLEEVE, all b. in Shrewsbury:

ii. Cleombrotus, bp. St. Chad's Mar 13, 1620; bur. Nov 30, 1621
iii. Anne , bp. June 24, 1623; bur. Apr 27, 1624
i. ELIZABETH , b. ± 1619; SEE RECORD BELOW

ELIZABETH[2] CLEEVE was b. in Shrewsbury, co. Shropshire, Eng. ± 1619. She came to Maine with her parents in 1630. She m. at Casco, Me. in 1637, MICHAEL MITTON (See Fam. 47 - MITTON).

REFERENCES in addition to those shown in the foregoing record:
Documentary History of the State of Maine, Vol. III
Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder, Vol. II
Noyes, Libby, Davis - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
Probate and Court Records of Maine by Charles T. Libby, Vol. I and II
William Willis - History of Portland from 1632 to 1864
York Deeds, Vols. I to VI. Encyclopaedia Brittannica
NEHGR: Vols. 2, 3, 39, 102, et al.
George T. Little - Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Maine
Et, al.

49 - BILLINGS

The Billings Ancestry in England:

1. ROGER BILLING, lived at Baltonsborough, near Glastonbury, co. Somerset, where he owned a considerable amount of land. He had a brother, Richard, also living there and a large landowner. They prob. were known as "yeomen" or "gentlemen" in the social order of that era.
ROGER m. (1) KATHERINE ----- who was bur. there Feb. 12, 1566/7. By her he had: RICHARD, Elizabeth and John. He m. (2) there, Dec 5, 1573, Edith Colburn who was bur. there July 4, 1605. By her he had five ch. He was bur. there Dec. 16, 1596.

2. RICHARD BILLING, b. ± 1560, prob. at Baltonsborough, son of ROGER and KATHERINE, inherited lands from his father and removed to Taunton, co. Somerset, where he owned landed property and where he settled at a place called "Deane's". He m. there, ELIZABETH, dau of EBENEZER STRONG of Taunton. They had: (1) Elizabeth; (2) Richard, who may have been the father of Richard of Hartford, Conn.; (3) ROGER, next below; (4) Ebenezer; and (5) William, father of William of Lancaster, Mass. and Stonington, Conn.
In his will he made bequests for the repair of the church of St. James, in Taunton, to the poor of that parish and of the parish at Baltonsborough.

3. ROGER BILLING, b. ----- at Taunton, Eng., the son of RICHARD and ELIZABETH, and lived there, prob. on land inherited from his father. He had son, ROGER, and prob. others.

The Billings American Ancestry: Name "Billings" used in America.

ROGER[1] BILLINGS was b. ± 1618 at Taunton, co. Somerset, Eng., the son of ROGER of that place. He was in Dorchester, Mass. as early as 1635, a member of the church there in 1640, and was adm. freeman May 10, 1643.
He m. (1) perhaps in Eng., Mary ---- who d. in Dorch. ± 1644. He m. (2) prob. in Dorch., HANNAH ---- who d. there May 25, 1662, and he m. (3) there, Elizabeth Pratt.
He was a carpenter. In 1656 he, with John Gill, bought of the widow Stoughton, 100 acres of land from the top of Milton Hill northerly to the river. He later moved to Mr. Glover's farm in Dorchester.

He d. at Dorchester Nov. 15, 1683. His inscription reads: "1683, here lyeth beried ye body of Roger Billings, Senior, aged 65 years, Departed this life ye 15 day of November, 1683." His wife survived him.
He left a lengthy will dated Feb. 2, 1680/1, with a codicil dated Nov. 13, 1683, and was pvd. Dec. 13, 1683. He made provision for the maintenance of his wife and made monetary bequests to children and gr.children including RICHARD, Ebenezer and Hannah, his son EBENEZER's children. And then: " My whole Estate remaining after the former perticulars are taken out, I give to my son EBENEZAR and Roger to bee equally divided whether houseing household Stuffe or Land whither in Boston, Dorchester or houseing and land at Wainmans Ordinary or any other Estate either in this Jurisdiction that either doth or may to me appertain and belong now or hereafter, with all my cattle horses Sheep Leases or revertions wth my Cartes wheeles chains and debts due to me, and all my Carpentry tools and all other movables and whatever did belong to me, my Sloope and little Boate and everything thereto belonging and every thing that is mine whither mentioned or unmentioned I give all to my two Son's EBENEZAR and Roger who

have been very helpfull to me and tender in my old age: I do hereby constitute and appoint my two Son's EBENEZAR and Roger Billing joint Executors of this my last will and Testament. If God take away Roger my Son by death I ordein and appoint my Son EBENEZAR my sole Executor. And if God by death take away my Son EBENEZAR I appoint his father (father-in-law) JOHN WALES to joine with my Son Roger Billing as an Executor .... the two shall Administer and take my whole Estate into their hands with my Booke of Accounts and all my Deeds and writings which they are best acquainted with and all my Servants whither maid or men I commit them to my two Son's EBENEZAR and Roger Billing and all my Corne whither on the ground or in the house or any else that is mine wherever it bee, it is my will that ..... the whole of my Estate bee then equally divided between EBENEZAR and Roger Billing. ..... "

The contents of the will as above quoted provide information as to his property and interests not otherwise found in the records. As slavery was then an accepted practice in New Eng., the servants perhaps were negroes.

His children, by his first wife, Mary, both prob. b. in Dorchester:

i. Joseph , b. ± 1636; d. Boston Nov 27, 1678; m. Elizabeth ---

ii. Mary , b. July 10, 1643; d. Dec 4, 1643

His children by second wife, HANNAH, all b. in Dorchester:

iii. Mary , bpt Nov 23, 1645; m. (1) at D., Dec 15, 1663, Samuel Belcher; m. (2) at Braintree Apr 20, 1680, Samuel Niles of Braintree.

iv. Hannah , b. ± 1647; bpt. Feb 24, 1664/5; d. Braintree, Feb 9, 1678; m. Feb 24, 1664/5, John Penniman.

v. EBENEZER , bpt July 26, 1651; SEE RECORD BELOW

vi. Samuel , bpt July 26, 1651; may have d. young

vii. Roger , b. Nov 18, 1657; d. Sharon Jan 27, 1717/18; m. Jan 22, 1678, Sarah Paine of Braintree, dau of Stephen and Hannah (Bass) Paine

viii. Elizabeth, b. Oct 27, 1659; d. Oct 22, 1676; m. Nathaniel Wales, son of Nathaniel and Isabel (Atherton) Wales. (See Fam. 50).

ix. Zipporah , b. May 21, 1662; d. Oct 8, 1676

His child by his third wife, Elizabeth, b. in Dorchester:

x. Jonathan , b. Jan. 14, 1677

EBENEZER[2] BILLINGS (Roger[1]) was b. in Dorchester, Mass. and bpt. there July 26, 1651. He m. HANNAH WALES, the dau of JOHN[2] and ELIZABETH ( ) WALES of Dorchester. (See Fam. 50 - WALES).

He was adm. freeman in 1690. He was an innkeeper in 1708. He was called "Captain". He is said to have been the earliest proprietor of the Billings Tavern or Blue Hill Tavern in Milton.

He d. in that part of Dorchester called Sharon Jan. 25, 1717/18, in his 63rd year (?). His will dated Jan 22, 1717/18 and pvd Mar 6, 1717/18 mentions all of his 13 children, and also his wife but not by name except by reference to "her father Wales." Two sons Bezaleel and Elkanah, Exec.

His wife, HANNAH, d. at Stoughton Oct. 19, 1732.

Their children, all b. in Dorchester:

i. RICHARD , b. Sept 21, 1675; SEE RECORD BELOW

ii. Ebenezer, b. July 13, 1677; d. Sharon Oct 27, 1758; m. ± 1703, Jerusha ----

iii. Zipporah, b. Mar 20, 1679; d. Bristol, R.I. ±1763; m. (1) Oct 13, 1704, Lieut. Samuel Man; m. (2) prob. at Wrentham, Apr 29, 1742, Thomas Troop (or Throop).

iv. Jonathan , b. Apr 24, 1681; d. Sharon May 18, 1763; unmarried
v. Elizabeth, b. Mar 8, 1683; d. Stoughton Dec 29, 1761; m. bef. Jan 22, 1717/18, Isaac Royall, son of Isaac Royall.
vi. Hephzibah, b. May 11, 1685; d. Cambridge Dec 10, 1735; m. bef. Jan 22, 1717/18, Dea. John Bradish of Cambridge.
vii. Mary (or Mercy), b. June 28, 1687; prob. m. Boston, Mar 18,
* 1719, Robert Royall, son of Isaac Royall
ix. Samuel , b. Apr 30, 1691; d. Sharon Feb 26, 1782; m.(1) at D. Nov 14, 1716, Sarah Bate; m. (2)at Dedham, Mar 1735/6, Mrs. Hannah Fisher.
x. Beriah, twin, b. Dec 24, 1692; d. Stoughton Feb 5, 1736/7; he m. Boston, June 7, 1722, Mary Holland.
xi. Bezaleel, twin, b. Dec 24, 1692; bur. Sharon Apr 29, 1778; no record of m. or family
xii. Hannah , b. Jan 3, 1696/7; m. Medford, June 15, 1725, Jonathan Nutting, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Nutting
xiii. Elkanah, b. Jun 24, 1698; d. after Sep 6, 1763; m. at D. Sep 26, 1723, Mary Crehore, dau. Timothy and Ruth (Riol).
* viii. Benjamin , b. May 31, 1689; living in 1718; nothing further.

REV. RICHARD[3] BILLINGS (Ebenezer[2], Roger[1]) was b. at Dorchester, Sept 21, 1675. A.B., Harvard, 1698. Graduated at the foot of his class, having been dropped three places at the end of his junior year for an unknown reason. A.M., Harvard, 1701.

On Nov 14, 1701 he began work as pastor of the parish of Little Compton, Mass. (now in R.I.). On Nov 30, 1704 the parish was formally constituted and he was ordained the same day. Filled with missionary zeal and an interest in medicine, he seems to have been much beloved by his own people as well as by the Indians of the region.

He m. at LC, May 25, 1703/4, SARAH LITTLE, b. at Marshfield, Mass., July 23, 1685, the dau. of SAMUEL[2] and SARAH (GRAY) LITTLE. (See Fam. 51 - LITTLE).

He was a justice of the peace and as such performed marriages, then a civil ceremony, including marriages of some of his own children.

They both d. in LC. She on Mar 19, 1742 and he on Nov 20, 1748. He was minister of the Congregational Church there until he d. in 1748. They are bur. in Old Commons Cemetery there.

His will dated Nov 14, 1748 was pvd. Dec 6, 1748, son Richard Executor. He mentions his son Richard; daus. Sarah Coggeshall, Hannah Collick, Elizabeth Tisdel, Abigail Foster and Comfort Grinell; granddaughter Mary Throop. His inventory included two negroes - £300, his library - £100.

Their children, all b. in Little Compton:

i. Sarah , b. Sep 14, 1704; m. LC Jan 20, 1726, Nathaniel Coggeshall
ii. Richard , b. Apr 20, 1706; d. 1762; m. Sep 22, 1734 in LC, Abigail Woodman, dau of Edward and Margaret (Taylor).
iii. Hannah , b. Feb 18, 1708; m. ----- Collick; d. in Lewes, Del.
iv. Elizabeth, b. Dec 18, 1709; d. LC Feb 25, 1754; m. LC Oct 24, 1728, Henry Tisdale of Freetown, Mass.
v. Mary , b. Oct 19, 1712; m. LC Mar 6, 1733, Thomas Troop, Jr of Bristol, R.I.
vi. Abigail , b. Dec 3, 1714; m. (1) int. May 17, 1735, John Tweedy of Newport, R.I. m. (2) Nathaniel Foster.
vii. COMFORT , b. Dec 2, 1716; SEE RECORD BELOW

COMFORT[4] BILLINGS (Richard[3], Ebenezer[2], Roger[1]) was b. in Little Compton, R.I., Dec 2, 1716. She m. (1) at LC, May 2, 1734, WILLIAM[4] BAILEY, b. there Dec 7, 1707, the son of WILLIAM[3] and DOROTHY (GRAVES) BAILEY. See Fam. 44 - BAILEY). He d. at LC Jan 11, 1740/41 and she m. (2) there, in 1741, Richard Grinnell of LC. She d. Feb 23, 1802, in her 86th year.

REFERENCES:

Henry Swan Dana - History of Woodstock, Vt., 1889. (English Geneal.)
Frederick Lewis Weis - Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists,
Third and Fourth Editions (English Geneal.)
NEHGR: Vol. 92 (Billings Geneal.)
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Thayer's Early Settlers in New England
History of the Town of Dorchester, Mass., 1859
Dorchester, Mass. Town Records
Dorchester, Mass. Vital Records
Boston, Mass. Vital Records
Arnold's Vital Records of R.I., Vol. 4.
NEHGR: Various
The Mayflower Index - 1960

50 - WALES

NATHANIEL[1] WALES is prob. the NATHANIEL WALES who was bpt. Feb 26, 1586/7, recorded in the parish register at Calverly, co. York, Eng., p.52, the son of JOHN WALES of Idle, and bro. of Rev. Elkanah Wales of Trinity College, Cambridge, and other bros. Jonathan, John, Timothy and Benjamin as also recorded in the parish register there. These names reappear in the New Eng. families.

He m. (1) in Eng., ----- BULLOCK who d. there, and (2) there, Susanna Greenway, whose parents, John and Mary Greenway, came to America in the ship "Mary and John" in 1630 and settled at Dorchester, Mass.

He came to America with his wife, Susanna, and three sons, Timothy, JOHN, and Nathaniel, Jr. in the ship "James of Bristol" in 1635 and also settled at Dorchester, Mass.

Maude Pinney Kuhns, in her book "The Mary and John", p.39, states that Susanna, the dau. of John Greenway, was not the mother of NATHANIEL WALES' children named above, but that they were sons of his first wife who was a sister of Edward Bullock (who also came to America in the Ship "Elizabeth" in 1635 and settled at Dorchester).

John Greenway, in deed dated Feb. 5, 1650/1, made a gift to his dau. Susanna Wales and her children, "if she have any." Edward Bullock returned to Eng. in ill health in 1649 and before leaving he made a will dated July 25, 1649 to which he affixed a list of creditors who were to be paid from the proceeds of his estate. Among the creditors was "To Brother Wales, for weaving, 0:2s:7d." These items tend to support the statement that Susanna was not the mother of the Wales children, and descent from John and Mary Greenway, of good record in America, is not claimed.

Rev. Richard Mather, the leader of the group who emigrated to America in the ship "James of Bristol", kept a Journal, a day by day record of the trip from the time of assembly at Bristol until arrival at Boston. His Journal is published in Alexander Young's "Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay", Chap. XXII, pp. 447-481. A brief of that lengthy record follows:

Rev. Mather with several families arrived in Bristol on Apr. 23, 1635, having walked from Warrington, a market town in Lancashire, a distance of about 120 miles, covered in seven days. Some of the Company were there before them, and some arrived afterwards arriving by the 1st of May.

Their ship was at anchor in King's Road at Bristol but, although the winds were steady and favorable, the ship was not ready and they did not board until May 23rd. The ship sailed that day but only went about five miles and anchored, although winds were easterly and favorable. The mariners would not move the ship further until all goods were stowed and the decks cleared, so passengers just sat and waited.

They were ready on the 26th but the wind turned against them and the anchors were dropped. On this date another ship joined them, the Angel Gabriel. On May 27th, Capt. Taylor, Rev. Mather, NATHANIEL WALES, and three * others went over to the Angel Gabriel. On the 31st the winds were easterly but the Master and crew had gone ashore so they remained at anchor, and they did not have favorable winds again until June 4th when they set sail again and began the voyage. On June 9th, because of adverse winds and weather, they anchored in the harbor at Milford Haven, at the western tip of Wales, and remained there until June 22nd. In the meantime, people went ashore for supplies, church, relaxation, etc.

On June 22nd, the James, of 220 tons, and the Angel Gabriel, of 240 tons, with a strong easterly wind, set sail and about noon lost sight of land. The sea was rough and most of the passengers were seasick. The Angel Gabriel was a strong ship with 14 or 16 pieces of ordnance, but slower than the James, so the James proceeded with three sails less than usual so as not to overgo her.

The days passed, some rough and some fair. There was much seasickness on rough days and July 4th was especially rough so that the passengers could not stand on deck and many were sick, and on this day they lost sight of the Angel Gabriel never to see her again. They now made all sail so that they could go as fast as the wind would take them. By mid-July they were used to rough weather and there was not so much sickness. Many porpoises played around the ship and some would be hooked for food. By the 20th there were many seafowl called hagbats, petrels, and others swimming on all sides of the ship, also whales and fishes of great bigness. On July 24th sounding by the seamen found bottom at 50 fathoms. They had now reached the Grand Bank of Newfoundland, at its lower end nearer New England. Soundings the next day did not find bottom.

On July 28th a small landbird lighted on the ship, and another on Aug. 1st, and on this day soundings found bottom at 60 fathoms. Now they caught cod as fast as they could haul them in and would be able to catch cod and other fishes as needed for the remainder of the voyage. Whales, porpoises, large fishes, waterfowl and seabirds were now seen in abundance. On Aug. 3rd there was a great storm and tempest of wind which tossed the ship in great mountains and valleys of water. It subsided in the afternoon and a great fog set in, and they had daily fog so that they did not sight land until about 8 A.M. on Aug. 8th when they had a clear sight of America and made land again at Monhegan Island, about 50 miles up the coast beyond present day Portland, Me. They sailed on and when the fog lifted they saw many islands and rocks on nearly all sides and that day, and the next, they made poor headway with adverse winds, but always in sight of land. On Aug. 10th theyanchored at Richmond Island, a small island about 1/2 mile off the coast of Cape Elizabeth, a few miles south of present day Portland, Me. Some went ashore for fresh water and grass for their cattle and were made welcome by the inhabitants, fishermen.

* This was a visit to the Angel Gabriel. They returned to the James.

They remained at Richmond Is. on the 11th with the wind against them. They set sail again on Aug. 12th, always in sight of land, with a good wind which became calm that night. The next day, with the wind against them, they gained little and tried to drop anchors that night at the Isles of Shoals but strong winds prevented it and they laid out to sea all night. On the 14th strong winds kept them tacking all day with no headway and about 10 P.M., in moonlight, they anchored at the Isles of Shoals which are off the coast, near the mouth of the Piscataqua River which now forms Maine's southern boundary with New Hampshire. They slept well until about daybreak.

On Aug. 15th, about daybreak, a terrible storm of rain and easterly wind came up. They lost three great anchors and cables. Two broken by the violence of the waves, and the third cut by the seamen to save the ship and lives. They loosened the sails to try to get to sea away from the islands and rocks but the wind split and tore to shreds all of the sails and the ship was adrift at the mercy of the wind and waves. At one time they seemed to be driven full force upon a mighty rock which stood in sight above the water, but the ship passed the rock. The wind abated, the ship was fitted with other sails, and a fresh gale of wind sent them onward towards Cape Ann. It was a day that the seamen said that they never knew the like.

Aug. 16th was a sunshiny day with a following gale and continued them onward towards Cape Ann, and on past the Bay of Salem and Marblehead and they came to anchor at low tide in the evening at Nantasket, a most pleasant harbor, and later that evening on a flowing tide they came to anchor before Boston. They landed there on Aug. 17th.

Except for the one bad storm, the journey had been safe. There were in the ship 100 passengers, 23 seamen, 23 cows and heifers, 3 calves, and 8 mares, yet not one died on the way and all came alive to land, many of the cattle in better condition than when they were put aboard ship. There had been seasickness but all had recovered well.

From May 23rd when they boarded ship in King's Road, Bristol, until they landed at Boston on Aug. 17th, it was 12 weeks and two days. From their last sight of the English coast on June 22nd, it was 8 weeks.

The Angel Gabriel, which had anchored at Pemaquid (Maine) before the storm of Aug. 15th, was burst in pieces and cast away to the sea in the storm. One seaman, three or four passengers, and most of their cattle and goods were lost.

The storm was the worst since the coming of the English to New England and the worst in the memory of the Indians, and is said to have been the most disastrous event in the annals of the Maine coast. It blew down many hundred thousand trees. (Documentary Hist. of Maine, Vol. 3, et al.)

NATHANIEL WALES was a church member at Dorchester; a weaver by trade, also called a shipwright and a husbandman (farmer). He received a grant of land in 1637 and was adm. freeman Nov. 2, 1637. He removed to Boston in 1652 and was received into the church there, with his wife Susannah, March 2, 1651/2. On Oct. 16, 1654, he, late of Dorch., sold for £18 eight acres of land in Dorch. in the Great Lotts. He had other land in Dorch.

He d. at Boston Dec. 4, 1661. His wife survived him. In his will dated June 20, 1661 he named his wife as Executor and gave her, for her lifetime use, his house and land in Boston and, at her decease, to his sons Timothy, JOHN, and Nathaniel. He gave land in Dorch. to the same sons. He gave "to my two Servant Maids, Priscilla & Sarah, when their time is out, £5, vizt. 50s a peece." He appointed "my Brother in Law, Humphrey Atherton, overseer." Humphrey Atherton was the father of Isabel, the wife of Nathaniel Wales, Jr.

His children, all by his first wife, ----- BULLOCK, all b. in Eng., dates and order of birth unknown except by sequence of listing in will:

i. Timothy , b. ---- ; m. ---- ; had son Eleazer b. Dec 25,1657, and prob. others incl. Timothy who was a soldier in King Philip's War at Hadley, Mass.

ii. JOHN , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

iii. Nathaniel, b. ---- ; d. Boston May 20, 1662; m. Isabel Atherton, dau. of Maj. Humphrey and Mary Atherton of Dorchester. She d. Dec. 18, 1661. They left four young ch: Nathaniel, Samuel, Mary and Jonathan who was a soldier in King Philip's War at Hadley, Mass.

No record is found of other children. Priscilla and Sarah, sometimes called his daus., are called "Servant Maids" in his will.

JOHN[2] WALES (Nathaniel[1]) was b. in Eng., date unknown, and came to New Eng. with his parents in the "James of Bristol" in 1635 and settled in Dorchester, Mass. He m. ELIZABETH ----- .

He was adm. freeman in Dorch. May 23, 1677. He was a bailiff there in 1653; was constable, fence viewer and tithing man, holding these offices between the yrs. 1670-80.

They d. in Dorch., he Oct 17, 1707 and she Nov 26, 1701.

Their children, all b. in Dorchester:

i. John , b. 1654; d. at D. June 16, 1683, age 29 yrs

ii. HANNAH , b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

iii. Content , b. May 14, 1659; m. Oct 15, 1679, John Mason

iv. Elizabeth, b. July 1, 1662; d. June 30, 1673

v. Elkanah , b. June 16, 1665; d. Aug 15, 1689

HANNAH[3] WALES (John[2], Nathaniel[1]) was b. at Dorchester, Mass., date unknown, and m., date unknown, EBENEZER[2] BILLINGS, son of ROGER[1] and HANNAH ( ) BILLINGS of Dorchester (See Fam. 49 - BILLINGS).

Hannah Wales is identified as the dau. of John Wales by the following:

1. In the will of Roger[1] Billings dated Feb. 2, 1680/1 he says: "If God by death take away my son Ebenezar I appoint his father (father-in-law) JOHN WALES to joine with my son Roger Billing as an Executor".

2. In the will of Ebenezer[2] Billings dated Jan. 22, 1717/18, in regard to his wife, he refers to "her father Wales."

3. In a deed dated June 4, 1723, Elkanah Billings and Bezaleel Billings, "youngest sons" and Executors of the will of Ebenezer Billings, conveyed to Isaac Royall, Jr. "All our right .... to the common rights of our grandfather JOHN WAILS, late of Dorchester, deceased." (Suffolk Deeds, Vol. 37, p.42.)

Items 1 and 2 are contained in the record of Fam. 49 - BILLINGS.

REFERENCES, in addition to those shown in the foregoing record:

Ebenezer Clapp, Jr. - History of the Town of Dorchester, Mass., 1859
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Charles E. Banks - The Planters of the Commonwealth
Cutter's New England Families, Third Series, p. 831
Dorchester, Mass. Vital Records
Boston, Mass. Vital Records.
NEHGR: V.3, p.244: V.4, pp.167-8; V.5, p.467; V.6, pp.355-6
V.11, pp.37,169: V.16, p.157; V.18, pp.331-2; V.32, pp.55-9;
V.35, p.72; V.92 (Billings Gen.); et al.

51 - LITTLE

THOMAS[1] LITTLE was b. in Eng. and came to Plymouth, Mass. ± 1630 where the first record of him is in the tax list dated Jan. 2, 1632/3.

He m. at Plym., Apr. 19, 1633, ANN WARREN, b. in Eng. ± 1612, the dau. of RICHARD[1] and ELIZABETH ( ) WARREN. (See Fam. 39 - WARREN). She came to America with her mother and four sisters in the ANN in 1623. Her father came in the MAYFLOWER in 1620.

He was a lawyer. He was one of those men, from ages 16 to 60, listed at Plymouth in Aug. 1643 as being able to bear arms.

They removed to Marshfield, Mass. about 1650 and before Aug. 2, 1652 when they sold to Richard Foster the house and the 20 acres of land at Eel River in Plymouth whereon they formerly lived. They are said to have purchased large acreage in Marshfield.

He d. and was bur. at Marshfield March 12, 1671/2. She d. there after Feb. 19, 1675/6.

Their children, sequence of birth uncertain, the earliest b. in Plym., the last two or three b. in Marshfield:

i. Abigail , b. ---- ; m. Josiah Keene

ii. Ruth , b. ---- ; d. after Feb 19, 1675/6.

iii. Hannah , b. ---- ; d. May 13, 1710; m. Jan 25, 1661, Stephen Tilden of Marshfield. Their dau. Judith m. June 27, 1693, William[3] Pabodie (William[2]),(see Fam. 35 - PABODIE).

iv. Patience, b. ± 1639; d. at Hingham Oct 25, 1723; m. Nov 11, 1657, Joseph Jones.

v. Mercy , b. ---- ; bur. at M. Feb 10, 1693; m. Nov. 1666, John Sawyer of Marshfield.

vi. Isaac , b. ± 1646; d. Nov 24, 1699; m. 1674 or earlier, Bethiah Thomas. Chosen Lieut. of Plym. County Militia, July 7, 1681, and a member of the Council-of-War of the Colony, Aug 14, 1689. Repr. to Gen. Ct. 1685-1691.

vii. Ephraim , b. May 17, 1650; d. at Scituate Nov 24, 1717; m. Nov 22, 1672, Mary, dau of Samuel Sturtevant of Plym.

viii. Thomas , b. ---- ; unmarried. Killed in King Philip's War at Rehoboth, March 26, 1676.

ix. SAMUEL , b. ± 1657; SEE RECORD BELOW

SAMUEL[2] LITTLE (Thomas[1]) was b. ± 1657 at Marshfield, Mass. He m. at Marshfield, by Mr. John Alden, May 18, 1682, SARAH GRAY, b. at Plym. Aug 12, 1659, the dau. of EDWARD[1] and MARY (WINSLOW) GRAY of Plymouth. (See Fam. 52 - GRAY). Her maternal grandmother, MARY CHILTON, came with her parents in the MAYFLOWER in 1620.

He was a joiner (carpenter). He removed to Bristol, now in R.I., soon after 1691. He d. there Jan 16, 1707/8, and she Feb 14, 1736/7. His will dated Jan 13, 1707/8 was pvd. Mar 3, 1707/8 and mentions his wife SARAH, sons Samuel and Edward, dau. SARAH the wife of Mr. RICHARD BILLINGS of Little Compton, and Billings grandchildren. Wife exec.

Their children, first b. Duxbury, others Marshfield:

i. Thomas, b. Jun 28, 1683; bpt. Marshfield Apr 2, 1699; d. before 1707.

ii. SARAH , b. Jul 23, 1685; SEE RECORD BELOW.

iii. Samuel, b. Nov 7, 1691 ; d. Bristol Jan 8, 1739/40; m. (1) at Little Compton, R.I., May 10, 1714, Mary Briggs. He m.(2) at Bristol, Oct 29, 1730, Mrs. Hannah ( ) Wilson.

iv. Edward, bpt. Marshfield Jul 17, 1698; d. 1776-77; m. (1) Bristol, Nov 7, 1717, Mary Walker, dau of Thomas and Elizabeth (Parris) Walker; m. (2) Norwich, Conn. June 18, 1741, Mrs. Mary (Kinsman) Burnham, dau Robert Kinsman, wid. Benj.

SARAH[3] LITTLE (Samuel[2], Thomas[1]) was b. in Marshfield, July 23, 1685. She m. at Little Compton, Mass. (now in R.I.), May 25, 1703/4, REV. RICHARD[3] BILLINGS, b. at Dorchester, Mass. Sept 21, 1675, son of EBENEZER[2] and HANNAH (WALES) BILLINGS (See Fam. 49 - BILLINGS).

REFERENCES:

NEHGR: Vol. 55, pp.70-73 (Warren Genealogy).
The WARREN, LITTLE, Lothrop, ... and Avery Pedigrees of Samuel Putnam Avery, 1847-1920
Robert M. Sherman - Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Vol. Two
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
William T. Davis - Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth
Marshfield, Mass. Vital Records
Mayflower Index - 1960
NEHGR: Vol. 4, pp.252-254,256; Vol. 6, pp.347-349; Vol. 8, p.192

52 - GRAY

EDWARD[1] GRAY was b. in Eng. ± 1629 and came to Plymouth Colony, a youth, with his bro. Thomas ± 1643. It was tradition in the family thay they were smuggled aboard the ship in which they came by people who were conniving for their property. His bro. Thomas d. at Plym. in June 1654.

He m. (1) at Plymouth, Mass., Jan. 16, 1650/1, MARY WINSLOW, b. there ± 1631, the dau. of JOHN[1] and MARY (CHILTON) WINSLOW (See Fam. 30 - WINSLOW). Her mother and grandparents, the CHILTON's , came on the MAYFLOWER in 1620. Her father, JOHN WINSLOW, came on the FORTUNE in 1621. She d. there ± 1664.

He m. (2) there, Dec. 12, 1665, Dorothy Lettice, dau. of Thomas and Ann ( ) Lettice.

He was a merchant and ship owner and lived in that part of Plym. which bordered upon Kingston, and which was called by the first settlers "Plain Dealing". He is several times of record as a merchant for goods sold, and for recovery in court for goods stolen or not paid for, among which were:

June 24, 1670. He and seven others agreed for two years to pay 8s per small barrel and 12s per great barrel for good merchantable tar delivered at waterside in good casks.

May 8, 1671. He was to have paid him 20s from a man for pilfering his tobacco, and the culprit was whipped at the post and ordered to depart the government.

June 6, 1678. He was licensed to sell some small quantities of liquor as he may have occasion, to such as are or may be employed by him in fishing, and such like occasion, for their use and refreshing.

He is mentioned as owner of land in Plym. He was one of the first purchasers of land in Middleborough when it was purchased from the Indians in 1662, he receiving lots No. 13 and 14 of the 28 lots laid out. He was granted 100 acres at Titicut on Mar. 4, 1674 and on March 5, 1680 he and

seven others bought Tiverton lands for £1,100 of Gov. Josiah Winslow. His share was 9/30 of the purchase.

He was freeman in 1657, constable in 1666, Deputy in 1676-79. On July 13, 1677 he was on a committee respecting debts due the colony and to balance accounts between towns concerning the late (King Phillips) war.

He d. at Plym. in June 1681 and his gravestone, of slate and the oldest stone on Burial Hill, has the inscription "Here lyeth ye body of Edward Gray, Gentleman, aged 52 years and departed this life ye last of June 1681". His widow, Dorothy, was aptd. Admin. July 7, 1681. His inventory taken in July 1681 totalled £1,230, 12s, 11d. Settlement made Oct. 28, 1684 to widow and children included SAMUEL LITTLE and wife SARAH.

His children by his first wife, MARY, all b. at Plymouth:

i. Desire , b. Nov 6, 1651; d. there Dec 4, 1690; m. there Jan 10, 1671/2, Nathaniel Southworth, son of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth.

ii. Mary , b. Sep 18, 1653; d. before Aug 24, 1681.

iii. Elizabeth, b. Feb 11, 1658; d. after Dec 22, 1721; She m. bef. 1680, Capt. Seth Arnold, son of Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth ( ) Arnold.

iv. SARAH , b. Aug 12, 1659; SEE RECORD BELOW.

v. John , b. Oct 1, 1661; d. Kingston May 29, 1732; m. at Plym. Dec 9, 1686, Joanna Morton, dau. of Ephraim and Ann (Cooper) Morton.

vi. Anna , b. ± 1664; In 1664 she received land from her grandfather John Winslow of Boston. She d. Boston July 28, 1728; she m. bef. 1690, James Leblond.

His children by his second wife, Dorothy, all b. at Plymouth:

vii. Edward , b. Jan 31, 1667; d. Tiverton 1726; m. (1) Mary Smith, dau. of Philip and Mary ( ) Smith. m. (2) Mary Manchester, dau. of William and Mary (Cook) Manchester.

viii. Susanna , b. Oct 16, 1668; m. John Cole, son of Hugh and Mary

ix. Thomas , b. 1669; d. in LC Nov 5, 1721; he m. (1) Boston, July 3, 1694, Anna Little, dau. of Ephraim and Mary (Sturtevant) Little, and (2) Phebe Peckham, dau. of John.

x. Samuel , b. 1682; d. in LC March 23, 1712; m. July 13, 1699, Deborah Church, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Tucker) Church. (See Fam. 38 - CHURCH).

xi. Rebecca , b. ----; m. Ephraim Cole

xii. Lydia , b. ----; m. Caleb Loring

SARAH[2] GRAY (Edward[1]) was b. in Plym. Aug 12, 1659. In 1664 she received land from her grandfather JOHN WINSLOW of Boston. She m. at Marshfield, Mass. May 18, 1682, SAMUEL LITTLE who was b. there ± 1657, son of THOMAS and ANN (WARREN) LITTLE. (See Fam. 51 - LITTLE).

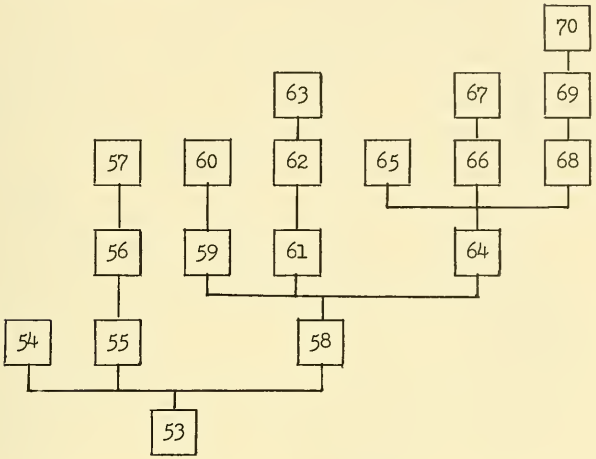
REFERENCES:

NEHGR: Vol. 3, pp.334-337; Vol. 4, p.254; Vol. 9, pp.313,315 V.17:159.
Benjamin F. Wilbour - Little Compton Families
Robert M. Sherman - Mayflower Families through Five Generations, Vol. TWO
John O. Austin - Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island
William T. Davis - Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth
Mayflower Index - 1960
Marshfield, Mass. Vital Records
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary

SECTION VI. SUB-SECTION G

This sub-section covers the families descending to MARIA[5] SCOTT who married THURSTON[8] CHASE (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

The descending families:



The families represented by the numbers in the above chart:

No.	Name	No.	Name
53	SCOTT	62	DUSTIN
54	ALLIS	63	WHEELER
55	BELDING	64	WOOD
56	WELLS	65	MOUSALL
57	BEARDSLEY	66	HAZEN
58	EASTMAN	67	GRANT
59	CORLISS	68	RUDD
60	DAVIS	69	POST
61	GREEN	70	BRUEN

53 - SCOTT

WILLIAM[1] SCOTT settled in Hatfield, Mass., on the Connecticut River, ± 1668. His origins are unknown. He may have been connected with the Benjamin Scott family of Braintree, Mass. where his wife was born and where they may have made acquaintance before coming to Hatfield.

He m. at Hatfield Jan. 28, 1670, HANNAH ALLIS, b. at Braintree, Mass. in 1654, the dau. of WILLIAM[1] and MARY ( ) ALLIS of Hatfield. (See Fam. 54 - ALLIS. He was made freeman at Hatfield Feb. 8, 1678.

On Aug. 8, 1670 he was assigned a home lot 20 rods in width near the north end of Hatfield St. Jan. 16, 1671 he had another grant of land on the plains. In the 1st and 3rd divisions of lands in Hatfield he received lots 14 rods wide and 13 rods wide, resp., and each about 3 miles long. In two divisions of land in what is now the town of Whately he received one lot 12 rods wide and 2 miles long, and another 13 rds w. and 4 mi. lg.

In King Philip's War, he helped defend the town on Oct. 19, 1675 against an attack by about 800 Indians who were expected and were repelled. He joined the expedition which attacked the Indians at Great Falls (now Turners Falls) on May 19, 1676 in which the Indians were defeated, however the Indians attacked the settlers in the rear on their way home and many were killed. The town was again attacked on Sept. 19, 1677 and several settlers were killed and captured. About one-half of the houses in the town were destroyed. In 1677 the General Court in Boston allowed him £2, 16s for military expenses.

He d. at Hatfield ± 1718, aged ± 83 years. His will dated Feb. 15, 1716/7 provided for his wife HANNAH and mentioned his sons Josiah, RICHARD, WILLIAM, and Joseph, and daus. Hannah Braughton and Abigail Bingham. The death of his widow HANNAH is not of record.

Their children, all b. at Hatfield:

i. Josiah , b. Jun 18, 1671; m. 1698, Sarah Barrett, dau. Benj.
ii. RICHARD , b. Feb 22, 1673; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. WILLIAM , b. Nov 24, 1676; SEE RECORD BELOW
iv. Hannah , b. Aug 11, 1679; m. ---- Braughton
v. Joseph , b. Mar 21, 1682; m. Feb 13, 1707, Lydia Leonard
vi. John , b. July 6, 1684; d. Feb 8, 1692
vii. Mary , b. -- 1686; no further record
viii. Mehitable, b. Sept 9, 1687; d. Sept 18, 1687
ix. Jonathan , b. Nov 1, 1688; d. Nov 15, 1688
x. Abigail , b. Nov 23, 1689; m. Dec 14, 1710, Joseph Bingham, son of Thomas and May (Rudd) Bingham of Windham, Conn. She d. Mar 30, 1731, prob. in Windham.

RICHARD[2] SCOTT (William[1]) was b. in Hatfield Feb 22, 1673. He m. there Jan 15, 1702, ELIZABETH BELDING, b. there Feb 2, 1683/4, the dau. of STEPHEN[3] and MARY (WELLS) BELDING (See Fam. 55 - BELDING).

His house on the hill was one of those which Hatfield voted to be fortified Aug 30, 1703 against attack from Canada by the French and Indians in Queen Anne's War. A sawmill privilege was granted to him there after 1709. He removed to Sunderland, Mass. in 1714 and was among the first settlers there, and he was repeatedly chosen as one of the selectmen.

They both d. in Sunderland, he March 31, 1750 and she Jan 22, 1769.

Their children, five b. in Hatfield, the last three in Sunderland:

i. Mary , b. Apr 29, 1703; m. Apr 22, 1730 Elisha Root
ii. Jonathan , b. Aug 11, 1705; m. Jun 9, 1731 Thankful Hitchcock, dau. of John of Springfield, Mass. They removed ± 1760 to

Bennington, Vt. They had 6 ch. Their three sons, Jonathan, Matthew and Daniel were all Revolutionary soldiers in Bennington companies.

iii. Elizabeth, b. Oct 9, 1707; no further record.
iv. RACHEL , b. July 3, 1710; m. Feb 15, 1727/8, her cousin, WILLIAM SCOTT, Jr.; SEE RECORD BELOW
v. Experience, b. Oct 27, 1713; m. Oct 1, 1736, Israel Richardson
vi. Reuben , b. Sep 25, 1719; d. in Montague, Mass. May 26, 1805; m. July 7, 1744, Anna Cooley, dau. of Simon; He was a Lieut. in the French and Indian War of 1759.
vii. Mehitable , b. May 3, 1722; m. Jun 4, 1749, Reuben Ellis
viii. Stephen , b. Oct 16, 1725; m. Nov 13, 1754, Rhoda Graves

WILLIAM[2] SCOTT (William[1]) was b. in Hatfield Nov 24, 1676. He m. ± 1700, MARY ---- , who d. Dec 7, 1711. He m. (2) 1715, Elizabeth ---- . He removed from Hatfield to Sunderland, Mass. in 1714 and was one of the first settlers there.

They d. there, he Nov 20, 1759 and she Nov 6, 1762.

His children by his 1st wife, MARY, all b. in Hatfield:

i. WILLIAM , b. Jan 16, 1702; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. John , b. June 3, 1704; m. Hannah Richardson
iii. Samuel , b. May 3, 1707; m. ± 1731, Elizabeth ---- . Prob. removed to Bennington, Vt. ± 1762. They had 8 ch.; Their 5 sons: Samuel, Oliver, Moses, Phineas and Aaron were all Revolutionary soldiers in Bennington companies.
iv. Mary , b. Oct 23, 1709; no further record.

His children by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, all b. in Sunderland:

v. Esther , b. Sep 12, 1715; m. Jan. 20, 1746, Dea. Noah Wright
vi. Absalom , b. Apr 28, 1717; d. 1797; m. July 8, 1750, Hannah Graves, widow of Simeon, dau. of Isaac Hubbard.
vii. Joshua , b. Oct 25, 1719; d. Nov 21, 1797; m. Mar. 12, 1746, Elizabeth Cooley, dau. of Simon.
viii. Jerusha , b. Jul 20, 1723; m. June 13, 1754, Aaron Bunce
ix. Abigail , b. Jul 26, 1729; no further record
x. Eunice , b. ---- ; d. Nov 3, 1743
xi. Phebe , b. ---- ; d. Apr 9, 1766

WILLIAM[3] SCOTT (William[2], William[1]) was b. in Hatfield Jan 16, 1702. He m. in Sunderland, Feb 15, 1727/8, his cousin, RACHEL SCOTT, b. in Hatfield, July 3, 1710, the dau. of RICHARD[2] and ELIZABETH (BELDING) SCOTT. See Record Above.

He is said to have removed to Swanzey, N.H. in 1739 when his name appears in the town records. In 1747 the town was abandoned on account of Indian troubles. He removed from Sunderland to Swanzey again ± 1768, where he had lot No. 62 on the east side of town. He d. at Swanzey Dec. 2, 1771.

Their children, b. in Sunderland, although some may have been b. in Swanzey:

i. Rachel , b. Sep 15, 1729; d. Aug 7, 1762; m. Dec 29, 1748, Elisha Graves. He was a sol. in French and Indian War 1748.
ii. Elisha , b. June 6, 1732;
iii. Simeon , b. Sep 17, 1735; d. in Swanzey Sep 10, 1810
iv. Ebenezer, b. Feb 6, 1738; sol. in French and Indian War; d. at Fort Massachusetts 1757.
v. Hepsibah, b. July 7, 1740; m. Nov 14, 1758, Silas Graves, a sol. in French and Indian War, 1755, and also in the Rev. War. Their 3 sons: Julius, Ebenezer and Stephen wer Rev. soldiers.

vi. Nathan , b. Jan 5, 1743;
vii. William , b. Sep 25, 1745; d. in Swanzey Sep 24, 1769
viii. David , b. Oct 14, 1748;
ix. AMOS , b. Aug 3, 1751; SEE RECORD BELOW
x. Hezekiah, b. Dec 10, 1753; at Bennington, Vt. bef. June 1776
On June 29, 1776 payroll of Capt. Brownson's Co. for 26 days service for defense of frontiers. On four more Rev. War rolls, to 1782, of Rupert, Vt. soldiers. In 1790 Census at Rupert, Vt. with wife and dau. Nothing further.

AMOS[4] SCOTT (William[3], William[2], William[1]) was b. in Sunderland, Mass. Aug 3, 1751 and rem. to Swanzey, N.H. with his parents ± 1768. He m. at Rupert, Bennington Co., Vt. May 27, 1778 (V.R.) MIRIAM[4] EASTMAN, b. prob. at Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass., 1759, dau of JONATHAN[4] and ELIZABETH (WOOD) EASTMAN of Rupert. (See Fam. 58 - EASTMAN).

He was soon in his country's service as a Revolutionary soldier. From June 5, to July 6, 1778 he, a corporal, was with a detachment of men in Capt. Ormsby's Co. 5th Regt of Vt. militia, called into service to guard the frontiers. He, a corporal, appears of record for four more periods of service, in Rupert companies, to guard the frontiers and in response to alarms, in 1778, 1779 and the last in Oct. 1780. His bro. Hezekiah, several Scott cousins and six Eastman bro.in-laws also served in companies of Bennington and Rupert men, each called up several times.

They removed from Rupert to Bristol, Addison Co., Vt. in 1789. On Feb 12, 1789 he, of Rupert, bought of Andrew Brant, for £12, 12 acres in Bristol. On Nov 28, 1790 he, of Bristol, bought of Noah Smith, for £50, land in Bristol an original right or share No. 43 of John Lawrence. On May 27, 1791 he, of Bristol, bought of Jonathan Bell, for £30, 90 acres of land in Bristol (Bristol, Vt. Town Meeting Book No. 1, p.70,71,106).

On Mar 2, 1789 he was chosen Bristol town treasurer. In 1791 he and three others built a forge to make iron from ore found in the township, the first iron made in that part of the state. Nearby, about 1805, he built a sawmill on the New Haven River.

They d. at Bristol, he Aug 29, 1822, age 69 yrs. (?), and she Dec 7, 1839, age 80 yrs. (per gravestones in Greenwood Cemetery there).

Their children, the 1st six b. at Rupert, Vt., the last nine b. at Bristol, Vt. (V.R.):

i. Sylvester, b. Apr 22, 1779; d. at B Jan 7, 1856, m. Lucy ---- had dau. Silvia b. at B Nov 11, 1803
ii. Sylvanus , b. Aug 4, 1781; m. Charlotte ----; Had ch. b. at B: Almidus, Sep 28, 1803; Alvin, Jun 29, 1805; Amila Maria, Aug 7, 1807; Alice, Jan 9, 1810. They rem. to Ohio.
iii. Salome , b. ---- ; m. a Douglass; d. Cornwall, Vt.
iv. Cylinda , b. ---- ; d. at B Mar 6,1861; m. Solomon Drake.
v. Amy , b. Oct 5, 1787; d. SLC, Utah, Apr 10, 1872; m. Nov 2, 1808, Abner Chase*
vi. Amos , b. ---- ; m. Feb 23, 1812, Charlotte Chase*
They had a son Thurston. They went west.
vii. MARIA , b. Dec 22, 1789; m. Thurston Chase*, SEE RECORD BELOW
viii. Sarah , b. Aug 25, 1791; m. Apr 2, 1812, Washington Davis of Pittsford.
ix. Enoch , b. Mar 15, 1793; d. in St. Louis, Mo.
x. Ruth , b. Aug 8, 1794; m. a Chilson; d. in Iowa
xi. Artemus , b. Aug 10, 1796; d. in N.Y. age 21.

xii. Lois , b. Oct 26, 1798; d. in Bristol, age 20
xiii. Anson , b. May 25, 1800; d. in Bristol, Age 18
xiv. Oren , b. Sep 26, 1803; m. in B Jan 30, 1827, Fidelia Andrews; d. in Kansas in 1888
xv. John Lanson, b. July 18, 1805; d. at B Mar 7, 1855; m. Sep 22, 1828, Martha G. Haseltine.

* These three spouses were the sons and dau. of Timothy and Sarah (Simmons) Chase of Bristol, Vt. (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

MARIA[5] SCOTT (Amos[4], William[3], William[2], William[1]) was b. in Bristol, Vt., Dec 22, 1789. She m. at Bristol, March 7, 1810, THURSTON[8] CHASE, b. at Little Compton, R.I., Jan 11, 1788, the son of TIMOTHY[7] and SARAH (SIMMONS) CHASE who removed to Bristol in 1799 (See Fam. 21 - CHASE).

REFERENCES:

Orrin Peer Allen - Descendants of William Scott of Hatfield, Mass.,1906
Hatfield Families, 1862; Hist. of Hatfield, 1910; Geneal. of Hadley, Mass. Families, 1862; Hist of Sunderland, Mass., 1889; Hist. of Swanzey, N.H., 1892.
H. P. Smith - History of Addison County, Vermont, 1886
Vermont Vital Records - State, Town of Bristol in Bristol Town Meeting Books No. 1 and No. 2, gravestones in Greenwood Cem., Bristol.
Hon. Harvey Munsill, Esq. - The Early History of Bristol, Vermont
John E. Goodrich - The State of Vermont, Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War, 1775-1783, 1904
Guy S. Rix - History and Genealogy of the Eastman Family in America, 1901, p. 135.
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
NEHGR: Vol.4, p.26; Vol. 41, p. 212.
Cutter's Memoirs of Massachusetts, Vol. 2, p.863
Old family records of Thurston Chase of Bristol and N. Ferrisburgh, Vt.

54 - ALLIS

WILLIAM[1] ALLIS was b. ± 1615, prob. in London or co. Essex, is said to have came to New England in the Mayflower in its third voyage in Winthrop's fleet in 1630 but first record of him is at Mt. Wollaston, Mass. in 1632 where he surveyed and laid out the town in 1634. He received a grant of 12 acres there Feb 24, 1639/40.

On May 13, 1640, Mt. Wollaston was organized as the town of Braintree and, on the same day, he was made freeman.

In 1641 he m. there MARY ---- . He was a well educated and capable man, a surveyor and a planter. In 1645 he was one of 20 men who petitioned the court for permission to start a new town. He was a prominent citizen, supervised the building of a road from Boston, Mass. to Providence, R.I., served as a selectman, conducted marriages as "Commissioner", and was a signer of town records for several years with last signature in Braintree Feb 28, 1658/9.

In 1659 he was with a group who removed overland to Wethersfield, Conn. on the Connecticut River, taking necessaries with them, leaving their other possessions to be brought from Boston by boat.

In 1661, due to differences in the church, he was one of about 60 men and their families, 20 of whom were from Wethersfield, who moved northward up the river and settled the new town of Hadley, Mass. where the land had recently been purchased from the Indians. The town lands, located on both sides of the river, were divided between the settlers and the lot assigned to WILLIAM ALLIS was on the west side of the river.

That part of the town of Hadley lying on the west side of the river became the town of Hatfield on May 31, 1670. His home lot was on the w. side of the main St. where the meeting house and town hall were built.

He was a leading citizen of Hatfield, holding the offices of deacon, justice of the peace, and selectman. In 1672 he was one of those who laid out the new town of Northfield. On May 7, 1673 the Great and General Court aptd. Lieut. WILLIAM ALLIS and five others to be a committee to act in all respects, to lay out the farms, to admit inhabitants at Deerfield. In 1674 he was one of those comm. to lay out Sunderland.

On Oct 19, 1675 the Indians numbering about 800 and incited by King Philip, attacked Hatfield intending to destroy the town but were expected and were driven off with small loss to Hatfield. The Indians then raided outlying farms, stealing livestock and other depredations.

The settlers took the offensive and about 150 men of different towns left their homes on May 18, 1676, attacked the Indians in the early morning of May 19th while they were sleeping and killed a large number of them with little loss to themselves. The battle was at Great Falls (now Turner's Falls). On their way home the Indians attacked them from the rear by surprise and defeated them, and they panicked and scattered, suffering the loss of 38 men. WILLIAM ALLIS was a capt. in the fight. He was accompanied by 3 sons, one of whom, William, Jr. was killed.

A cavalry regt., called the Hampshire Troop, was then recruited from the different towns. WILLIAM ALLIS was the first Coronet and later Lt. of the mounted troops. Garrisons were estab. in the different towns, the Hatfield garrison of 36 men were under Lieut. Allis, and he was in charge of the fortifying at Hatfield in the winter of 1677-78.

There continued to be some plundering by the Indians but the death of King Philip on Aug 12, 1676 appeared to put an end to it. However, on Sept 19, 1677 about 50 Indians from Canada and, encouraged by the French, attacked Hatfield without warning while most of the men were in the fields, set fire to buildings, killed 12 and captured 17 of the inhabitants, and took the captives to Canada. The survivors were released by the French 8 months later and returned home. MARY, the wife of WILLIAM ALLIS, was killed in the massacre, and his granddau. Abigail Allis was taken captive.

On June 25, 1678 he m. (2), Mrs. Mary (Bronson) Graves, the dau of John Bronson and the widow of John Graves who was also kd. Sept 19, 1677.

He d. Sept 6, 1678. His inventory taken Sept 18, 1678 totalled £496, 6s, 6d. It included houses and home lot, lands in South Meadow, Great and Little Meadow, in Plain and Swamp and in Quinepiake. Also 2 horses, 8 old and young cattle, swine and sheep, farm tools, and household furniture and utensils, etc.

Their children, all b. in Braintree:

i. John , b. Mar 5, 1642; d. at H. Jan 1691; m. Dec 4, 1669, Mary, dau of Thomas Meekins, wid. of Nathaniel Clark, She m. (3) ± 1692, Samuel Belding of Hatfield.

ii. Samuel , b. Feb 24, 1646/7; d. at H. Mar 9, 1691; m. 1675/6, Alice ----. She was kd. by Indians at Deerfield Feb 29, 1703/4 during an attack by French and Indians.

iii. Josiah , b. in 1649; d. Oct 15, 1651

iv. William, b. Oct 20, 1651; d. July 1653

v. Mary , b. Oct 25, 1653; d. unmarried Jan 25, 1690

vi. HANNAH , b. in 1654; SEE RECORD BELOW

vii. William, b. Jan 10, 1655/6; kd. by Indians in the battle at Great Falls (now Turner's Falls) May 19, 1676

HANNAH[2] ALLIS (William[1]) was b. in Braintree, Mass. in 1654 and removed to Hatfield with her parents in 1661. She m. there, Jan 28, 1670, WILLIAM[1] SCOTT (See Fam. 53 - SCOTT).

REFERENCES:

Horatio D. Allis - Genealogy of William Allis of Hatfield, Mass.
W. S. Pattee, M.D. - History of Old Braintree and Quincy
Records of the Town of Braintree, Mass.
James M. Crafts - History of Whately, Mass. 1661-1899
John Montague Smith - History of Sunderland, Mass. 1899
Wells - History of Hatfield, Mass. Hatfield Families, 1862
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
NEHGR: Vols. 3, 9, 11, 12, 36, 37, 41.

55 - BELDING

The name was originally spelled Belden, Beldin, Beldon and Bayldon, then evolved into BELDING. The immigrant, RICHARD[1], has been called "Richard Bayldon" and identified as the son of Sir Francis Bayldon of Kippax, Yorkshire, Eng. This has been disproven. He is also said to have came from Staffordshire.

RICHARD[1] BELDING came from Eng., place unknown, and settled at Wethersfield, Conn. on the Connecticut River, possibly as early as 1636 and was one of the earliest settlers there. He was prob. about 43 to 45 years of age at the time. He brought with him two sons, SAMUEL and John. There is no record of his wife.

An entry in the land records of Wethersfield dated Apr 7, 1641 lists the lands he then owned, those given to him by the town and those he bought of Jonas Wod, eight pieces altogether and about 58 acres. One piece of about 3 acres on the south side of Broad St., whereon his house stands, three pieces in the Great Mead of about 7 total acres, one piece of about 6 acres of mead and swamp in the Back Lots, two pieces of swamp and upland in the South Field of about 32 total acres, and one piece of about 10 acres in the Dry Swamp in the east side of East Fields. He was apparently well established in the town at that time.

On Mar. 16, 1646/7 he was appointed a cattle herder by the town. He agreed to keep the cows and oxen of the town, of about 12 score, for £24 to be paid to him in four equal payments; one fourth in wheat, one fourth in pease, one fourth in barley, and one fourth in Indian corn, all to be paid to him after the harvest in the fall. He also wished to receive 20s if it could be gotten. He was to take out the cattle in the middle of April, if the weather be fit, and bring them in November 11th. The pasturing was in the town commons.

He received a grant of land in New London in 1650. On two occasions he gave bonds of £20 each for other persons to assure their appearance in court. Not much else is of record concerning his life.

He d. at Weth. before Aug. 22, 1655, the date an inventory was taken of his estate. It totalled £111, 19s and did not include any real estate. It included household furnishings, tableware, kitchen utensils, farm implements, a musket, a carbine, a rapier, 15 acres of corn and 7 acres of grass being gathered into the barn, two cows, two swine, etc.

His children, b. in England:

i. SAMUEL, b. ± 1629; SEE RECORD BELOW

ii. John , b. ± 1631; d. Jun 27, 1677; m. Apr 24, 1657, Lydia Standish, dau. of Thomas and Susanna.

Another, William, b. ± 1622 may have been his son. He d. Mar 27, 1655; m. Tomasin ---- .

SAMUEL[2] BELDING (Richard[1]) was b. in Eng. ± 1629, place unknown. He came to Wethersfield, Conn. with his father as early as 1636. He was in Branford, Conn. between 1644 and 1646. He was back in Weth. in 1648 and was aptd. one of the four cow herders for that year.

He m. (1) MARY ----. She, and her young son Richard, were killed by Indians at Hatfield, Mass. Sept. 19, 1677. He m. (2) June 25, 1678, Mary (Beardsley) Wells, widow of Thomas Wells, who d. Sept. 20, 1691. He m. (3) ± 1692, Mary (Meekins) Allis, widow of John Allis. He m. (4) Apr. 10, 1705, Sarah (Curtis)Wells, widow of John Wells. (See Fams. 54 - ALLIS, 56 - WELLS and 57 - BEARDSLEY).

He bought 33 acres in Great West Field, Weth., on which his house stood. He sold it in 1665.

About Mar. 15, 1661 he was one of eight men at Weth. to sign an agreement to remove to Hadley, Mass. Several others, due to differences in the church, had already signed and all rem. that year to Hadley where the land had recently been purchased from the Indians. He was assigned lands in that part of Hadley lying on the west side of the Connecticut River which became the town of Hatfield in 1670. His house was on the east side of the present Main Street and very near the center. He was made freeman there May 7, 1673.

He was prominent in church and town affairs. He was one of the first members of the first church organized there and was known as Deacon. He was also a selectman.

He was one of the men from Hatfield who, on May 19, 1676, in King Philip's War, were engaged in the fight with the Indians at Great Falls and suffered a disastrous defeat. See the story of the fight in Fam. 54 - ALLIS. In the morning of Sept. 19, 1677 his wifeMARY and son Richard were killed by a party of 26 Indians who attacked the town while the men were in the fields. 7 houses were burned, 12 persons were killed, 4 wounded, and 17 taken into captivity to Canada to be released by the French eight months later.

He died at Hatfield Jan. 3, 1713, aged about 85 years.

His children, all by his first wife MARY, three b. in Wethersfield and five b. in Hatfield, Mass.:

i. Mary , b. July 10, 1655; m. Daniel Weld of Deerfield.
ii. Samuel , b. Apr 6, 1657; d. 1737; m. (1) Sarah (Fellows) Billings, wid. of Samuel Billings; m. (2) Mary (Burt) Hastings, wid. of Thomas Hastings.
iii. STEPHEN , b. Dec 28, 1658; SEE RECORD BELOW
iv. Sarah , b. Sep 30, 1661;
v. Ann , b. Jan 27, 1665;
vi. Ebenezer, b. Nov 16, 1667; d. Nov 21, 1739; m. Abigail Williams, dau of Capt. Jacob Williams.
vii. John , b. Nov 13, 1669; d. Oct 18, 1725; m. Sarah Wait, dau of Sgt. Benjamin Wait.
viii. Richard , b. Mar 29, 1672; kd. by Indians Sept 19, 1677

STEPHEN[3] BELDING (Samuel[2], Richard[1]) was b. in Wethersfield Dec 28, 1658 and rem. with his parents to Hadley, Mass. in 1661. He m. there, Aug 16, 1682, MARY[3] WELLS, the dau. of his step-mother. She was b. there, Sept 8, 1664, the dau of THOMAS[2] and MARY (BEARDSLEY) WELLS (See Fam. 56 - WELLS).

It seemed natural that when STEPHEN's father m. the widow WELLS that STEPHEN would fall in love with her charming daughter MARY.

He lived on the west side of the river, in Hatfield, and was one of the men of Hatfield who were in the fight at Great Falls (now Turner's Falls) on May 19, 1676. He later became a Lieut. in the Hatfield militia. He was made freeman Feb. 8, 1678.

He d. at Hatfield Oct. 6, 1720 and his widow MARY m. (2) Jan 2, 1723, Capt. Joseph Field of Sunderland, Mass. She d. Mar. 15, 1751.

His will dated Sep 23, 1720, pvd Oct. 29, 1720, made provision for his wife MARY during the term of her natural life; gave real and personal property to his four sons: Stephen, Samuel, Jonathan, and Joshua; to his dau. ELIZABETH SCOTT, alias BELDING (besides what I have advanced on her already) the sum of £20 in or as money; and similarly money bequests to his daus. Mary Waite and Esther Belding.

Their children, all b. in Hatfield:

i. ELIZABETH, b. Feb 2, 1683; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Mary , b. May 20, 1685; m. Feb 12, 1702, John Waite.
iii. Sarah , b. Oct 25, 1687; prob. d. before Sept. 1720
iv. Stephen , b. Feb 22, 1689; d. ± 1735; m. Mindwell Wright, dau of Benjamin Wright, lived at Sunderland.
v. Samuel , b. Oct 23, 1692; d. Oct 5, 1732; m. May 8, 1717, Elizabeth Dickinson, dau of Hezekiah and Abigail (Blakeman) Dickinson of Springfield, Mass.
vi. Jonathan , b. ---- 1694; d. July 6, 1778; m. Hepzibah Dickinson.
vii. Joshua , b. ---- 1695; m. Dec 1, 1725, Sarah Field; d.1738
viii. Esther , b. ---- 1698; m. 1724, Nathaniel Gunn
ix. Lydia , b. ---- ; d. July 24, 1714, unmarried.

ELIZABETH[4] BELDING (Stephen[3], Samuel[2], Richard[1]) was b. in Hatfield, Mass. Feb. 2, 1683. She m. there Jan 15, 1702, RICHARD[2] SCOTT, b. there Feb. 22, 1673, the son of WILLIAM[1] and HANNAH (ALLIS) SCOTT. (See Fam. - 53, SCOTT).

REFERENCES:

Charles C. Whitney - Some Belding Genealogy, 1896
Bessie P. Belden - Ancestors and Descendants ofBelden, 1898
Jessie Perry Van Zile Belden - Ancestors and Descendants of Royal Denison Belden and Olive Cadwell Belden.
Ruth Leighton Froeberg - The Belding and Blake Genealogy, 1970
Henry R. Stiles, A.M.,M.D. - History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut
James M. Crafts - History of Whately, Mass.
History of Hadley, Mass. - 1905; History of Hatfield, Mass. - 1910
Hadley Families, - 1862 ; Hatfield Families - 1862
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
The American Genealogist - Vol. 10, pp.51-52, 191; Vol. 45, pp.135-138
NEHGR: Vols. 3, 4, 15, 41.

56 - WELLS

Most of the authors of Wells genealogical information show the immigrant members of our line to be Hugh Wells, his wife Frances, and children Thomas, Hugh, Mary and John, and show relationships with other Wells and Welles immigrants that lack consistency and record proof.

The only members of our immigrant line that are solidly proven are: FRANCES WELLS and her children THOMAS, mary and John. They settled in Wethersfield, Conn. where also settled Thomas Welles, who later became Governor of Conn., and a Hugh Wells of whom the earliest record is ± 1645. There may have been relationships among them but they are not proven.

Respected genealogical researchers, Donald Lines Jacobus and W. Herbert Wood, report in The American Genealogist, Vol. 28, pp. 227-235, that all of the records of Hugh Wells in Wethersfield probably pertain to one person, he who m., Aug 19, 1647, Mary Rusco, and that there is no record whatsoever to link Hugh Wells to FRANCES WELLS, either as husband or son. FRANCES, in her will, mentions her children and grandchildren but there is no mention of Hugh (or his children)who was still living. Also, none of her children named a son Hugh. Their conclusion is that there is no record of Hugh as the husband of FRANCES in America, and that her only

proven children are the three named above and herein. It follows that claims made to the English origins and relationships of Hugh Wells cannot be identified to the family of FRANCES WELLS and are not claimed herein although some may be in truth correct.

FRANCES[1]( ) WELLS was b. in Eng. ± 1605 and m. there ---- WELLS. He may have d. there and she may have been a widow when she came to America, prob. bef. 1645, with her children: THOMAS, Mary and John, to settle at Wethersfield, Conn. She m. (2), perhaps as early as 1645, Thomas Coleman of Hartford, a widower with four children. She apparently had been a widow for several years before this 2nd mar.

On Apr. 18, 1659 a gathering of men from Weth. and nearby towns met at Hartford where it was mutually agreed that they would remove themselves from Conn. to Mass. and before the end of the year they had rem to Hadley, Mass. and joined the group there, under the leadership of Mr. Russell, who had seceded from the Weth. church. Thomas Coleman and his stepson THOMAS WELLS and their wives and families were among those who joined the group.

Thomas Coleman d. at Hadley, prob. Sep 29, 1674, the date of his will. He was buried Oct 1, 1674. In a curious provision in his will he gave to his son-in-law (stepson) THOMAS WELLS certain rents due him for a house in Evesham, co. Worcester, Eng. The fact that he gave these rents to his stepson instead of to one of his own children may mean that the house may have been Wells property, inherited by his wife FRANCES from her 1st husb. and that the WELLS family came from there to America.

FRANCES prob. d. in Mar. 1678. The undated will of "widow Frances Coleman" was pvd Mar 26, 1678. In her lengthy will she gave £6 each to her dau.-in-law MARY WELLS (widow of her son THOMAS), to son John and to dau. Mary Gilbert and 10s each to grandchildren; much cloth and clothing to her daus., including dau. Deborah Coleman, and to daus.-in-law. The rest of her estate not specifically bequeathed was to be equally divided between her son John, her daus. Mary Gilbert and Deborah Coleman, and her dau.-in-law MARY WELLS (wid. of son THOMAS). Grandson Johnathan Gilbert, Exec.

Her children, by her first husb. WELLS, all b. in Eng.:

i. THOMAS , b. ± 1625; SEE RECORD BELOW

ii. Mary , b. ± 1627; d. at Hartford July 3, 1700; m. 1650, Jonathan Gilbert, inn-keeper at Hartford and Marshall of Connecticut.

iii. John , b. ± 1630; d. at Hatfield Oct 18, 1692; m. at Stratford, Conn. ± 1658, Sarah Curtis, dau. William Curtis of Stfd. They lived in Stfd., then rem. to Hatfield, Mass. after Apr. 1662.

Her child by her second husb. Thomas Coleman, b. in Wethersfield:

iv. Deborah, b. ± 1650; living unmarried in Mar. 1678.

THOMAS[2] WELLS (widow FRANCES[1]) was b. in Eng., place unknown, ± 1625. He came to America with his mother and settled with her at Wethersfield, Conn. He owned a house and land at Weth. that he purchased from his stepfather, Thomas Coleman, in 1650.

He m. at Stratford, Conn., May 1651, MARY BEARDSLEY, b. at Ilkeston, Derbyshire, Eng. ± 1631, the dau. of WILLIAM[1] and MARY (HARVEY) BEARDSLEY. She came to America with her parents in the "Planter" in 1635 (See Fam. 57- BEARDSLEY). They lived in Weth. until 1659 when they rem. to Hadley, Mass. with his mother and step-father, Thomas Coleman, as related above, where they were among the first settlers. He was a farmer and surveyor.

He d. at Hadley between Sep 30, 1676, the date of his will, and Dec 14, 1676, the date pvd and his inventory taken. The inventory totalled £732, 12s,6d, and included house and land in Hadley - £220, house and lot in Weth. - £200, and house and lot in Eng. (location unstated, poss. in Evesham) - £100. He left to sons the land in Weth. and on the east side of "Great River", and the rest of his estate in Hadley and elsewhere to his wife Mary to be managed by her in bringing up the children.

His widow MARY m. June 25, 1678, SAMUEL BELDING of Hatfield. She d. there Sept 20, 1691 (See Fam. 55 - BELDING).

The children of THOMAS and MARY, the 1st five b. at Weth., others at Had.:

i. Thomas , b. Jan 10, 1651/2; d. Deerfield 1691; m. Jan 12, 1672/3, Hepzibah Buel, dau. of William of Windsor. She and two ch. were tomahawked by Indians June 6, 1693 but survived. She was taken prisoner when Deerfield was sacked in 1704, and killed on the march to Canada.

ii. Mary , b. Oct 1, 1653; died in childhood

iii. Sarah , b. May 5, 1655; m.Apr 3, 1673, David Hoyt. She d. before 1704 when her husb. was captured at Deerfield and d. by starvation on the march to Canada.

iv. John , b. Jan 14, 1657; died young.

v. Jonathan, b. ab. 1658-9; d. Jan 3, 1738/9; He m. (1) Dec 3 or 13, 1682, Hepzibah, dau. of George Colton of Springfield; m. (2) Sept 23, 1698, Sarah, wid. of Joseph Barnard of Deerfield who was killed by Indians in 1695. He was in the Falls Fight at Turner's Falls on May 19, 1676 with his bro. Thomas. He was known as the "Boy Hero" of that fight, was badly wounded, and was sent to Weth. by Major Pynchon for better medical treatment. He was chief military officer and in command at Deerfield Feb 29, 1704 when the town was sacked, and was the first Justice of the Peace of the town.

vi. John , b. Apr 3, 1660; drowned Jan 20, 1679/80.

vii. Samuel , b. ---- 1662; d. Aug 9, 1690; m. Dec 11, 1684, Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel Clark of Northampton.

viii. MARY , b. Sep 8, 1664; SEE RECORD BELOW

ix. Noah , b. Jul 26, 1666; m. Mary, prob. dau. of Daniel White.

x. Hannah , b. Jul 4, 1668; d. Dec 13, 1733; m. Jul 7, 1687, John White of Hatfield.

xi. Ebenezer, b. Jul 20, 1669; m. (1) Dec 4, 1690, Mary, dau. of Sgt. Benjamin Waite of Hatfield; (2) Aug 15, 1705, Sarah, dau. of Samuel Smith, wid. of John Lawrence.

xii. Ephraim , b. Apr --, 1671; m. Jan 23, 1696, Abigail, dau. of John Allis of Hatfield.

MARY[3] WELLS (Thomas[2], widow Frances[1]) was b. in Hadley, Mass., Sep 8, 1664. She m. there Aug 16, 1682, STEPHEN[3] BELDING, b. in Weth. Dec 28, 1658, the son of SAMUEL[2] and MARY ( ) BELDING (See Fam. 55 - BELDING). He was the son of her step-father. She m. (2) Jan 2, 1723, Capt. Joseph Field of Sunderland. She d. in Northfield Mar 15, 1751.

REFERENCES:

The American Genealogist, Vol. 28, pp. 227-235
Albert Welles - History of the Welles Family in England and Normandy, 1876
Samuel Calvin Wells - Ancestry and Descendants of Colonel Daniel Wells
Mrs. Harry Joseph Morris - Lineages and Genealogical Notes in the Genealogy of Louise Elizabeth Burton (Mrs. Harry Joseph Morris).

REFERENCES, Continued:
James Savage, Genealogical Dictionary
Henry R. Stiles - The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Conn. 1904
James M. Crafts - The History of Whately, Mass. 1661-1899
Genealogy of Hadley Families, 1862 The History of Hatfield, Mass., 1910
NEHGR: Vol. 4, pp. 342-343; Vol. 44, pp. 208-209

57 - BEARDSLEY

The Harvey Family of Ilkeston, Derbyshire, England:

RICHARD HARVIE m. at Denby, only four miles from Ilkeston, Sep 20, 1601, Margaret Wilcockson of Woodhouse. She prob. d. soon and he is prob. the same RICHARD HARVIE who m. at Ilkeston, July 22, 1604, ELLEN HELLOTT ("Elliott"). He, "Richard Harvie, Clergyman of this parish", was bur. there Dec 31, 1616. His will dtd Dec 14, 1616 aptd wife ELLEN as Exec.; daus. MARY and Anne to have £20 apiece at age 16; son Richard to have "my two houses" with all my goods there, also "my two linen looms with all other furniture in the shop belonging to my trade"; and he ments. bro. James and sisters Anne and Elizabeth Saunders. Inventory taken Jan 8, 1616/17. Will pvd July 9, 1617 when ELLEN HARVIE and Thomas Harrison, of Ilkeston, yeoman, were aptd guardians of Richard, MARY, and Anne Harvie, children of the deceased.

RICHARD HARVIE appears to have been a linen weaver. He is described as a clergyman only in the burial entry.

The children of RICHARD and ELLEN HARVIE, all recorded at Ilkeston:

i. MARY , bpt June 5, 1605; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Anne , bpt May 11, 1608
iii. Joan , buried Jan 2, 1610/11
iv. Richard, bpt Aug 13, 1612
v. Thomas , bpt Apr 5, 1615; buried Nov 1, 1615

The names Wilcockson and Harvie become Wilcoxson and Harvey in America.

The Beardsley Family is an old family in Ilkeston and, by tradition, were there before William the Conqueror, 1066. The Harvey Family is also an old family in Ilkeston.

WILLIAM[1] BEARDSLEY was b., prob in Ilkeston, ± 1605 and m. there, Jan 26, 1631/32, MARY HARVEY, bpt there June 5, 1605, dau of RICHARD and ELLEN (ELLIOTT) HARVEY. He was a mason by trade.

The Planter of London sailed from there about April 10, 1635 and arr. at Boston June 7, 1635. Among the 121 passengers were these persons:

WILLIAM BEARDSLEY	Age 30, a mason	
MARY BEARDSLEY	26	Ages as shown in
MARY BEARDSLEY	4	passenger lists are
John Beardsley	2	not necessarily accurate.
Joseph Beardsley	6 mo.	
Richard Harvie	22, a tailor	
Ann Harvie	22	
William Wilcockson	34, linen weaver	
Margaret Wilcockson	24	
Jo: Wilcockson	2	

The Beardsleys and the Harvies were from Ilkeston, The Wilcocksons were from there or a nearby parish. These persons were all early settlers in Stratford, Conn. after it was founded in 1639.

WILLIAM BEARDSLEY settled first in Concord or Watertown, Mass. and was made frmn. Dec 7, 1636. Sometime during the next three years he rem to Hartford or Wethersfield, Conn. and then rem. with seventeen men from these places to settle, Oct 3, 1639, on land on Long Island Sound. The place was then called "Piquanocke" by the Gen. Ct. in Hartford, then the Indian name "Cupheay" in 1640, and in 1643 the place became Stratford, Conn. as it is known today. Thus he was in the original group of settlers there, and the record of him there is the first record found of him after he was made frmn. in Mass.

He owned Home Lot No. 71 located on Elm Street, Stratford, about center of town, near what was then called "Wigwam Meadow."

He was elected deputy to the Gen. Ct. at Hartford for eight sessions in the thirteen years 1645-1658, showing that he was a man of worth and influence. He was one of three Assistants aptd. by the Gen. Ct. in 1651 to join with the Magistrates for the execution of justice in the towns of Fairfield and Stratford. He was a leading man in all public affairs. He was one of the founders of the First Congregational Church of Stratford and was often spoken of as "Goodman Beardsley" a term of respect. In Oct. 1659 he, as "Goodman Beardsley" was one of a committee to help settle a property dispute.

He d. in 1661 at Stratford at age 56. His wife MARY was still living there in 1668. His will dtd Sept 28, 1660 was pvd July 6, 1661. In it he provides for his wife and ments. sons Samuel, Joseph, Daniel and John, also daus. but not by name. His inventory taken Sept 28, 1660 had a total value of £327,15s,8d. It included house, barn, and accomodations, meadows and uplands, 6 horses and mares, oxen with yoke, but no other livestock. Also 68 bushels of wheat, 2 guns, 4 pistols, 1 sword and belt, and various articles of household furnishings, utensils, cloth, etc.

This indicates that he was a planter as well as a mason.

Their children, 3 b. at Ilkeston, 1 b. ?, the others at Stratford:

i. MARY , b. 1631: SEE RECORD BELOW

ii. John , bpt Nov 2, 1633; d. Stfd Nov 19, 1718; m. Hannah ----

iii. Joseph , b. Nov 1634; d. Stfd 1712; m. Abigail Dayton of Brookhaven, Long Island.

iv. Samuel , b. ± 1637; said to be their first child b. in America; d. Stfd Dec 24, 1706; m. Abigail Clark, dau John of New Haven

v. Sarah , b. ± 1640; d. bef. 1692; m. June 8, 1668, Obadiah Dickinson, son of Nathaniel of Wethersfield. Their house at Hatfield was burned Sep 19, 1677 by Ind., Sarah wounded, he and one child taken as captives to Canada.

vi. Hannah , b. ± 1642; d. at Hatfield, Mass. Feb 23, 1679; m. at Hatfield Dec 25, 1662, Nathaniel Dickinson, s. Nathaniel.

vii. Daniel , b. 1644; d. Stfd Oct 7, 1730; m. 1680, Ruth Goodwin, dau of Thomas of Milford, Conn.

viii. Ruth , b. ---- ; m. Joseph Smith of Jamaica, L.I. (?)

ix. Rebecca, b. ---- ; d. Woodbury, Conn. Feb 17, 1739, aged widow; m. (1) Israel Curtis of Woodbury and (2) James Beebe of Danbury, Conn.

MARY[2] BEARDSLEY (WILLIAM[1]) was b. at Ilkeston, Derbyshire, Eng. in 1631 and came to america with her parents in the Planter in 1635. She m. (1) at Stratford, Conn. May 1651, THOMAS[2] WELLS, b. in Eng. ± 1625, the son of the widow FRANCES[1] WELLS (See Fam. 56 - WELLS). She m. (2) June 25, 1678, Samuel[2] Belding of Hatfield, Mass. (See Fam. 55- BELDING).

REFERENCES:
Isaac Haight Beardsley - Genealogical History of the Beardsley-Lee Family in America, 1902
Nellie Beardsley Holt - Charles Eleazer Holt - BEARDSLEY GENEALOGY. The Family of William Beardsley, One of the First Settlers of Stratford, Connecticut, 1951
Ruth Leighton Froeberg - The Belding and Blake Genealogy, 1970
Donald Lines Jacobus - History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, 1930
Donald Lines Jacobus in The American Genealogist,Vol. 37, pp. 77-79
Orcutt's History of Stratford, Conn., 1886
History of Litchfield County, Connecticut, 1881
Charles Edward Banks - The Planters of the Commonwealth
NEHGR: Various

58 - EASTMAN

English Ancestry

The will of John Eastman of Romsey, county Southampton (Hampshire) dated 24 September 1602, proved 22 October 1602: To be buried in church of Romsey. To catholic church of the Trinitie in Winton and Parish church of Romsey. To poor of Romsey. To son Roger Eastman all lands whatsoever; in default to son John; also to Roger 100 marks at 14, to be paid by my father Roger Eastman. To son John £50 at 14. To daughters Elizabeth and Margaret when 21 or married £40 each: Ditto to child my wife now goeth with. To servant Elizabeth Head £5. Residuary legatee and executrix: wife Anne. Overseers: father Roger Eastman and Brother Michall Mackerell and Mathewe Mundye. Witnesses: Walter Godfrey, Giles Newe, Thomas Stote. (NEHGR, Vol. 54, p. 343.)

It has been presumed, but unproven, that ROGER EASTMAN, the immigrant to New Eng. was a grandson of the above John Eastman.

In "The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record", Vol. 46, p. 57: "Some Early English Records Pertaining to the Eastman Family" by Charles R. Eastman, American Museum of Natural History, New York City, states that the earliest ancestor who can be directly connected by Authentic records with the line to which ROGER, the founder of the family in this country, is:

JOHN EASTMAN of Charleton. His will dated April 26, 1564, pvd May 9, 1565 was recorded in the "Archdeaconry Court of Sarum (Salisbury), Register 4, folio 193: I, John Estman of Charleton within the parish of Downton, within the county of Wilts., husbandman ..... my body to be buried within the church of Saynt Lawrence in Downton where my father doth lye." He then made small gifts to our Lady church of Sar (the Salisbury Cathedral), to the vicar of his church at Downton, to the Downton church for repairs, and for repairs to a Downton bridge. He gave sheep, lambs and other personal property to his son William, and to William's four children. Also to John and William, sons of his son Roger. The rest of his property, after debts are paid, he gave to his son Roger and made him his executor.

ROGER EASTMAN, son of JOHN above, presumably had only two children, John and William, in 1564 at the time of that will but must have had more later as at the time of his death in Feb. 1604, then a widower, he had eight living children and several grandchildren. He was bur. Feb 17, 1604. His will dated Jan 11, 1604 was pvd Feb 23, 1604 and is on file with the Consistory Court of Sarum. It names his sons William, Walter, John, Nicholas, Roger and Thomas, and daus. Mary and Edith. (As his son John was alive Jan 11, 1604 he would not be the same person as the John Eastman of Romsey who died in 1602.)

NICHOLAS EASTMAN, son of the above ROGER, b. prob. between 1564 and 1570, d. prob. at Downton sometime after 1625. He m. BARBARA ----- (Prob. ROOKE) who was bur. at Downton July 9, 1625. He resided at Charleton in the parish of Downton, Co. Wilts. They had ten children, all bpt. at Downton, of whom the following two are of special interest:

i. Thomas, bpt Jan 9, 1602/3; m. Oct 21, 1634, Alice Sanders

iv. ROGER , bpt Apr 4, 1610; and shown as d. at Salisbury, Mass. Dec 16, 1694; m. Sarah ----, b. about 1620-21, d. at Salisbury, Mass. March 11, 1697/8.

It is now believed that this ROGER EASTMAN was he who came to New Eng. in the ship Confidence which sailed from Southampton Apr 24, 1638. He is on the passenger list as ROGER EASMAN, age 25, and as a servant to John Sanders who is shown as from Langford, co. Wilts, husbandman, age 25. The listing as "servant" probably eased his passage under the emigration laws in effect at that time.

John Sanders was bpt at Downton, Wilts, in March 1613 and is prob. a brother of Alice Sanders who m. Thomas Eastman, bro. of ROGER as above, at Downton Oct 21, 1634. John m. soon after arrival in New Eng. and settled at Salisbury, Mass. in 1638, to Newbury in 1642 and about 1655 returned to Eng. with his wife and family to settle there at Weeks in the parish of Downton. This places the prob. origin of ROGER at Downton. He was prob. related to the Eastmans of Romsey, only a few miles away. (The ship pass. list is in "The Founders of New England" by Samuel G. Drake, and in NEHGR, Vol. 14, p.335. Sanders records are in Smith's "Founders of Mass. Bay Colony" and in "Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury" by David W. Hoyt, pp. 309, 111, 286.)

American Ancestry

ROGER[1] EASTMAN was prob. he who was bpt at Downton, co. Wilts, Apr 4, 1610, the son of NICHOLAS and BARBARA ( ) EASTMAN as above. He came to New Eng. in 1638 in the ship Confidence as above.

He m., prob. at Salisbury, Mass. ± 1639, SARAH ---- who was b. ± 1621. He settled there, one of the original settlers, where he received land in the "first division" in 1640 and again in 1643. His name appears in most early tax lists there. He was a house carpenter and a planter. In court at Ipswich, Apr 18, 1671, he and she deposed that they were aged about 60 years and 50 years, respectively

An undated record, prob. in the 1650's, gives a listing of his property: 4 oxen, 15 old and young cattle, 1 horse, 1 pig, 8 sheep, 9 acres meadow, 3 acres upland, 1 house, 2 heads, 6 commonages, total value £68.

He acquired several pieces of land in Salisbury, and:

Jan. 16, 1653/4 he sold to John French his right to commonage in S. which he had bought of Richard Singletary.

Apr. 15, 1659 he sold to Philip Chalis about 3 acres of salt marsh in S.

Dec. 28, 1671 he gave to son THOMAS a lot in Haverhill.

Apr. 25, 1672 he gave to son Nathaniel a dwelling house and land in S.

June 23, 1676 he sold to sons Joseph and Benjamin, for £100, his dwelling house, barns, outhouses, hovels, orchards, and land in Salisbury, each to have one-half.

May 12, 1692 he sold to his dau. Sarah Shepard and her husband Solomon Shepard his lot of upland upon the Powow River.

He d. Dec. 16, 1694 and his wife, SARAH d. Mar. 11, 1697/8, both in Salisbury. His will dated June 26, 1691 was pvd. March 27, 1695. His inventory totalled £128, 8s. He made minor gifts to his children and the remainder to his wife SARAH who he made his sole executrix.

Their children, all b. in Salisbury:

i. John , b. Mar 9, 1640/1; d. at S. Mar. 25, 1720; m. (1) at S. Oct 27, 1665, Hannah Healey; m. (2) there Nov 5, 1670, Mary Boynton, dau. of Wm. Boynton of Rowley.

ii. Nathaniel, b. May 18, 1643; d. at S. Nov 30, 1709; m. there Apr 30, 1672, Elizabeth Hudson, dau. Jared Hudson.

iii. Philip , b. Dec 20, 1644; d. Oct 20, 1714, Woodstock, Conn.; m. (1) unknown; m. (2) at Haverhill, Mass. Aug 22, 1678, Mary (Barnard) Morse, dau. of Thos. Barnard of Newbury, and widow of Anthony Morse; m. (3) ± 1695, Margaret -----

iv. THOMAS , b. Nov 11, 1646; SEE RECORD BELOW

v. Timothy , b. Nov 29, 1648; d. Hadley, Mass. Apr 1, 1733; m. Suffield, Conn. May 16, 1682, Lydia Markham, dau.Wm.

vi. Joseph , b. Jan. 8, 1650/1; d. Hadley, Apr 4, 1692; m. there ± 1681, Mary Tilton, dau. of Peter Tilton of Hadley.

vii. Benjamin , b. Feb 12, 1652/3; d. at S. Jan 23, 1727/8; m. (1) at S. Apr 5, 1678, Ann (Pitts) Joy, wid. of Samuel Joy; m. (2) there, Apr 4, 1699, Naomi Flanders; m. (3) there, Oct 5, 1719, Sarah ( ) Carter, wid. of Samuel Carter.

viii. Sarah , b. Sep 25, 1655; d. at S. Dec 1, 1748; m. (1) there, June 13, 1678, Joseph French, Jr.; m. (2) there, Aug 4, 1684, Solomon Shepard.

ix. Samuel , b. Nov 20, 1657; d. Kingston, N.H. Feb 27, 1725; m. (1) at S. Nov 4, 1686, Elizabeth Scriven; m. (2) prob. at Kingston, Sep 17, 1719, Sarah Fifield.

x. Ruth , b. Mar 21, 1660/1; d. Feb 23, 1741/2; m. at S. May 23, 1690, Benjamin Heard of Dover, N.H., son of John and Elizabeth (Hull) Heard. (See Fam. 5 - HEARD).

THOMAS[2] EASTMAN (Roger[1]) was b. in Salisbury, Mass. Nov 11, 1646. He m. at Haverhill, Mass. (Hv.) Jan 20, 1679/80, DEBORAH CORLISS, b. there June 6, 1655, the dau. of GEORGE and JOANNA (DAVIS) CORLISS of Hv. (See Fam. 59 - CORLISS). He was called "husbandman" (farmer).

On Dec 28, 1671 his father gave him a house lot in Hv. and he lived and built a house there before Jan. 25, 1675. On Feb 24, 1672/3 Robt. Eyer of Hv. conveyed to Thomas Eastman of Hv. about 48 acres of uplandin Hv. on the Merrimack River. He sold to his bro. Timothy Nov 3, 1676,28 a. in Hv.

On July 13, 1680, William Neff of Hv. conveyed to THOMAS EASTMAN and Philip Eastman of Hv. about 5 acres of meadow in Hv. and Feb 9, 1684 Thomas conveyed to his bro. Philip his right in the property.

He and his bro. Philip were on a list of soldiers in HV. Aug 24, 1676 in King Philip's War. He took the oath of allegiance in Hv. Nov 28, 1677.

He d. at Hv. Apr 29, 1688, adm. of his est. Sep 30, 1690. His widow, DEBORAH, m. (2) at Hv. June 29, 1691, Thomas Kingsbury.

On March 15, 1696/7, in what is known as "The Dustin Massacre", Indians attacked the town of Hv., attacking first the Dustin house and then dispersed themselves in small parties and attacked the houses in the vicinity. Nine houses were plundered and reduced to ashes and in every case their owners were slain while defending them. 27 persons were slain, 15 of them children, and 13 captured. Among those killed were: at the Kingsbury house, DEBORAH's dau. Sarah Eastman and ch. by 2nd husband, Mehitable and Thomas Kingsbury. DEBORAH was taken captive. Her husband and son, Jonathan Eastman, were not at the house and were spared.

On Sep 29, 1697, John Eastman was aptd. guardian on "estate of Jonathan Eastman, son of Thomas Eastman, deceased, and of Deborah, his wife, in captivity." Obviously, DEBORAH was still living, or so thought, at that time, but apparently d. later in captivity as there is no further record of her in Hv. and her husb. Thomas Kingsbury remarried in Hv. Jan 19, 1702/3, Sarah Haines.

Children of THOMAS EASTMAN and DEBORAH, all b. in Hv.:

i. JONATHAN, b. Jan. 8, 1680/1; SEE RECORD BELOW
ii. Joanna, twin, b. June 9, 1683; d. Aug 17, 1684
iii. Sarah , twin, b. June 9, 1683; kd. by Indians Mar 15, 1696/7
iv. Joanna, b. May 27, 1686; died young.

Children of DEBORAH and 2nd husband, Thomas Kingsbury:

i. Thomas Kingsbury, b. Jan 30, 1691/2; kd. by Ind. Mar 15, 1696/7
ii. Mehitable Kingsbury, b. Jun 19, 1696; kd. by Ind. Mar 15,1696/7

JONATHAN[3] EASTMAN (Thomas[2], Roger[1]) was b. in Haverhill, Mass. (Hv.) Jan 8, 1680/1. He m. there Apr 8, 1701, HANNAH GREEN, b. there Dec 20, 1677, the dau of PETER and ELIZABETH (DUSTIN) (KINGSBURY) GREEN of Hv. (See Fam. 61 - GREEN).

During Queen Anne's war the colonists lived in constant fear of attack by Indians and French from Canada. They built six garrison houses within the town. JONATHAN and his wife were living in the fifth garrison.

On Feb 8, 1703/4 JONATHAN left the garrison intending to return before nightfall. There was deep snow on the ground and, little expecting attack at that time of year, the gates were left open. Between three and four o'clock in the afternoon the Indians attacked and were through the gates before being discovered. They killed one man and took prisoners in the garrison, then climbed the ladder and entered the room where HANNAH was alone with her child, Abigail, who was b. one week earlier. An Indian snatched the child and killed it by dashing its head against a doorpost. The horrified mother was forced to arise from her sickbed and, with other prisoners, to accompany the Indians in their retreat towards Canada.

They took her first to Ossipee Lake where they remained until spring, then to the site of Newbury, Vt. where they planted corn. There they were soon alerted by other Indians that a scouting party was searching for them so they made a hasty treat towards Canada. It was an exhausting journey through the wilderness. Often she thought of escape but was watched so closely that she found no opportunity. She was in a very emaciated

condition when the Indians encamped at Trois Rivieres in Quebec, near the French settlement there.

A French woman found her in the Indian camp and was very kind to her. She finally escaped from the Indians and the French woman secreted her in her home where she stayed for several months until one day she saw her husband JONATHAN, a powerful man over six feet tall, walk past the house. She called to him but he did not hear her. A child was sent out to reach him and bring him back to the house. On this happy day they were reunited. It was the third time he had passed the house in his search for her. She had been in Canada about two years. It is not known what information he had that guided him to Trois Rivieres.

They started at once on the long and difficult trip home, encountering many hardships, walking all of the way.

He became one of the "snowshoe men" of Hv., being one of the company of soldiers, providing protection from the Indians, who were ordered by the General Ct. on June 19, 1710 to be equipped with snowshoes.

At a meeting Jan 6, 1723/4 regarding a division of land, he requested 20 acres of land in Providence Neck which was granted making him a landowner of between 300 and 400 acres of land in the northern section of Haverhill.

HANNAH was a member of the First Church in Hv. On Nov 1, 1730 she was dismissed from that church to the North Parish church.

In 1734 he, his son Peter, and Peter Green bought of Hon. Richard Saltonstall, the island in Island Pond, being about 200 acres, which they sold in 1741 to Gov. Benning Wentworth, Gov. of New Hampshire.

In 1741 the boundary between New Hampshire and Mass. was redrawn and the northern section of HV. was north of the new boundary and became a part of the Province of New Hampshire, making the Eastmans residents of N.H. in what would become the town of Hampstead in 1749 where many records of his descendants are found.

By deed dated April 11, 1745, JONATHAN EASTMAN and his son Amos, both of Haverhill, bought of Barachias Farnum his homestead of 190 acres in Rumford, N.H., now a part of Concord, N.H., and were living there in 1746.

On March 2, 1747/8 JONATHAN EASTMAN executed a will from which the following items are excerpted:

To HANNAH, his wife, the free use of the East room, and certain other rooms, in his house in Rumford. Also one cow, six sheep, one swine and his horse. Also household items, provisions, etc., and that son Amos should provide her care and needs during her natural life.

To son Peter all that tract of land he now lives on near Wash Pond in Haverhill District, containing about 60 acres, which he has already by deed of gift. Also £30 in money.

To son Richard the plantation called Suncook "which I purchased from William Ayer', and is now in said son's possession. Also one-half of my wearing apparel.

To son William that land he now lives on near Wash Pond, containing about 50 acres, which he has already by deed from me. Also one-half of my wearing apparel.

To son JONATHAN £10 "which I will and order my son Amos to pay him within two years after my decease, which £10 together with £420 he has before received from me, is his full portion of my estate." (Note: At the time of this will, JONATHAN was living in Norwich, Conn.)

To son Amos "all my estate in the town of Rumford whether real or personal .... together with all my other estate which I have not herein disposed of, of all kinds whatsoever."

To his daughters Mehitable, Sarah and Hannah, £10 each which, together with the money that he had already given to them, will be their full portions in his estate.

"Son Amos to be sole executor of this my last will and testament."

Signed "JONATHAN EASTMAN" by his mark.

This will was probated in Exeter, N.H. May 30, 1758

The complete will can be found in Vol. 14, page 503, Exeter Prob.Rec. Also in New Hampshire State Papers, Vol. 33, pages 538-541 and in "History any Genealogy of the Eastman Family in America" by Guy S. Rix, pages 36-39.

This will is the last record found of JONATHAN[3]. He prob. d. in 1758, place unknown. In 1759 son Amos removed to Hollis, N.H. taking his mother with him. There is no further record of her. She prob. d. there.

Their children, all b. in Haverhill, Mass.:

i. Thomas , b. Mar 17, 1701/2; d. July 20, 1703

ii. Abigail , b. Feb 1, 1703/4; kd. by Indians Feb 8, 1703/4

iii. Mehitable, b. Nov 17, 1707; m. at Hv. Oct 17, 1728, Nathaniel Emerson.

iv. Peter , b. Apr 20, 1710; d. at Hampstead, N.H. --; m. at Hv. Dec 27, 1733, Elizabeth Harriman of Hampstead.

v. Richard , b. Aug 9, 1712; d. at Lovell, Me., Dec 1807; m. (1) in Andover, Mass., Nov 15, 1737, Molly Lovejoy. She d. in Pembroke, N.H. Jun 14, 1764; he m. (2) Sarah Abbott.

vi. Sarah , b. Feb 16, 1713/14; m. at Hv. June 24, 1735, Roberd Emerson, Jr.

vii. William , b. Oct 3, 1715; d. in Bath, N.H. Nov 30, 1790; m. (1) in Hv. Dec 14, 1738, Ruth Chase who d. Jan 22, 1742 m. (2) Apr 19, 1748, Rebecca Jewett.

viii. JONATHAN , b. Sep 3, 1717; SEE RECORD BELOW

ix. Amos , b. Aug 3, 1719; d. in Hollis, N.H. Mar 6, 1808; m. in Concord, N.H. Jan 9, 1743, Mehitable Bradley.

x. Elizabeth, b. Sep 5, 1721; d. at Hv. Jan 31, 1721/2.

xi. Hannah , b. June 5, 1726; living in 1748 at time of her father's will. No further record.

SPECIAL NOTE: A genealogy of the Eastman family published in 1901 shows that JONATHAN[4] EASTMAN, whose record follows, was the son of Roger[3] and Hannah (Kimball) Eastman of Amesbury, Mass. Surely the author did not find the entry in Norwich, Conn. Town Records which shows that JONATHAN was from Haverhill. His record hereunder reflects his Haverhill origins and heritage.

JONATHAN[4] EASTMAN (Jonathan[3], Thomas[2], Roger[1]) was b. in Haverhill, Mass. (Hv.), Sep 3, 1717. He m. (1) there, July 10, 1739, Hannah Ingalls, b. there Sep 5, 1720, dau. of Eldad and Hannah (Watts) Ingalls. She d., place and date unknown but before July 17, 1744 when he m. (2) at Norwich, Conn., ELIZABETH WOOD, b. at Norwich Aug 16, 1724, dau of EBENEZER[4] and MARY (RUDD) WOOD (See Fam. 64 - WOOD).

The following entry appears in the Norwich, Conn. Vital Records, Part I, p.240, which identifies JONATHAN to his Haverhill origin:

"Hannah ye daughter of Jonathan Eastman & of his wife Hannah was born at Haverhill on the 17 day of Decemr 1744. Entered at ye desire of ye sd Jonathan Eastman, May 4th, 1745. Per Isaac Huntington T:Clerk."

The year 1744 in the above entry is an error in recording, copying

or printing as Hannah was b. in Hv. in December 1740 per Hv. V.R.
They lived in Norwich at least until 1750. It is said that they removed to Becket, presumably the Becket in Berkshire Co., Mass.
He was admitted to the First Congregational Church in Bennington, Vt. in 1762, the first year of the church records. His children: MIRIAM, Calvin, Oliver and Justin were baptized there, probably before 1770. (from Early Settlers of New York State by Janet Wethy Foley, Vol. II) Bennington at that time was still claimed by New York as being within their Province.
In the Documentary History of New York, Vol. 4, p.585, is a list of persons settled in Bennington prior to June 1, 1765. It includes JONATHAN EASTMAN. On Oct 24, 1764 their son Enoch was on the muster roll of the first company of militia in Bennington.
He is believed to have been one of the first settlers of Rupert, Bennington Co., Vt., prob. by 1768, as purchaser of one of the 50 acre tracts in the first division of lots which were auth. Apr. 16, 1765. His son Justin d. in Rupert June 11, 1772 and has the oldest gravestone there. JONATHAN kept a tavern in Rupert and was widely known as "Landlord Eastman." He was within hearing of the battle of Bennington. Six of his sons were Revolutionary soldiers, being in Vermont militia companies. Records of their services are in "The State of Vermont, Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War 1775-1783" by John E. Goodrich, 1904. They were: Enoch, a Lieut. until promoted to Capt. in 1781; Cyprian, sergeant; Stephen, corporal; Jonathan, Calvin and Oliver, privates.
He and his wife, ELIZABETH, both d. in Rupert, she Jan 10, 1880 and he Feb 6, 1807. "The Gravestone Inscriptions of Rupert, Bennington County, Vermont" by Levi Henry Elwell was published in 1913 and covers inscriptions copied and verified in 1911-1912. The inscriptions for JONATHAN and ELIZABETH EASTMAN at that time were:
"In memory of Mr. Jonathan Eastman who departed this life Feb 6th, AD 1807 in the Ninetieth year of his age" and "In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Eastman wife of Mr. Jonathan Eastman who departed this life Jan. 10th AD 1800 in the seventy-seventh year of her age."
Sometime after 1912 the above gravestones were removed and replaced with a new stone with new inscriptions which read: "In Memoriam, Jonathan Eastman, pioneer, born in Amesbury, Mass. 1717, died in Rupert, Vt. Feb. 26, 1807. His wife, Elizabeth Wood, born in 1730, died,Rupert, Vt. Jan 10. 1800. Settled in N.E. Rupert about 1780." (Reported in the Boston Evening Transcript of June 12, 1936.) These inscriptions perpetuate the incorrect information in the published genealogy and were probably taken from that source. They are bur. in the North Rupert Cemetery, north of East Rupert.
His child by his first wife, Hannah, b. in Haverhill (Hv.V.R.):

i. Hannah , b. Dec 17, 1740; prob living in 1745; prob. d. yg.

His ch. by his 2nd wife, ELIZABETH, the first 4 b. in Norwich, Conn. (Norwich V.R.), the last 4 prob. b. In Bennington or Rupert, others ? :

ii. Lydia , b. Apr 22, 1745: d. unm. Nov 5, 1796
iii. Bathsheba, b. Sep 29, 1746; d. young
iv. Enoch , b. Apr 24, 1748; d. E. Rupert, June 23, 1829:m. Apr. 5, 1779, Sarah Rising, dau. Aaron and Anna Rising.
v. Cyprian , b. Jan 29, 1749/50; d. Bristol, Vt., May 22, 1798; m. Rosanna Nelson. Rem. to Bristol in 1787. Had 10 ch.: Justin, Luther, Silas, Russell, Bathsheba, Esther, Polly Sally, Cloe and Lucy.

vi. Bathsheba, b. 1751; m. Oliver Scott, son of Samuel, Bennington. Ch. (SCOTT): Oliver, Stephen, David, Jonathan, Mary.

vii. Jonathan , b. 1753; d. Bristol, Vt. Dec 16, 1816; m. (1) Sally Haynes; had dau. Lydia. m. (2) at B Apr 12, 1792, Ruth Dean; had ch: Jonathan, William D, Almon, Ira, Sarah.

viii. Peter , b. ----; went to Canada and later to Ohio.

ix. Stephen , b. Jan 25, 1755; d. E.Rupert, Vt., Apr 25, 1819; m. Jerusha Jones

x. Esther , b. Sep 18, 1757; d. Woodville, N.Y. Jan 30, 1837; m. Jul 27, 1779, Ephraim Wood, her cousin, b. Norwich, Conn. Nov 20, 1755, son of Nathaniel and Miriam (Wood) Wood. He d. Woodville, Aug 21, 1830 (See Fam. 64 - WOOD).

xi. MIRIAM , b. 1758; SEE RECORD BELOW

xii. Calvin , b. May 25, 1760; d. Bristol Oct 5, 1856; m. Mar 2, 1787, Lois Standish, dau of Samuel and Abigail (Brown). A desc. of Capt Myles Standish of the Mayflower. 5 children: Lois, Calvin, Olive, Abigail and Clarissa. To Bristol 1790.

xiii. Oliver , b. 1762; d. Madrid, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y., aged 84. m. Cynthia Hewitt of Hebron, N.Y. Lived in Rupert and Bristol for years before rem. to N.Y. They had 9 ch.: Oliver, Enos, Silas, Harvey, Martin, Guy, Cyprian, Sophia, Lucinda.

xiv. Justin , b. 1764; d. June 11, 1772 in his 8th year.

xv. Amy , b ----; d. in Buckmantown, N.Y. in 1853.

xvi. Amos , b. Feb 6, 1768; d. Bristol July 20, 1864; m. at B Sep 15, 1793, Sally Hewitt who d. Aug 31, 1820. He rem to Bristol ± 1792 when he was chosen Town Clerk 1792-1796, again 1809-1812. Also other town offices. They had 6 ch. : Zada, Cynthia, Phebe, Laura, Manima, and George.

MIRIAM[5] EASTMAN (Jonathan[4], Jonathan[3], Thomas[2], Roger[1]) was b. prob. at Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass., in 1759. She m. at Rupert, Vt., May 27, 1778, AMOS[4] SCOTT, b. in Sunderland, Mass. Aug 3, 1751, son of WILLIAM[3] and RACHEL (SCOTT) SCOTT (See Fam. 53 - SCOTT). Also see page 135, History and Geneal. of the Eastman Family in America by Guy S. Rix, 1901

(See page 288)

REFERENCES, in addition to those named in the text of this genealogy:
Guy S. Rix - History and Geneal of the Eastman Family in America, 1901
Russell W. Bennett - The Puritan Ancestors in America, 1929, p.39
Mary L. Holman - Pillsbury Ancestry, 1938
David W. Hoyt - The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Essex County Quarterly Courts - Vol 4, p.348
George Wingate Chase - The History of Haverhill, Mass., 1861
Essex Institute Historical Coll. - V.56;298; V.57;75,142; V.58:102; V.59;283; V.60:152; V.62:14,16,304: V.68:88,368.
Hariette Eliza Noyes - A Memorial to the Town of Hampstead, N.H., 1899
William F. Whitcher - History of the Town of Haverhill, N.H.
Haverhill and Amesbury, Mass. Vital Records. Norwich, Conn. Vital Recds.
Frederick P. Wells - History of Newbury, Vt., 1902
Abby Maria Hemenway - The Vermont Hist. Gasetteer, 1867, Vol. I.
Lewis Cass Aldrich - History of Bennington Co., Vermont, 1889, p.455
H. P. Smith - History of Addison County, Vermont, 1886
Charles John Eastman - That Man Eastman, 1952
Hon. Harvey Munsill - Bristol Vermont, The Early History.
NEHGR: V.8:80; V.3;55,57; V.14:335; V.21:229-237

RECORDS PROVING THAT JONATHAN[4] EASTMAN WAS NOT OF THE AMESBURY FAMILY:

The following are the children of Roger[3] and Hannah (Kimball) Eastman recorded in Amesbury, Mass. Vital Records:

Roger	, s.	Roger & Hanah	b. April 12, 1711
Hanah	, d.	" "	b. May 23, 1712
John	, s.	" "	b. April 17, 1714
Mary	, d.	" "	b. Feb. 25, 1717
Nathaniel	, s.	" "	b. Feb. 6, 1719
Abigail	, d.	" "	b. May 28, 1723

The joint will of Roger Eastman and his wife Hannah dated April 26, 1742 was proved Feb. 5, 1754. Briefly, the bequests in the will dated April 26, 1742 were:

To son Roger certain lands in Amesbury except two acres of which were given to grandson Roger, son of son Roger.

To son John certain lands in Salisbury. Also a one quarter interest in a saw mill in Amesbury.

To son Nathaniel certain lands in Salisbury and Amesbury including the homestead property in Amesbury. Also a one quarter interest in a saw mill in Amesbury.

To sons Roger and Nathaniel and son-in-law Philip Gould six acres in Salisbury "equally betwixt them" with a proviso.

To daughters Hannah Gould, Mary Colby and Abigail Morse all indoor household goods of all sorts, to be equally divided betwixt them, except his own wearing apparel "which we do give unto our three sons namely Roger, John and Nathaniel Eastman equally betwixt them".
(From docket 8489, Essex County, Mass, probate files.)

The will clearly shows that the children whose births are recorded in Amesbury, Mass. Vital Records are their only children.

In the published genealogy, Roger[3] and Hannah (Kimball) Eastman are shown to have three additional children. They are:

1. JONATHAN. Shown as b. 1717 (prob. taken from the original gravestone in Rupert, Vt.) His correct identity is in this genealogy, above.

2. MIRIAM. Shown as b. in Norwich, Conn. Nov 21, 1727. there is no record of her birth in Norwich, nor is there any record that Roger[3] Eastman ever lived in Norwich. He lived and died in Amesbury, Mass.

Miriam, who m. Nathaniel Wood on May 3, 1748, was Miriam WOOD. She was not an Eastman nor Eastman related. The m. at Norwich of Nathaniel Wood and Miriam Wood of Windham, Conn. (his cousin) is recorded in Norwich V.R., p.265. She was dau of Joseph and Hannah (Carrier)Wood. They are clearly identified in WOOD geneal. records, and in this genealogy. (See Fam. 64 - WOOD).

3. Samuel. There is not enough information to identify him. He was not of Amesbury, but most likely of Kingston, N.H., a descendant of Samuel[2] (Roger[1]) who lived in Kingston.

59 - CORLISS

GEORGE[1] CORLISS is said to have been b. in Devonshire, Eng., at or near Exeter, ± 1617, the son of THOMAS CORLISS. He came to New Eng. from there in 1639 and settled first at Newbury, Mass. He was living in Haverhill, Mass. (Hv.) as early as 1645, being one of the 32 landholders there in that year.

He m. at Hv., Oct 26, 1645 (the second marriage in Hv.), JOANNA DAVIS, b. prob. in Marlborough, co. Wilts, Eng., date unknown, the dau. of THOMAS and CHRISTIAN ( ) DAVIS (See Fam. 60 - DAVIS). She came to New Eng. with her parents in the ship James of London in 1635.

He was a freeman in 1645; constable in 1650; and selectman for at least five years, 1648 and later. He was an industrious man and well qualified to take a prominent part in the settlement of the new town. He was a farmer and he settled in the West Parish on a farm which remained in the family for several generations. At one time he owned most of the land on both sides of the old "Spicket Path", as it was then called, for a distance of more than three miles. On Mar 23, 1681/2 he conveyed, of free good will, to son and dau. EASMAN one commonage in Hv.

He d. at Hv. Oct 19, 1686. She d. later, date and place unknown. His will dtd Oct 18, 1686 was pvd Nov 23, 1686. He divided his large amount of land among his children, the home farm to his son John.

Their children, all b. in Hv., also d. and m. there:

i. Mary , b. Sep 8, 1646; d. Oct 22, 1722; m. Jan 23, 1665/6, Wm. Neff who d. 1689. She was capt by Indians during the Dustin massacre, Mar 15, 1696/7, with Mrs. Hannah Dustin and escaped with her Mar 31, 1697 after killing their captors during the night (See Fam. 62 - DUSTIN).

ii. John , b. Mar 4, 1647/8; d. Feb 17, 1697/8; m. Dec 17, 1684, Mary Wilford, dau Gilbert of Hv. He a sol. King Phil.War.

iii. Joanna , b. Apr 28, 1650; d. Oct 29, 1734; m. Dec 29, 1669, Joseph Hunkins or Hutchins.

iv. Martha , b. June 2, 1652; d. --- ; m. Dec 1, 1674, Samuel Ladd, son of Daniel and Ann Ladd of Hv.; he was kd. by Ind. 1698.

v. DEBORAH, b. June 6, 1655; SEE RECORD BELOW

vi. Ann , b. Nov 8, 1657; d. June 1691; m. Nov 1, 1677 John Robie

vii. Huldah , b. Nov 18, 1661; m. (1) Nov 5, 1679, Samuel Kingsbury; m. (2) Dec 27, 1704, Abraham Whittaker, son of Abraham.

viii. Sarah , b. Feb 23, 1663/4; m. Nov 24, 1686, Joseph Ayer, son of John and Sarah (Williams) Ayer.

DEBORAH[2] CORLISS (George[1]) was b. in Hv. June 6, 1655 and m. there Jan 20, 1679/80, THOMAS[2] EASTMAN, b. in Salisbury, Mass. Nov. 11, 1646, the son of ROGER[1] and SARAH ( ) EASTMAN. She m. (2) in Hv., June 29, 1691, Thomas Kingsbury. (See Fam. 58 - EASTMAN).

REFERENCES:

George Wingate Chase - The History of Haverhill, Mass., 1861
David W. Hoyt - The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., 1897
The American Hist. Soc. Inc. - Carpenter and Allied Families, 1930
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Ezra S. Stearns - History of Plymouth, N.H., 1906
William Little - History of Weare, N.H., 1888
Essex Institute Hist. Collections - V.57;156; V.58:234; V.68:93,368
Haverhill Mass. Vital Records.

60 - DAVIS

THOMAS[1] DAVIS was b. in Eng. ± 1603 and m. there CHRISTIAN ---- . He came to New Eng. with his wife and two children from Marlborough, co. Wilts., in the James of London, a ship of 300 tons, which sailed from Southampton April 5 and arr. in Boston June 3, 1635 with passengers and cattle. He was called a sawyer but has been recorded as a mason.

He settled in Newbury, Mass. and was made freeman there June 2, 1641. He removed to Haverhill, Mass. (Hv.) in 1642 and his signature, by his mark, is affixed that year to the Indian deed wherein the settlers purchased from the Indians the territory for the town of Haverhill. His brother James was also one of the first settlers in 1642.

His farm in the West Parish was near the GEORGE CORLISS homestead. He was one of the first town officers, being selectman in 1646 and 1648. He acquired certain lands, prob. by town grants. On Nov 7, 1674 he sold 100 acres of upland. On Oct 4, 1680 he sold for £4,10s "one half of my meadow at Hoghill." In June 1666 he sold, for £4,5s a meadow at Spicket R.

On May 18, 1682 by mortgage deed he "Thomas Davis of Haverhill for £40 conveys to Francis Wainwright of Ipswich my mill or mills, houses, lands, orchards and fences and all my rights in ye commons in Haverhill, altogether about 65 acres, always provided if sd Davis shall pay to sd Wainwright ye £40 in good merchantable wheat, Indian corne and fat porke in equal portions before October 15,1683, this instrument shall not stand."

They both d. at Hv., she Apr 7, 1668 and he July 27, 1683. His invt. was taken Oct 30, 1683 and adm was granted to Wm. Neff March 25, 1684.

Their children, both b. in England:

i JOANNA, b. ---- ; SEE RECORD BELOW

ii. Joseph, b. ---- ; d. at Hv. Sep 15, 1671. His father was adm. of his estate in 1673. No further record.

JOANNA[2] DAVIS (Thomas[1]) was b. prob. at Marlborough, co. Wiltshire, Eng., date unknown, and came to New Eng. with her parents in 1635. She m. at Hv. Oct 26, 1645 (the second marr. there), GEORGE[1] CORLISS who came to New Eng. in 1639 (See Fam. 59 - CORLISS).

REFERENCES:

George Wingate Chase - The History of Haverhill, Mass., 1861
Harriette Eliza Noyes - A Memorial to the Town of Hampstead, N.H., p.363
America Historical Society, Inc. - Carpenter and Allied Families, 1930
David W. Hoyt - The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., 1897
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Charles E. Banks - Planters of the Commonwealth
Charles Henry Pope - The Pioneers of Massachusetts
Essex Institute Hist. Collections: V.61:184; V.62:124,125,298; V.63:329,330.
Haverhill, Mass. Vital Records

61 - GREEN

PETER[1] GREEN is first found of record when he m. at Haverhill, Mass. (Hv.) Dec 11, 1672, ELIZABETH (DUSTIN) KINGSBURY, b. prob. at Dover, N.H. ± 1644, the dau of THOMAS[1] and ELIZABETH (WHEELER) DUSTIN and widow of John Kingsbury who d. at Hv. Jan 23, 1670/1. (See Fam. 62 - DUSTIN). She had by her 1st m., Elizabeth Kingsbury, b. at Hv. Aug 14, 1664.

On Dec 7, 1673, for £10, he bought from his mother-in-law 20 acres of upland in Hv.. On Mar 24, 1673/4 he bought 50 acres in Hv. with the buildings, orchards and fences upon it. On Sep 13, 1677, for £120, he sold about 80 acres in Hv. with house and orchard. On Sep 13, 1677 he bought, for £3, on commonage in the cow common of Hv.

PETER GREEN and wife signed the above transactions with their marks. He took the Oath of Allegiance at Hv. Nov 28, 1677.

His wife, ELIZABETH, d. at Hv. Dec 20, 1677 at childbirth, and he m. (2) there, Nov 4, 1678, Mary Green (no known relation), dau of Henry and Mary ( ) Green of Hampton, N.H.

He was one of the "snowshoe men", a member of the company of soldiers in Hv., for protection from Indians, who were ordered by the Gen. Ct., June 19, 1710, to be equipped with snowshoes.

At a town meeting Jan 6, 1723/4, in a request for a division of lands, he and his son Peter requested the land that they had already fenced.

His children by his 1st wife, ELIZABETH, all b. in Hv.:

i. Mary , b. Nov 13, 1673; no further record
ii. Elizabeth, b. Oct 24, 1675; no further record
iii. HANNAH , b. Dec 20, 1677; SEE RECORD BELOW

His children by his 2nd wife, Mary, all b. in Hv.:

iv. Henry , b. Jan 31, 1680/1; no further record
v. Abigail , b. Sep 10, 1682; no further record
vi. Peter , b. May 11, 1687; m. Apr 30, 1713, Martha Singletery

HANNAH[2] GREEN (Peter[1]) was b. in Hv. Dec 20, 1677. She m. at Hv. Apr 8, 1701, JONATHAN[3] EASTMAN, b. there Jan 8, 1680/1, son of THOMAS[2] and DEBORAH (CORLISS) EASTMAN of Hv. (See Fam. 58 - EASTMAN).

REFERENCES:

George Wingate Chase - The History of Haverhill, Mass., 1861
Essex Institute Historical Collections: V.58:103,104
NEHGR: V.6:203; V.13:157
Haverhill,Mass. Vital Records
Noyes, Libby, Davis - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
Other sources searched were unproductive

62 - DUSTIN

Variously spelled as Dustin, Duston, Durston, Durstin, Dunstar.

THOMAS[1] DUSTIN was b. in Eng. ± 1606. He is first found of record in New Eng. at Richmond Island, located near the coast at Cape Elizabeth, a few miles south of present day Portland, Maine. He was a fisherman on the ship Hunter which was owned by Robert Trelawney and sailed from his plantation on the island. On Aug 7, 1634 an accounting was made of the proceeds for the fish taken on the Hunter in 1634:

"An account what third parte of the money of the fish an traine and pease made home upon bills to be devided amonge our Company, being 13 shares heare in New England for this years worke, the som being £149.4s divided into 13 shares is £11.9s.6d. per share accordinge to the price agreed."

"Thomas Dustin is to have a share and £4 in money, which doth amount unto £15.9s.6d. and he is to allow out of yt for provisions bought of me heare in the Country, 10s.8d., so ther remeaneth due unto him 14-18-10." (Documentary Hist. of the State of Maine, Vol.III,pp.38,40)

He is said to have been at the island as early as 1632.

He was in Dover, N.H. in 1640 and was one of the signers of the Dover Combination, dated Oct 22, 1640, which set up a civil govt. there, and he was one of the inhabitants who, on Mar 4, 1640/1, signed a letter to the Governor of Mass. giving their objections to coming under the jurisdiction of the govt. of Mass.

Early in the 1640s, prob. at Salisbury, Mass., he m. ELIZABETH WHEELER, bpt at St. Edmund's in Salisbury, co. Wiltshire, Eng. Jan 20, 1618, dau. of JOHN and ANN (YEOMAN) WHEELER. She came to New Eng. with her parents in 1634 in the ship Mary and John. (See Fam. 62 - WHEELER).

He and his wife were presented in court at York, Me. Oct 15, 1650 for "necklecting the ordinances of God upon the sabath day." They were fined 10s, and would be fined 40s upon complaint thereafter.

He was in Kittery, Me. in 1650, was chosen constable there Nov 20, 1652 and was still constable in 1655. He received a grant of 20 acres there on June 19, 1654, a tract of land 28 by 120 rods and reached from Crooked Lane to Spruce Creek in Gunnison's neck. His house there burned, he rented out the land, and was living in Portsmouth, N.H. in 1659/60. He sold this land March 2, 1659/60.

In a deposition made Apr 28, 1661 he gave his age as about 55 years. He d. sometime between this date and July 1, 1662 when his widow, ELIZABETH, was appointed admx. of her husband's estate.

His widow, ELIZABETH, m. (2) at Haverhill, Mass. (Hv.), June 9, 1663, Mathias Button, his 3rd wife. They lived there until they d. there, he Aug 13, 1672 and she July 16, 1690.

The children of THOMAS and ELIZABETH, prob. b. at Dover, N.H.:

i. ELIZABETH, b. ± 1644 ; <u>SEE RECORD BELOW</u>

ii. Thomas , b. ---- ; d. 1732; m. at Hv. Hannah Emerson, dau of Michael and Hannah (Webster) Emerson. She was capt. by Ind. during the "Dustin Massacre" on Mar 15, 1696/7,with Mary Neff and a teen aged boy were taken to Contoocook Is. in the Merrimack R. a few miles n. of Concord, N.H.

There, Mar 30, 1697, during the night, they kd. 10 of their captors, only a wounded squaw and boy escaping. For her heroism she became one of the most noted women in New Eng. and a monument to her and her heroism now stands on the Island.

ELIZABETH[2] DUSTIN (Thomas[1]) was b. prob. in Dover, N.H. ± 1644. She m. (1) in Haverhill, Mass. before 1664, John Kingsbury who d. Jan 23,1670/1. She m. (2) there, Dec 11, 1672, PETER GREEN (See Fam. 61 - GREEN).

REFERENCES:
Documentary History of Maine, Vol. III.
George Wadleigh - History of Dover, New Hampshire, 1913
Everett S. Stackpole - Old Kittery and Her Families, 1903
Noyes, Libby, Davis - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
Essex Institute Historical Collections - V.46:350; V.58:103
Province and Court Records of Maine, 1928
York Deeds, V.3, fol. 20. Haverhill, Mass. Vital Records.

63 - WHEELER

JOHN[1] WHEELER was bpt. at St. Edmund's church in New Sarum, now Salisbury, in co. Wiltshire, Eng. Nov 6, 1598, prob. several years after his birth, the son of DOMINICK and MERCY (JELHO or JELLY) WHEELER who were m. there June 3, 1588 and who had seven ch. bpt. there, all recorded in parish records. Six of the ch. d. young, only JOHN surviving to adulthood.

DOMINICK WHEELER d. and was bur. there Dec 12, 1615. In his will dated Dec 12, 1615 he called himself a "sherman", a sheep shearer. The will, pvd Feb 16, 1615/6 covers a small estate valued at £4, 14s, 6d and mentions his wife MERCY, son JOHN and John's wife ANNIS and sons Edward and John.

JOHN[1] WHEELER m. at St. Edmund's in Salisbury, Eng. Dec 1, 1611, AGNES YEOMAN, dau. of ---- YEOMAN (Parish records), and church records show a wedding offering by them of 2s,6d. She is called Annis, Ann and Anne in all other records. They had 11 ch. bpt. in Salisbury, Eng.

On Mar 24, 1633/4 he took the Oath of Supremancy & Allegiance to pass for New Eng. in the Mary and John of London, Robert Sayres master, and sailed that day with his wife ANN and ch.: David, Ann, Roger, ELIZABETH, and Mercy, and prob. also the baby Henry who does not appear on the pass. list. Some of their ch. stayed in Eng. He was a barber.

They arr. in New Eng. in May 1634, settled in Hampton, N.H. soon after settlement of the town, and were among the original settlers of Salisbury, Mass. where he received land in 1641.

They removed to Newbury, Mass. before 1650 where she d. Aug 15, 1662 and where he d. in 1670. In his will dated Mar 28, 1668, pvd Oct 25, 1670, he ments. his sons Edward, Adam, Thomas and William in England; daus. Mercy, ELIZABETH Button, Ann Chase; son George's wife and ch.; son Roger's ch.; and dau. ELIZABETH's ch., each receiving small bequests. Son Henry, sole executor, and to receive remainder.

The children of JOHN and ANN, 11 bpt. in Salisbury, Eng., at St. Edmund (E) or St. Thomas (T), the last ch. b. in New Eng.:

i. Edward , bpt at T Feb 12, 1613; stayed in England.
ii. John, Jr., bpt at E Oct 11, 1614; prob. d. young in Eng.
iii. Adam , bpt at E Dec 5, 1616; stayed in England
iv. ELIZABETH, bpt at E Jan 20, 1618; SEE RECORD BELOW
v. Ann , bpt at E May 13, 1621; d. at Nb. Apr 21, 1687; m.(1) Aquila Chase; m.(2) Jun 14, 1672, Daniel Silloway.
vi. William , bpt at T Sep 18, 1623; stayed in England
vii. David , bpt at T Jan 18, 1625; m. at Nb. May 11, 1650, Sarah Wise

viii. Mercy , bpt at T Feb 2, 1627; living in 1668
ix. Thomas , bpt at T Dec 13, 1629; was in Eng. in 1668
x. Roger , bpt at T Feb 20, 1631; m. (1) at Nb. Dec 7, 1653, Mary Wilson; m.(2) at Boston Nov 23,1659, Mary Stone, widow.
xi. Henry , bpt at E Feb 8, 1633/4; m. ± 1659, Abigail Allen, dau of William and Ann (Goodale) Allen.
xii. George , b. ---- in New Eng.; m. Apr 30, 1660, Susannah Stowers. He d. 1668 and she m. (2) Jun 5, 1668, EDWARD[1] GOODWIN, his 2nd wife. (See Fam. 18 - GOODWIN)

ELIZABETH[2] WHEELER (John[1]) was bpt at St. Edmund's in Salisbury, co. Wilts., Eng. Jan 20, 1618 and came to New Eng. with her parents in the ship Mary and John in 1634. Early in the 1640's, prob. in Salisbury, Mass., she m. (1) THOMAS[1] DUSTIN. He d. in 1662 and she m. (2) in Haverhill, Mass. June 9, 1663. Mathias Button, his 3rd wife. (See Fam. 62 - DUSTIN).

REFERENCES:

Genealogy of the Wheeler Family, author not shown, in Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library
David W. Hoyt - The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass. 1897
Noyes, Libby, Davis - Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
Charles E. Banks - Planters of the Commonwealth
The Boston Evening Transcript, June 3, 1936
Essex Institute Historical Coll.: V.44:292; V.46:348,350;
NEHGR: V.3:55,57; V.8:166; V.9:267; V.90:213
Newbury, Mass. Vital Records Haverhill, Mass. Vital Records
John Carroll Chase and George Walter Chamberlain - The Descendants of Aquila Chase and Thomas Chase, 1928, Additions and Corrections, page 521.

64 - WOOD

EDWARD[1] WOOD was b. in Eng. and m. there ± 1620, RUTH ---- called, and of great evidence, the dau. of RALPH MOUSALL, prob. by an unknown 1st wife, who emigrated to New Eng. with his family in the Winthrop Fleet in 1630 and sett. at Charlestown, Mass (Chsn.) (See Fam. 65 - MOUSALL).

They, prob. with six ch., followed her father and family to New Eng. and to Chsn. where they are first of record on Nov. 1, 1639 when he, a baker, bought a half interest in a house from Wm. Brackenbury, also a baker, with the provision that Brackenbury shall not engage in the baking business as long as the two live together.

He was adm. as an inhabitant in Chsn. in 1640, was adm. to the church Mar. 30, 1640, d. there Nov. 27, 1642 and his invt. taken Dec. 4, 1642. His wife RUTH was adm. to the ch. May 24, 1640 and d. Aug 29, 1642, the same day dau. Tabitha died and not explained.

Their dau. Ruth, then about 6 years old, was apparently brought up by her grandparents, RALPH and Alice MOUSALL.

Their children, all b. in Eng. except Tabitha, b. in Charlestown:

i. Elizabeth; b. ± 1621; m. Solomon Phipps before May 15, 1642 when she was adm. to the ch. in Chsn. He d. 1671, age 52.

ii. Edward ; b. ---- ; m. Elizabeth ---- bef. Sep 10, 1644 when she was adm. to the ch. in Chsn.

iii. Obadiah ; b. ± 1624; d. Ipswich, Mass. 1694; m. Margaret ---- Learned baker trade from father, oper. father's bakery until 1649 when he rem. to Ipswich where he was a "biskett baker". He was a soldier in King Philip's War in 1675-76.

iv. Josiah ; b. ± 1631; d. Chsn. Sep 24, 1691; m. Chsn. Oct 28, 1657, Lydia Bacon. A carpenter. Deposed in Middlesex Co. Ct. 1689, age 58 yrs.; in 1691, age 60 yrs. He was a soldier in King Philip's War in 1675-76.

v. THOMAS ; b. ± 1634; SEE RECORD BELOW.

vi. Ruth ; b. ± 1636; d. Jan 18, 1696/7, age 60; m. at Malden, Mass. Apr 14, 1658, Lt. Phineas Upham, a Lt. in King P. War

vii. Tabitha ; bpt. at Chsn. May 30, 1641; d. there Aug 29, 1642.

THOMAS[2] WOOD (Edward[1]) was b. in Eng. ± 1634 and came to New Eng. with his parents in 1639. He had a grant of land in Chsn. near the mill of Founell, 3 poles wide, in 1654 which he sold the same year. A carpenter.

He m. at Rowley, Mass. June 7, 1654, ANN HUNT, b. ± 1637, parentage unproven. The identities of ANN and her proven sisters: Mary, the wife of James Grant, and Susannah, the wife of John Todd, has been the subject of much research without proven results.

They lived in Rowley where he was a man of excellent character and of high standing in the town, but of little record there. He owned two freeholds (lands) Jan. 28, 1677/8. He had several appearances in Essex Co. courts: Mar 25, 1662 when he and his bro. Obadiah were made frmn.; Mar 28, 1671 for felling trees without order; May 5, 1674 when, a witness, he deposed that he was aged 41 yrs.; Mar 30, 1675, aged abt. 40 yrs., with bro. Todd (John Todd) "to get hay from the meadow"; in 1678 and 1682 on jury.

They both d. at Rowley. He was bur. Sep. 12, 1687. She d. Dec. 29, 1714. His will dated July 21, 1687 was pvd. in Boston Nov. 23, 1687 (Suffolk Co. docket No. 1607).

In his will he mentions his wife ANN and ch. JOHN, Josiah, Samuel, Thomas, Solomon, Ebenezer, James, Mary Chute, Ann Plummer, and Ruth Jewett; also "my brother Obadiah Wood of Ipswich. Certain land is given to one of the sons on condition that he pay £20, "thre pounds five shillings he is to pay in molasses, at twelve pence a gallon unto Jethro Wheler when it is due to him and six pounds fifteen shillings he is to pay unto Mr. John Wainwright of Ipswich in good marchants pay sometime within one year after my decease."

Their children, all b. in Rowley, Mass.: (Most m., lived and d. there)

i. Mary , b. Mar 15, 1655; m. James Chute (James^2, Lionel^1).

ii. JOHN , b. Nov 2, 1656; SEE RECORD BELOW

iii. Thomas , b. Aug 10, 1658; bur. Dec 1, 1702; m. June 26, 1683, Mary Hunt, dau of Nehemiah^2 and Mary (Toll) Hunt of Concord.

iv. Ann , b. Aug 8, 1660; m. Jan 15, 1678/9, Benj. Plummer. She was living Jan 31, 1714/5, d. soon after.

v. Ruth , b. Jul 21, 1662; d. Oct 29, 1734; m. (1) Jan 16, 1680/1, Capt. Joseph Jewett; m. (2) Oct 26, 1696, John Lunt

vi. Josiah , b. Sept 5, 1664; d. Dec 10, 1728 in Somers, Conn.;m. (1) Mar 5, 1685, Sarah Elthorpe, (2) Oct 17, 1689, Mary Felt

vii. Elizabeth, a twin of Josiah, b. Sept 5, 1664; m. int. Mar 5, 1720, Capt. Joseph Boynton.

viii. Samuel , b. Dec 26, 1666; d. Nov 25, 1690; m. Jan 21, 1688/9, Margaret Elthorpe, dau. Nathaniel and Mary (Batt) Elthorpe

ix. Solomon , b. May 17, 1669; m. Oct 15, 1690, Mary Hazeltine; resided in Bradford, Mass.

x. Ebenezer , b. Dec 29, 1671; m. Apr 5, 1695, Rachel Nichols.

xi. James , b. Jun 22, 1674; d. Oct 18, 1694.

JOHN^3 WOOD (Thomas^2, Edward^1) was b. in Rowley Nov 2, 1656. He m.Jan 16, 1680/1, there, ISABEL HAZEN, b. there July 21, 1662, dau of EDWARD and HANNAH (GRANT) HAZEN (See Fam. 66 - HAZEN). Soon after their marr. they rem. to Bradford, Mass. In 1726 they rem. from Bradford to Littleton, Mass. where,May 11, 1726, he bought a farm of 160 acres with buildings which on Mar 7, 1728/9 he deeded to his son Joseph, his sons Richard and Josiah being witnesses. His son John, Jr. also settled there. On Aug. 22, 1726 he sold his land in Bradford.

He was a sol. in King Philip's War and his name appears on three payrolls in 1676. On Feb 12, 1733 he rec. a grant of land in Templeton, Mass. given to veterans living in Littleton and neighboring towns.

Five of his sons: Thomas, Joseph, Ebenezer, Richard and Josiah, emigrated to Norwich, Conn. where their mother's bro., Thomas Hazen, had already settled, also her sister Sarah's family.

He d. prob. at Littleton after June 24, 1735. Her d. unknown.

Their children, the 1st b. at Rowley, the others b. at Bradford:

i. Hannah , b. Jan 20, 1681/2; d. Mar 3, 1733; m. July 14, 1702, in Brad., James Bailey, son of John and Mary (Mighill) B.

ii. John , b. Feb 13, 1683/4; d. Littleton Feb 13, 1753;m. Sarah Kimball, dau of Richard and Sarah (Spofford) Kimball.

iii. Priscilla, b. Aug 27, 1687; m. at Newbury Nov 28, 1711, Daniel Tenney, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Stickney) Tenney.

iv. Edward , b. Sep 7, 1689; m. at Newbury Dec 23, 1713, Mary Spofford of Rowley. Lived in Bradford.

v. Thomas , b. Nov 28, 1691; m. in Norwich, Conn.,poss. a 2nd w., Jan 26, 1719/20, Experience Abell. He was living there 1764.

vi. Samuel , b. Nov 18, 1693; may have sett. in Mansfield, Conn.
vii. Joseph , b. May 5, 1696; d. Windham, Conn. Feb 7, 1766; m. Nov 28, 1720, Hannah Carrier of Lebanon, Conn. Their dau. Miriam, m. at Norwich, Conn. May 3, 1748, her cousin, Nathaniel Wood, son of Ebenezer.
viii. EBENEZER, b. Sep 8, 1698; SEE RECORD BELOW
x. Bethiah , b. Jan 19, 1702/3; d. at Salisbury, Conn. Apr 3, 1769; m. at Norwich, Conn. Feb 8, 1720/1, Jabez Bingham, son of Thomas and Hannah (Backus) Bingham.
ix. Abigail , b. Dec 14, 1700; d. prob. at Norwich, after Apr 4, 1776; m. at Br. Feb 14, 1722/3, Joseph Tenney, son of Lieut. Samuel and Sarah (Boynton) Tenney.
xi. Richard , b. Jan 30, 1705/6; m. Sarah -----. Lived in Littleton, Mass. and Norwich, Conn.
xii. Josiah , b. Apr 5, 1708; m. (1) Eleanor (? Barrett) who d. at Norwich Jan 17, 1763; m. (2) Sep 8, 1763. Rebecca ( ) Hosford.

EBENEZER[4] WOOD (John[3], Thomas[2], Edward[1]) was b. in Bradford, Mass. Sep 8, 1698. He m. at Norwich, Conn., Mar 12, 1718, MARY RUDD, b. there Feb 3, 1695/6, the dau of NATHANIEL[2] and MARY (POST) RUDD. (See Fam. 68 - RUDD). He was adm. an inhabitant of Norwich on Dec 2, 1718.
He d. at Norwich in 1744. She d. there after April 1757.
Their children, all b. in Norwich, Conn.: (Also all m. were there.)
i. Mary , b. Jan 25, 1719; m. Sep 6, 1738, Benoni Messenger
ii. Lydia , b. Jul 26, 1720; m. Oct 6, 1741, Stephen Story, Jr., son of Stephen and Mary (Emerson) Story.
iii. Beulah , b. Feb 27, 1721/2; m. Nov 23, 1742, Richard Haskin, son of Daniel and Mehitable (Badger) Haskin.
iv. ELIZABETH, b. Aug 16, 1724; SEE RECORD BELOW
v. Ebenezer , b. Nov 15, 1726; m. Dec 10, 1745, Philippa Story, dau of Stephen and Mary (Emerson) Story. Their dau. Hepsibah, b. Apr 14, 1747, m. Nathaniel Fillmore and they became grandparents of MILLARD FILLMORE, the 13th President of the United States.
* vi. Nathaniel, b. Nov 19, 1729; m. May 3, 1748, his cousin, Miriam Wood, b. in Littleton, Mass., Nov 1, 1728, the dau. of Joseph and Hannah (Carrier) Wood. They d. in Woodville, N.Y., he Apr 27, 1815 and she Dec 22, 1818.
vii. John , b. Jan 6, 1731/2; m. Feb 17, 1757, Hannah Richardson
viii. Esther , b. Jul 29, 1734; d. May 7, 1777; m. Aug 6, 1751, Yetonce Barstow, son of Job and Rebecca (Bushnell) Barstow

ELIZABETH[5] WOOD (Ebenezer[4], John[3], Thomas[2], Edward[1]) was b. in Norwich, Conn. Aug 16, 1724. She m. at Norwich, July 17, 1744, JONATHAN[4] EASTMAN, b. at Haverhill, Mass. Sep 3, 1717, the son of JONATHAN[3] and HANNAH (GREEN) EASTMAN. (See Fam. 58 - EASTMAN).

Note: Eliphalet Wood who m. at Norwich, Conn., Oct 2, 1729, Mary Hough, is unidentified. He may have been a son or nephew of John[2] Wood whose birth was not recorded at Rowley or Bradford.

* Ephraim Wood, son of Nathaniel, b. in N. Nov 20, 1755, d. in Woodville, N.Y. Aug 21, 1830; m. Jul 27, 1779, Esther Eastman, b. Sept. 18, 1757, dau. of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wood) Eastman. She d. in Woodville, Jan 30, 1837. (See Fam. 58 - EASTMAN).

REFERENCES:
Thomas Bellows Wyman - The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Mass.
T. B. Wyman, Jr. - Genealogy of the Name and Family of Hunt, 1862-63.
The American Genealogist - Vol. 21, pp. 123-133
Meredith B. Colket, Jr. - Founders of Early American Families, 1975
David W. Hoyt - The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass.
Hon. Josiah Wood and James A. Kibbe - The Wood Family, Sackville, N.B.
John Sumner Wood, Sr. - The Wood Family Index, 1966
George B. Blodgette - Early Settlers of Rowley, Mass., 1887
Tracy Elliott Hazen - The Hazen Family in America, 1947
Doreen Potter Hanna and Louise Potter - A Potter-Richardson Memorial
Essex Co., Mass. Quarterly Courts - Vols. 2,3,4,5,6,8.
Essex Institute Historical Coll. - V.24:47,60; V.40:216; V.50:190
Guy S. Rix - History and Genealogy of the Eastman Family in America
Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn. - The Barbour Collection
" " " , " , " - Conn. Church Records
Microfiche records - Church of Jesus Christ of L.D.S., Stake Library.
Vital Records for Bradford, Haverhill, Littleton and Rowley, Mass.
Vital Records for Norwich, Conn.
NEHGR: V.4:270; V.5:175; V.10:162; V.22:365; V.23:34,280,281;
V.25:340; V.27:49; V.43:349; V.85:455; V.94:107;
V.123:230; V.131:213; V.125:57-59

65 - MOUSALL

That RALPH[1] MOUSALL, hereunder, was the father of RUTH who m. EDWARD[1] WOOD (See Fam. 64 - WOOD)has been challenged. Lack of proof and the age gap between RUTH and RALPH's son John provide reason for challenge. However, evidence and historical writing pronounce it as truth and it seems to be generally accepted. It is presented here on that premise.

RALPH[1] MOUSALL, a carpenter, was b. in Eng. and m. there Alice ---- who was prob. his second wife. They were Puritans and emigrated to New Eng. with John Winthrop in the Winthrop Fleet in 1630 and settled in Charlestown, Mass. (Chsn.). They were members of the original church there in 1631, and freeman the same year.

He was selectman, deacon and repr. to the General Court in 1636-37-38. In 1637, Deacon Mousall signed the remonstrance in favor of Mr. Wheelwright. Afterward he confessed his sin in subscribing to the seditious writing and desired "to have his name crossed out." This was not enough to satisfy the majority and in Sept. 1638 he was dismissed from the General Court. He continued as selectman nearly every year until his death, having been an efficient and respected citizen.

* More land and cow rights were acquired later, and some sold.

John Gove of Chsn., in will dated Jan. 22, 1647/8 gave to Ralph Mousall and wife, his dau. Mary Gove, to keep as their own child; also a silver porringer & £5 to bring up the child.

RALPH MOUSALL d. at Chsn. April 30, 1657. His widow Alice d. in 1677. In his will dtd Apr 13, 1657 he devised to his son John certain lands; to son Thomas, house he lives in, and land; property to his widow, Alice; legacies to daus. Mary Gobe and Ruth Wood; to "daughters" Elizabeth and Mary Mousall; to cousins; to son of son Thomas, etc.

* By 1638 he had acquired seven lots totalling about 75 acres and had cow rights in the commons.

"Daughters" in his will seems to have been loosely used, and refer to: Mary Gove, now 15 yrs old, who was given to him in her father's will; Ruth Wood, grandchild, now about 20 yrs old, dau. of dau. RUTH WOOD who d. in 1642; Elizabeth and Mary Mousall, daus.-in-law, wives of his sons John and Thomas Mousall.

His first ch., prob. by an unknown first wife, b. in Eng.

i. RUTH , b. ± 1605; SEE RECORD BELOW

His. ch. by wife Alice, the first b. in Eng., the other b. in Chsn.:

ii. John , b. ± 1629; he deposed in 1689 that he was age 60 (Middlesex Co. Rec.); he m. (1) Elizabeth Richardson, dau. of Samuel and Joanna. She d. Aug 16, 1685; he m. (2) Mar 26, 1686, Eleanor How; m. (3)Apr 24,1695,Mercy Mirick.

iii. Thomas, bpt in Chsn. May 25, 1633; m. (1) Mary Richardson, also dau of Samuel and Joanna. She d. Sep 13, 1677 and he m. (2) Apr 21, 1679, Mary Moore. He d. Apr 16, 1713.

RUTH[2] MOUSALL (Ralph[1]) was b. in Eng. ± 1605, and m. in Eng. EDWARD[1] WOOD. She came to New Eng. with her husband and family in 1639 and settled at Charlestown, Mass. (See Fam. 64 - WOOD).

REFERENCES:

Richard Frothingham, Jr. - History of Charlestown, Mass., 1845
Thomas Bellows Wyman - The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Mass.
Charles E. Banks - Planters of the Commonwealth
NEHGR: V.7:170; V.23:189-191; V.25:147; V.26:50,52,153,154,157; V.31:184; V.47:462-467; V.61:94; V.85:455; V.99:77; V.131:131 V.125:57-59
The American Genealogist, V.21:126

66 - HAZEN

EDWARD[1] HAZEN, origins uncertain, may have been he who was bpt. in Cadney, Lincolnshire, Eng. Dec. 14, 1614, son of Thomas and Elizabeth ( ) Hassen. He came to New Eng. and settled at Rowley, Mass. where the first record of him was on Jan. 10, 1643/4 when, in a survey of the town, he is shown as having 4½ acres of upland laid out at the Great plain. He does not appear on the list of those who had house lots at that time. A little later he was shown as having 3 acres laid out for him in Crane meadow.

He m. (1) Elizabeth ---- who was bur. at Rowley Sep. 18, 1649. He m. (2) there, in March 1650, HANNAH GRANT who was bpt. at Cottingham, Yorkshire, Eng. Oct. 16, 1631, the dau. of THOMAS and JANE (HABURNE) GRANT (See Fam. 67 - GRANT). She came to New Eng., and to Rowley, with her parents ± 1638.

He was on lists in 1650 as having two oxen and one calf. He had some small land parcels and by Feb. 1661 had acquired 7 and 1/4 gates, or cattle rights, in the town commons, a good number for those times. He received a share in the Hog Island marshes when they were divided and laid out in 1667, also other land parcels from time to time.

On Jan. 3, 1650/1, at a town meeting, he was chosen one of the four overseers whose duties were to oversee the execution of town orders and highways. He was chosen again in five later years and was a selectman in 1669, and served on jury and other court duties.

He d. at Rowley July 22, 1683. An invt. of his estate taken Sep. 24, 1683 totalled £374,4s,3d. It included his home lot, house, buildings,

and land, 15 other parcels of land of from 1 to 60 acres totalling 127 acres, 2 pr. oxen, 3 horses, cattle, pigs and sheep, and the usual tools, household items, etc. There were no special tradesman's tools which indicated that he was a farmer.

His widow, HANNAH, m. (2) at Haverhill, Mar. 17, 1683/4, Capt. George Browne, his 2nd wife. He d. Oct. 30, 1699.

HANNAH d. at Haverhill, Mass. Feb. 1715/6.

The children of EDWARD and HANNAH, all b. at Rowley, Mass.:

i. Elizabeth, b. Mar 8, 1650/1; m. there Apr 5, 1670, Nathaniel Harris, son of John and Bridget ( ) Harris.

ii. Hannah , b. Sep. --, 1653; m. William Gibson

iii. John , b. Sep 22, 1655; prob. d. young.

iv. Thomas , b. Jan 29, 1657/8; d. at Norwich, Conn. Apr 12, 1735; m. at R. Jan 1, 1683/4, Mary Howlett, dau of Thomas and Lydia (Peabody) Howlett. He was a sol. in King Philips War. He removed to Norwich, Conn. ± 1712.

v. Edward , b. Sep 10, 1660; m. at R. Nov 6, 1684, Jane Pickard, dau of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard. He removed to Boxford, Mass. where he d. 1748.

vi. ISABEL , b. July 21, 1662; SEE RECORD BELOW

vii. Priscilla, b. Nov 25, 1663; d. at Newbury, Mass. Apr 25, 1752 m. at R. July 21, 1681, Jeremiah Pearson, son of John and Dorcas ( ) Pearson.

viii. Edna , b. Jun 20, 1667; m. at Topsfield, Mass. Aug 2, 1686, Timothy Perkins, son of Rev. William and Elizabeth (Wootton) Perkins. d. after 1728.

ix. Richard , b. Aug 6, 1669; d. at Haverhill, Mass. Sep 25, 1733; m. (1) at Hv. Dec 5, 1694, Mary Peabody, dau of Capt. John and Hannah (Andrews) Peabody of Boxford. He m. (2) at Hv. Apr 3, 1733, Grace (Hall) (Currier) Kimball, dau of Christopher and Sarah ( ) Hall.

x. Hephzibah, b. Dec 22, 1671; d. Nov 29, 1689, unmarried.

xi. Sarah , b. Aug 22, 1673; d. at R. Apr 9, 1706; m. at R. Jun 27, 1690, Daniel Wicom, son of Capt. Daniel and Mary (Smith) Wicom. In 1714 he rem. to Norwich, Conn.

ISABEL[2] HAZEN (Edward[1]) was b. at Rowley, Mass. July 21, 1662. She m. there, Jan. 16, 1680/1, JOHN[3] WOOD, b. there Nov. 2, 1656, the son of THOMAS[2] and ANN (HUNT) WOOD of Rowley (See Fam. 64 - WOOD).

REFERENCES:

Tracy Elliot Hazen, Ph.D. - The Hazen Family in America, 1947
George B. Blodgette, A.M. - Early Settlers of Rowley, Mass., 1887
Early Records of the Town of Rowley, Mass. 1639-1672.
Essex Institute Historical Collections - V.21:99-100; V.24:60-61.
Vital Records of Haverhill, Newbury and Rowley, Mass.
NEHGR: V.7:313; V.15:253: V.27:49; V.33:229-231

67 - GRANT

RALPH HABURNE, son of JOHN, was bpt. at Cottingham, co. Yorkshire, Eng. Jan. 1, 1569/70 and m. (1) there Dec. 2, 1593, MAUD JECLES, who was bur. there May 5, 1623. He m. (2) there July 4, 1625, Frances Metcalf who survived him. He was bur. there Apr. 17, 1638. In his will pvd. Sep. 28, 1638 he mentions his wife Frances, his son George, and his daus. Elizabeth Haburne, Anna Gouldsborough, JANE GRANT, and Isabelle Goulds-well. These five ch. being the survivors of eight ch. that he had by his two wives.

His dau. JANE, by his first wife MAUD JECLES, was bpt. at Cottingham Oct. 10, 1602, m. there Sept. 21, 1624, THOMAS GRANT.

THOMAS[1] GRANT, son of JOHN, was bpt. at Hessle, co. Yorkshire, Eng. Feb. 12, 1600/1. He m. at Cottingham, Yorkshire, Sept. 21, 1624, JANE HABURNE, bpt. there Oct. 10, 1602, the dau. of RALPH and MAUD (JECLES) HABURNE, as above. They, with four ch., came to New Eng. in 1638 as is evidenced by an affidavit by Samuel Stickney, Sr. The affidavit, sworn to July 20, 1698, was filed in the Essex Co., Mass. Probate Court in the settlement of the estate of their son, John Grant, who d. at Rowley, Mass. Mar. 18, 1696/7. It reads:

"I Sam[ll] Stickney S[r] of Bradford do testifie and say That I came over from England in the same ship wth Thomas Grant and Jane Grant his Wife, who brought over wth them Foure Children, by name John, Hannah, Frances and Ann, whome I was well acquainted with, and next or near neighbours unto in Rowley. And y[e] said John being deceased, I do affirm that the sisters of John Grant above named, now by marriage knowne by y[e] names of Hannah Browne, Frances Keyes, and Ann Emerson, are y[e] same y[t] came over wth their Father and Mother and by them owned wth said John for their children." (Essex Co., Mass. Probate Files.)

Samuel Stickney was the son of Wm. Stickney who was adm. to the First Church of Boston in Jan. 1639. The Grants therefore came to New Eng. sometime between Dec. 1637, when their last ch. was b. in Eng., and Jan. 1639, and prob. settled first at Boston where prob. THOMAS GRANT d., date unknown, as no record of him was found.

He d. sometime before Jan. 10, 1643/4 when his widow, JANE GRANT, owned a one and one-half acre house lot on Bradford St. in Rowley, Mass, also 4½ acres of upland, and 3 acres in a field called "Batchelour's Plaine." On Mar 5, 1651/2 she was given 1 cow gate (a cow right in the commons) and on Mar. 25, 1653 she was taxed for 2 cows and 1 heifer. All of this in Rowley, Mass.

She d. sometime before Feb. 4, 1661/2 when the cow gate given to her previously was now given to her son John Grant.

Their children, all bpt. in Cottingham, Yorkshire, Eng.:

i. Jane , bpt. Mar 8, 1625/6; bur. Mar 12, 1625/6

ii. John , bpt. Mar 5, 1627/8; d. at Rowley, Mass. Mar 18, 1696/7 m. Mary Hunt who d. bef. Jun 27, 1698 (See Fam. 64 - WOOD)

iii. George, bpt. Apr 16, 1629; d. young in Eng.

iv. HANNAH, bpt. Oct 16, 1631; SEE RECORD BELOW

v. Frances, bpt. Jun 12, 1634; d. after 1702; m. at Newbury, Mass. Oct 2, 1653, Solomon Keyes

vi. Anna , bpt. Dec 21, 1637; drowned at Haverhill, Mass., July 28, 1718; m. at Rowley, Jan 4, 1658/9, Robert Emerson.

HANNAH[2] GRANT (Thomas[1]) was bpt. at Cottingham, Yorkshire, Eng., Oct 16, 1631 and came to New Eng. with her parents in 1638. She m. at Rowley, Mass., in March 1650, EDWARD[1] HAZEN. He d. at Rowley July 22, 1683 and she m. (2) at Haverhill, Mass., Mar 17, 1683/4, Capt. George Browne. She d. at Haverhill in Feb. 1715/6. (See Fam. 66 - HAZEN).

REFERENCES:

Tracy Elliot Hazen, Ph.D. - The Hazen Family in America, 1947
George B. Blodgette, A.M. - Early Settlers of Rowley, Mass., 1887
Early Records of the Town of Rowley, Mass. 1639-1672.
Essex Institute Historical Collections: V.21;99-100; V.24:47
NEHGR: V.7:313; V.33:229-230

68 - RUDD

JONATHAN[1] RUDD was b. in Eng., origins unknown, and is first found of record in a Connecticut court, April 2, 1640, one of four persons who "were corrected for wanton dalliance and selfe pollution."

He settled in New Haven, Conn. and is of record in the Court there:
Jan. 4, 1643/4, he and seven others, fined 3s.4d. each, for "totall defect in armes."
Apr. 5, 1644, he and eight others "for a drunken disorderly meeting at the prison on Lords day att night, where they drunke 3 bottles of sack, containing 3 quarts, and 2 quarts of strong water besides." They were all fined, he for 20s. Only one other man was fined so much.
The prison was prob. a gathering place. No record of imprisonment.
July 1, 1644, he took Oath of Allegiance. June 2, 1646, he testified.

These were the last records of him in New Haven. He rem. in 1646 to Saybrook, Conn. at the mouth of the Connecticut River where, in the winter of 1646-47, he m. ---- (unknown) in an unusual marriage ceremony, as related to the Conn. Legislature in March 1672 by Gov. John Winthrop, Jr. to support that the stream known as Bride Brook was in 1646-47 regarded as the boundary between Mass. Bay Colony and Conn.:

A young couple in Saybrook were to be married. the groom was JONATHAN RUDD. The wedding day was fixed and a magistrate, from one of the upper towns on the river, was engaged to perform the rite as there was not any person in Saybrook duly qualified to officiate. But at that time there was a falling of a great snow, the paths were obliterated, traveling obstructed, so that the magis trate intended to go down there was hindered by the depth of the snow. On the seaboard there is usually a less cover of snow and the courses can be more readily followed. Application was therefore made to Gov. John Winthrop of Mass., then at Pequot (now New London), to come to Saybrook and unite the parties. But he, deriving his authority from Mass. could not legally officiate in Connecticut.

As recorded by Gov. John Winthrop of Mass., father of John, Jr. of Conn.:
"I saw it necessary to deny them in that way (to come to Saybrook), but told them for an expedient for their accommodation, if they come to the plantation (to Pequot in Mass.) it might be done. But that being too difficult for them, it was agreed that they should come to that place, which is now called Bride Brook, as being a place within the bounds of that authority whereby I then acted, otherwise I had exceeded the limits of my commission."

The parties met on the bank of the little stream that was the boundary between the two colonies: Gov. Winthrop and his friends from Pequot and the bridal party from Saybrook. Here the ceremony was performed in the snow, under open skies, and possibly the sheltering side of a forest of pines or cedars. Perhaps never before or since have the rites been performed in a situation so wild and solitary, yet so interesting. It was probably a jovial occasion for everyone who were there.

After this, the stream became known as Bride Brook. It runs into the Sound about two miles west of Niantick Bay, between Saybrook and New London, both now in Connecticut.

The good record of the above marriage is published in the Histories of New London, and of Saybrook, Conn., in Trumbull's Public Records of the Colony of Conn., and others. The name of the bride is not shown.

In Connecticut General Court records:

May 15, 1651, He was made freeman and he testified in court.

Feb 23, 1652/3. He was appointed as asst. to Capt. John Mason in strengthening the defenses at the fort in Saybrook.

Oct 4, 1656. He was aptd. to be leather sealer at Saybrook for the ensuing year.

He d. at Saybrook about July 1658. His invt. taken in July 1658 totalled £106.3s.10d. with debts of £96.8s. leaving a very small estate. His land holdings were small. Those noted were two lots totalling two and 3/4 acres sold from his estate, one being his house lot which adjoined the house lot of STEPHEN POST who was one of the adms. His probate record ments. "two sons and 4 daughters" but only 4 ch. were found. (Early Connecticut Probate Records, Vol. I, p. 148). No wife was ment.

His children, all b. in Saybrook, order of birth uncertain:

i. Mary , b. 1648; m. at Norwich, Dec 12, 1666, Thomas Bingham
ii. NATHANIEL, b. ± 1650; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Jonathan , b. ---- ; m. at Norw. Dec 19, 1678, Mercy Bushnell
iv. Patience , b. ---- ; m. at Sayb. Oct 7, 1675, Samuel Bushnell

NATHANIEL[2] RUDD (Jonathan[1]) was b. in Saybrook, Conn. ± 1650. He m. in Norwich, Conn. April 16, 1685, MARY POST, b. prob. in Norwich, in June 1669, the dau. of THOMAS[2] and REBECCA (BRUEN) POST (See Fam. 69 - POST). She d. in Nov. 1705 and he m. (2) in Norw. Jan. 31, 1705/6, Abigail Hartshorn.

He served in King Philip's War and on Feb. 7, 1678 the town of Saybrook granted him five acres of land for his service. He rem. to Norwich, prob. before his marriage, where his homestead was in the place called West Farms, later Bozrah.

He d. in April 1727 leaving an estate valued at £689. His widow, Abigail, m. (2) Sept. 24, 1729, Lieut. Samuel Butt of Canterbury, Conn.

His children by his 1st wife, MARY, all b. and m. in Norwich:

i. Jonathan, b. May 22, 1693; m. Oct 27, 1720, Joanna Gregory
ii. MARY , b. Feb 3, 1695/6; SEE RECORD BELOW
iii. Lidea , b. Jun 22, 1697; prob. d. young

His children by his 2nd wife, Abigail, all b. and m. in Norwich:

iv. Nathaniel, b. Apr 6, 1707; m. Dec 22, 1730, Mary Backus
v. Joseph , b. Oct 31, 1708; m. Nov 21, 1733, Sarah Mosely
vi. Daniel , b. Mar 12, 1709/10; m.(1) Apr 28, 1741, Elizabeth Bingham who d. July 29, 1741 and he m. (2) July 1, 1745, Mary Metcalf, dau. of Rev. Joseph Metcalf of Falmouth, Me.
vii. Sarah , b. Jan 23, 1711/12; no further Norwich record.
viii. Abigail , b. Aug 6, 1713; no further Norwich record.

ix. Lydea , b. Apr 12, 1715; m. Dec 1, 1734, Joseph Welch
x. Ann , b. Feb 7, 1716/7; no further Norwich record
xi. Susanna , b. May 15, 1719; no further Norwich record
xii. Gideon , b. Feb 2, 1721/2; m. May 25, 1743, Thankful Allen
xiii. Patience, b. Nov --, 1723; no further Norwich record.

MARY[3] RUDD (Jonathan[1], Nathaniel[2]) was b. in Norwich, Conn. Feb. 3, 1695/6 and m. there, March 12, 1718, EBENEZER[4] WOOD, son of JOHN[3] and ISABEL (HAZEN) WOOD. (See Fam. 64 - WOOD).

REFERENCES:
J. Hammond Trumbull - The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut
Charles J. Hoadly - Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven from 1638 to 1649
Gilman C. Gates - Saybrook at the Mouth of the Connecticut, 1935
Duane Hamilton Hurd - History of New London County, Connecticut, 1882
Frances Manwaring Caulkins - History of New London, Connecticut, 1895
Early Connecticut Probate Records, Vol. I
James Szvage - Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New Eng.
The American Genealogist - Vol. 51, pp. 17-18.
Vital Records of Saybrook and Norwich, Conn.
NEHGR: V.49:333 V.96:393

69 - POST

In the year 1376 in the records of Arnheim, Holland, a VAN der POST was one of the 24 Burghers of Arnheim.

PANWELL VAN der POST m. at Arnheim, Feb. 7, 1571, SARAH VAN GELDER, dau. of ABRAHAM VAN GELDER, and emigrated from Arnheim to Maidstone, co. Kent, England.

ABRAHAM POST and twin Sarah were b. at Maidstone, Oct. 6, 1572, to PANWELL and SARAH (VAN GELDER) POST according to the records of the Dutch Church there. ABRAHAM m. at Hollingbourne, Kent, Apr. 26, 1595, ANNE HUNTE. He d. at Hollingbourne and was bur. at the Church of All Saints, there, July 22, 1639. From the old and worn Parish register it appears that they had at least two children, Mary, b. 1607, and STEPHEN.

STEPHEN POST, b. at Hollingbourne, ± 1596, m. there, in the parish of Langley, ELLEN PANTON. His marriage banns, dated Oct. 17, 1625, called him "carpenter of Otham." They are first of record in Otham in Kent on Sept. 13, 1629 when their son John was bapt. there.

Rev. Thomas Hooker, an outspoken preacher whose sermons alienated him with Bishop Laud of the Church of England, was excommunicated and forced into seclusion. After a lengthy series of events, over about five years, he and a band of his followers were smuggled aboard the Griffin which landed at Boston Sept. 4, 1633. They settled at New Towne, Mass.

STEPHEN[1] POST and his wife ELLEN (sometimes called Eleanor), by good evidence assumed to be the same persons as were m. at Hollingbourne, banns dated Oct. 17, 1625 as above, came to New Eng. with prob. three children, sometime between Sept. 3, 1633, when their son Joseph was bur. at

Otham, and Sept. 1, 1634 when he was first of record at Newe Towne, now Cambridge, Mass., where he was in the group with Rev. Thomas Hooker. It is not known if he was a follower of Hooker in Eng., or if he first joined with him at Newe Towne.

The original records of Newe Towne, now Cambridge, show: "On the prime of September 1634 lots granted on west side of river (Charles River) to STEPHEN POST, 12 ackers", being the first record of him in America. Before this, on May 3, 1634, Gov. Winthrop of Mass. Bay Colony wrote that those at Newe Towne wanted more land or "lief of removal." On May 14, 1634, the General Court decided to give them lief to seek out some other place but the location "shall not be in any place to prejudice a plantation already settled." This was soon rescinded.

Rev. Hooker, already critical of conditions and tyranny in the Colony, on Sept. 4, 1634, asked to move to Connecticut, because of "lack of pasturage for cattle, inability to provide means to support a minister .... , that the towns are too close together while space and fertility in Connecticut is abundant." This also would remove him and his followers from Mass. Bay Colony. On May 6, 1635 the final consent of the Colony was secured, after much debate, principally to have an English settlement on the Connecticut River before the Dutch settled there.

On May 31, 1635, Rev. Hooker and his band of followers departed from Newe Towne, with 160 head of cattle, and trudging on foot through the wilderness, after 14 days came to the Connecticut River and settled there on land which had already been purchased by treaty from the friendly Indians of the Suckiag Tribe. Thus was founded the town of Hartford.

STEPHEN POST and his family were among those followers, and his name is inscribed on the monument in Hartford erected "In Memory of the First Settlers of Hartford." He was on the list of Proprietors in Hartford in 1636. On Dec. 23, 1639 he received 24 acres in the division of lands. On Oct. 28, 1640 the town agreed to pay STEPHEN POST, "at 5s, 6d per hundred, to hew, plane, and lay the clapboards for the meeting house", thus recording his trade as a carpenter. In 1641 he was engaged to build a porch and stairs in the meeting house. He was chosen constable, 1641.

About 1646 he removed with his family down to the mouth of the Connecticut River to settle there at Saybrook where some other Hartford people also settled. He had a house and home lot in town at Saybrook. In 1648 he became one of several proprietors of a large tract of land abutting the Oyster River there, paying £300 for 250 acres in the "Oyster Quarter." On Mar. 20, 1649/50 the General Court added him to a committee to prosecute the work about the "Forte and dwelling house to be erected for the use of the Country" at Saybrook.

He and his wife, ELLEN, both d. at Saybrook, he Aug. 16, 1659, and she Nov. 13, 1670. His invt. taken Aug. 31, 1659 totalled £442,3s,6d.

Their children,

i. John , bpt at Otham, Kent, Sept. 13, 1629; d. Norwich, Conn. Nov 27, 1710; m. at Saybrook, March --, 1652, Hester Hyde, dau. of William Hyde of Saybrook.

ii. Katherine, b. in Eng., place not of record, ± 1630; m. at Saybrook, Sep 27, 1649, Alexander Chalker

iii. THOMAS , bpt. at Otham, Kent, Nov. 1, 1631; SEE RECORD BELOW

iv. Joseph , bpt. at Otham, Kent, Aug. 8, 1633, bur. there Sept. 3, 1633.

v. Abraham , may have been the first born. May have been b. in Eng. as early as 1627, or at Hartford in 1640; d. Sayb. ± 1694; m. ± 1663, Mary Jordan, dau John and Ann of Guilford. He was prob. named for grandfather Abraham, and prob. 1st b.

THOMAS[2] POST (Stephen[1]) was bpt. at Otham, Kent, Eng., Nov. 1, 1631, and came to Newe Towne (Now Cambridge), Mass. with his parents in 1634 and removed with them to Hartford and Saybrook, Conn.

In January 1656 he m. Mary Andrews.

On June 6, 1659 three Mohegan chiefs deeded to the men of Saybrook, for £70, nine square miles on the Yantic (now Thames) River wherein was founded, that year, the town of Norwich, Conn. when 35 men and their families went there with their belongings in boats. THOMAS POST and his bro. John Post were among those settlers. The home lots were surveyed in 1659 and THOMAS POST had six acres by the river.

In March 1661 his wife Mary died, the first death in Norwich, and she was bur. in his home lot at "Bean Hill." On Dec. 16, 1661 the town purchased a burying place of THOMAS POST at the rear of his lot, "he is to allow a highway of six foot broad through his lott unto the said burying place." This, and an adjoining lot, became known as the Old Burying Ground and his wife was the first burial there. Near the Old burying Ground, in 1871, the Mason Monument was erected as a memorial to Major John Mason, one of the first settlers of Norwich. THOMAS POST and John Post are among the names of first residents inscribed on the monument.

He m.(2) at New London, Sept 2, 1663, REBECCA BRUEN, b. ± 1640, prob. at Marshfield, Plymouth Colony, dau. of OBADIAH[1] and SARAH ( ) BRUEN who were of New London, Conn. in 1663 (See Fam. 70 - BRUEN). This may have been the first marr. at Norwich.

On Oct. 8, 1663 he and his bro. John were accepted by the Gen. Assy. at Hartford to become freemen.

In the Town Records of Norwich dated Oct. 13, 1698, "Thomas Post is released by this court from the fyne that was imposed upon him for retailing liquor." The original charge, and fine, were not noted, but the remitting of his fine indicates that he proved his innocence. His occupation was not noted.

He and his wife REBECCA both d. in Norwich, he Sept. 5, 1701 and she April 15, 1721. They are doubtless both bur. in the Old Burying Ground in graves now unmarked.

His child by his first wife Mary, b. in Norwich.

i. Sarah , b. Nov --, 1657; m. ----- Vincent.

His children by his second wife REBECCA, all b. in Norwich:

ii. Thomas , b. Dec --, 1664; no further rec. in Norwich

iii. Hannah , b. Feb --, 1666; d. June --, 1667

iv. MARY , b. June --, 1669: SEE RECORD BELOW

v. Obadiah, b. --- ; d. ± 1703

vi. Joseph , b. ± 1681; m. Nov 20, 1733 Mary Post of Saybrook

MARY[3] POST (Thomas[2], Stephen[1]) was b. in Norwich in June 1669. She m. there, April 16, 1685, NATHANIEL[2] RUDD, b. in Saybrook, Conn., ± 1650, the son of JONATHAN[1] and ----- RUDD. (See Fam. 68 - RUDD).

REFERENCES:

Nettie Leitch Major - C. W. Post: The Hour and The Man, 1963
Lucius R. Paige - History of Cambridge, Mass. 1630-1877
The Records of the Town of Cambridge (formerly Newtowne), Mass. 1630-1703
The Register Book of the Lands and Houses in the "New Towne" and the town of Cambridge, Generally called "The Proprietors' Records."
Marie Caroline De Trobriand Post - The Post Family
Mary Walton Ferris - Dawes, Gates Ancestral Lines, Vol. II
R. R. Hinman - First Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut, 1846

Rev. William DeLoss Love - The Colonial History of Hartford, 1914
Gilman C. Gates - Saybrook at the Mouth of the Connecticut, 1935
J. Hammond Trumbull - The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, 1850
Charles William Manwaring - Early Connecticut Probate Records, 1904
Duane Hamilton Hurd - History of New London County, Connecticut, 1882
Frances M. Caulkins - History of Norwich, Connecticut
Frances M. Caulkins - History of New London, Connecticut, 1895
George S. Porter - Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground, Norwich Town, Connecticut, 1933
James Savage - Genealogical Dictionary
Vital Records of Saybrook and Norwich, Connecticut
NEHGR: V.1:315 V.4:140
Boston Evening Transcript, April 18, 1936 (Re: POST, BUSHNELL)

70 - BRUEN

The BRUEN lineage is traced back to ROBERT le BRUN who was living in 1230 in Stapleford, co. Cheshire, England. OBADIAH BRUEN, the American immigrant, through his grandmother, DOROTHY HOLFORD, is descended from baronial and royal families of England and the continent. Several of these lineages have been published, some branches of which have been unproven or disproven.

The lineages which follow are those which have best stood the test of time and extensive research in England. The authorities used to construct the families in these lineages can be about as numerous as the families themselves, are not shown in these lineages but are shown in detail in the sources for these records which appear at the end of each lineage.

Lineage No. 1 - From CHARLEMAGNE, Holy Roman Emperor, to OBADIAH BRUEN:

1. CHARLEMAGNE, b. 747, d. Jan. 813/4, King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor Dec. 25, 800. One of the great men of history.
2. PEPIN, b. Apr. 773, bpt. at Rome Apr. 781 by Pope Adrian I, d. at Milan July 8, 810, King of Italy 781-810.
3. BERNARD, b. 797, d. Milan Apr. 818, King of Italy 813-817.
4. PEPIN, b. 817/8, d. after 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin.
5. HERBERT I DE VERMANDOIS, b. ± 840, murdered ± 902, Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin.
6. HERBERT II, b. 880-890, d. St. Quentin ± 943, Count of Vermandois and Troyes; m. LIEGARDE, dau. of Robert I, Duke of France, King of the West Franks.
7. ROBERT, b. ± 920, d. ± 967/8, Count of Troyes and Meaux; m. ADELAIDE, dau of Giselbert, Count of Burgundy.
8. ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS, b. 950, d. 975/8; m. GEOFFREY I, grisgonelle, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II, the Good, Count of Anjou.
9. ERMENGARDE of ANJOU, m. 980, CONAN I, d. 992, Duke of Brittany.
10. JUDITH OF BRITTANY, b. 982, d. 1017; m. 1000, RICHARD II, the Good, d. Aug. 1027, Duke of Normandy.
11. ROBERT I, Duke of Normandy, d. July 22, 1035.
12. WILLIAM I, the Conqueror (natural son of ROBERT by Herleve, dau. of Fulbert of Falaise, a tanner), b. Falaise, 1027, d. Rouen, Sep 9,1087, Duke of Normandy, conqueror of Eng. at the Battle of Hastings, 1066, King of England 1066-1087; m. 1053, MATILDA (or MAUD) OF FLANDERS, b. 1032,

d. Nov. 3, 1083, dau. of Baldwin V, de Lille, b. 1012, d. Lille 1067, Count of Flanders, descendant of CHARLEMAGNE and also of ALFRED THE GREAT of England, and his wife who he m. 1028, Adele de France, d. 1079, dau of Robert II, King of France 996-1031, and granddau. of HUGH CAPET, King of France 987-996, No. 1 in Lineage No. 2 that follows.

13. HENRY I, Beauclerc, King of England 1100-1135, b. 1070, d. Dec. 1, 1135; m. Nov. 11, 1100, MATILDA, of Scotland, b. 1079, d. May 1, 1118, dau. of Malcolm III Canmore, King of Scots, and Margaret, a descendant of ALFRED THE GREAT, No. 9 in Lineage No. 3 that follows.

14. MATILDA, b. 1104, d. Sep. 10, 1167; m. Apr. 3, 1127, GEOFFREY V "PLANTAGENET", Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy, b. 1113, d. Sep. 7, 1151. He was a descendant of CHARLEMAGNE and later French kings and also of other European royal families.

15. HENRY II, King of England 1154-1189, 1st Plantagenet King of Eng., called Curt Mantel, b. Mar. 5, 1132/3, d. July 6, 1189.

16. WILLIAM LONGSPEE (Natural son of HENRY II by an unknown mistress, perhaps Alix de Porhoet), b. 1176, d. Mar. 7, 1225/6, Earl of Salisbury; m. 1198, ELA, Countess of Salisbury, dau. of William Fitz Patrick, Earl of Salisbury. She was a descendant of CHARLEMAGNE and later French kings.

17. STEPHEN LONGSPEE, d. 1260, of Sutton, co. Northampton; m.EMMELINE DE RIDELISFORD, d. 1276, dau. of Walter de Ridelisford, and gr.gr.granddau. of HENRY I, King of England, No. 13, above, by Nest, a mistress, dau. of the Prince of South Wales.

18. ELA LONGSPEE, m. SIR ROGER LA ZOUCHE, d. 1285, Baron Zouche of Ashby (same as No. 11 in lineage No. 2 that follows), son of Sir Alan la Zouche and Elena de Quincy, and a descendant of CHARLEMAGNE.

19. ALAN LA ZOUCHE, b. 1267, d. 1313/4, Baron Zouche of Ashby, Governor of Rockingham Castle and Steward of Rockingham Forest; m. ELEANOR DE SEGRAVE, prob. dau. of Nicholas de Segrave.

20. MAUD LA ZOUCHE, b. 1290, d. May 31, 1341; m. 1311, SIR ROBERT DE HOLAND of Upholland, co. Lancaster, b. ± 1270, d. Oct. 7, 1328, Lord Holand, M.P. 1314-1321, son of Sir Robert de Holand and Eliz. de Samlesbury.

21. MAUD DE HOLAND; m. SIR THOMAS DE SWYNNERTON, d. 1381, of Swynnerton, co. Stafford, son of Roger de Swynnerton and Matilda.

22. SIR ROBERT DE SWYNNERTON, d. ± 1395, of Swynnerton, co. Stafford, m. ELIZABETH BEKE, dau. of Sir Nicholas Beke.

23. MAUD DE SWYNNERTON, b. ± 1370; m. ± 1400, SIR JOHN SAVAGE of Clifton, d. Aug. 1, 1450.

24. MARGARET SAVAGE, m. 1418, SIR JOHN DUTTON, of Dutton, d. 1445, son of Sir Piers Dutton of Dutton, co. Cheshire.

25. MAUD DE DUTTON, b. ± 1425, d. ± 1489; m. 1443, SIR WILLIAM BOOTH of Dunham-Massie, co. Cheshire, Sheriff of Cheshire ± 1476.

26. SIR GEORGE BOOTH, of Dunham-Massie, d. 1484; m. KATHERINE MONTFORT, dau. of Robert Montfort, Esq., of Bescote, co. Stafford. She was a descendant of ROGER BIGOD, Baron le Bigod, Lord High Steward of England, 2nd Earl of Norfolk, and his son HUGH BIGOD, 3rd Earl of Norfolk, both Magna Charta Sureties at Runnymede, June 15, 1215. She was of solid baronial ancestry and was descended from CHARLEMAGNE, HENRY I, and other royal families.

27. SIR WILLIAM BOOTH, of Dunham-Massie, b. 1473, d. Nov. 9, 1519; m. (questioned) ELLEN MONTGOMERY, dau of Sir John Montgomery, of Throwley, co. Stafford.

28. JANE BOOTH, b. ± 1500; m. SIR THOMAS HOLFORD, Esq., of Holford, co. Cheshire, d. 1569. (See No. 11 in Lineage No. 4, The HOLFORD Line).

29. DOROTHY HOLFORD, b. 1530; m. JOHN BRUEN, Esq., of Bruen-Stapleford, co. Cheshire, d. May 14, 1587. (See No. 12 in Lineage No. 5, BRUEN).

30. JOHN BRUEN, Esq., of Bruen-Stapleford, b. 1560, d. Jan. 18, 1625/6; m. after 1596, ANNE FOXE, dau. of William Foxe of the Rhodes in Pilkington, co. Lancashire.

31. OBADIAH BRUEN, of Bruen-Stapleford, bapt. at Tarvin, Dec. 25, 1606, d. Newark, N.J., before 1690, Marshfield, Mass., 1640, Gloucester, Mass., 1642, New London,Conn. 1651; m. SARAH ---- , d. ± Mar. 1684. (He is the same person as No. 14 in Lineage No. 5, The BRUEN Line.)

SOURCES:

Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England between 1623 and 1650, By Frederick Lewis Weis, Fifth Edition, 1976.

The American Genealogist, Vol. 26, pp. 12-25, Contributed by Donald Lines Jacobus, M.S.

Lineage No. 2 - From HUGH CAPET, King of France 987-996, to ALAN LA ZOUCHE, No. 19 in Lineage No. 1.

1. HUGH CAPET, b. after 939, d. Oct. 24, 996, King of France 987-996, the son of Hugh Magnus, Count of Paris, and Hedwig, dau. of Henry I, the Fowler, Duke of Saxony, Emperor of Germany 912-936. He m. bef. 969, ADELAIDE OF POITOU, b. 945, d. ± 1004, dau. of William I of Poitou, and a descendant of CHARLEMAGNE through his son Louis I, Emperor of France 814-840.

2. ROBERT II, King of France 996-1031, b. 970/1, d. July 20, 1031; m. CONSTANCE OF TOULOUSE.

3. HENRY I, King of France 1031-1060, b. ± 1008, d. Aug. 4, 1060; m. May 19, 1051, ANNE OF KIEV, dau. of Yaroslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev and gr.gr.grandson of Rurik, a Viking, who came to Russia in 862 and founded the first Russian dynasty in Novgorod. Yaroslav I m. Ingegard, dau. of Olaf III, King of Sweden.

4. HUGH MAGNUS, d. 1101, Duke of France and Burgundy, and other titles, one of the leaders of the 1st Crusade; m. ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS, d. ± 1120, Countess of Vermandois and Valois, descendant of CHARLEMAGNE, dau. of Herbert IV, b. ± 1032, d. ± 1080, Count de Vermandois, and his wife, Adela de Vexin, dau. of Raoul III The Great, Count of Valois.

5. ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, d. Feb. 13, 1131, Countess of Leicester; m. 1096, SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, b. ± 1049, d. June 5, 1118, Lord of Beaumont, 1st Earl of Leicester and credited as a Companion of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings in 1066.

6. SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, b. 1104, d. Apr. 5, 1168, 2nd Earl of Leicester, Justiciar of England 1155-1168; m. after Nov. 1120, AMICE DE MONTFORT, dau. of Ralph de Gael de Montfort, Earl of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge, Lord of Gael and Montfort in Brittany, and his wife, Emma, dau. of William Fitz Osborn, a Companion of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings, 1066, Earl of Hereford.

7. SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, b. before 1135, d. Durazzo, Greece, 1190, 3rd Earl of Leicester, Crusader 1179; m. ± 1155, PETRONILLA DE GRANTMESNIL, d. Apr. 1, 1212, dau of Hugh de Grantmesnil, and gr.granddau. of Hugh de Grantmesnil, a Companion of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings, 1066.

8. MARGARET DE BEAUMONT, d. Jan. 12, 1235/6; m. before 1173, SAHER DE QUINCY, b. 1155, d. Nov. 3, 1219, Earl of Winchester, Magna Charta Surety at Runnymede June 15, 1215, Crusader 1219, son of Robert de Quincy, Lord of Buckley, Crusader, and grandson of Saher de Quincy of Buckley and Maud de St. Liz who was desc. from CHARLEMAGNE through his son, Louis I.

9. ROGER DE QUINCY, d. Apr. 25, 1264, 2nd Earl of Winchester, Constable of Scotland; m. HELEN OF GALLOWAY, dau. of Alan, Lord of Galloway, named in the Magna Charta, Constable of Scotland 1215-1234, desc. from Henry I, King of England 1100-1135, and earlier English and Scottish kings.

10. ELENA DE QUINCY, d. ± Aug. 1296; m. SIR ALAN LA ZOUCHE, d. ± 1269, 1st Baron Zouche of Ashby la Zouche, co. Leicester, Constable of the Tower of London, a desc. of the Counts of Porhoet in Brittany.

11. SIR ROGER LA ZOUCHE, d. 1285, Baron Zouche of Ashby; m. ELA LONGSPEE (Same as No. 18 in Lineage No. 1), dau. of Stephen Longspee and Emmeline de Ridelisford.

12. ALAN LA ZOUCHE, b. 1267, (Same as No. 19 in Lineage No. 1); m. ELEANOR DE SEGRAVE, prob. dau. of Nicholas de Segrave.

SOURCES:

Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England between 1623 and 1650, by Frederick Lewis Weis, Fifth Edition, 1976.

The American Genealogist, Vol. 26, pp. 12-25, Contributed by Donald Lines Jacobus, M.A.

Lineage No. 3 - From ALFRED THE GREAT, King of England 871-901, to HENRY I, King of England 1100-1135, No. 13 in Lineage No. 1.

1. ALFRED THE GREAT, b. in Berkshire, 849, d. Oct. 28, 901, King of England 871-901, son of Aethelwulf, King of England 839-858; m. 868, Ealhswith, dau. of Earl Aethelred of Mercia and Eadburh. ALFRED was one of the greatest men of history. Crowned King at Winchester, 871, founded the British Navy, organized the militia, compiled a code of laws, built schools and monasteries, and invited scholars to live at his court.

2. EDWARD, the Elder, King of England 901-924, b. 875, d. 924; m. 919, Eadgifu, d. 961, dau. of Sigehelm, Earl of Kent.

3. EDMUND, the Magnificent, King of England 940-946, b. 920, d.946; m. St. Alfgifu.

4. EDGAR, the Peaceful, King of England 959-975, b. 943, d. 975; m. 965, ELFRIDA, b. 945, d. 1000, dau. of Earl Ordgar.

5. AETHELRED II, The Redeless, King of England 979-1016, b. 968, d. 1016; m. 985, ALFFLAED, dau. of Thored.

6. EDMUND, Ironside, King of England 1016, b. 989, d. Nov. 30, 1016; m. EALGYTH.

7. EDWARD, the Atheling, b. 1016, d. 1057; m. AGATHA (of Hungary).

8. MARGARET, Queen of Scotland, b. 1045, d. Nov. 16, 1093; m. at Dunfermline, 1068/9, MALCOLM III CANMORE, King of Scots 1058-1093, b. 1031, d. Nov. 13, 1093, crowned at Scone, Mar. 17, 1057/8, slain while besieging Alnwick Castle. He was the 21st generation in a recorded Scot and Irish line dating back to ERCC, King of Dalriada, in northern Ireland, who d. 474. He was the son of Duncan, King of Scots 1034-1040, who was murdered by Macbeth near Elgin, Aug. 14, 1040.

9. MATILDA, of Scotland, b. 1079, d. May 1, 1118; m. Nov. 11, 1100, HENRY I, Beauclerc, King of England 1100-1135, No. 13 in Lineage No. 1.

SOURCE:
Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England between 1623 and 1650, by Frederick Lewis Weis, Fifth Edition, 1976

Lineage No. 4 - The HOLFORD Line, to DOROTHY HOLFORD who m. JOHN BRUEN, Esq., No. 12 in Lineage No. 5, The BRUEN Line.

1. WILLIAM de TOFT, younger son of Roger de Toft, m. JOAN, dau. of Richard de Lostock, and heiress to her two brothers, Richard and Thomas in 1277. She brought estates at Holford in the township of Plumley, Bucklow Hundred, co. Cheshire, to her husband. Their second son:

2. HENRY de HOLFORD, living as late as 1344, succeeded his elder bro. Roger who d. without issue, in 1330. He m. MARGERY ---- . Son:

3. WILLIAM HOLFORD, d. in his father's lifetime, leaving a widow ISABEL who was living in 1347. Son:

4. JOHN HOLFORD, m. in 1347, JOAN, dau of Roger le Bruyn of Stapleford, Cheshire. He d. 1408. (See No. 5 in Lineage No. 5). Son:

5. THOMAS HOLFORD, d. in 1388-9 in his father's lifetime. He m. ALICE, dau. of William Bulkeley of Oateworth, Cheshire. Son:

6. WILLIAM HOLFORD, b. 1384, d. 1459, succeeded his grandfather in 1408. He m. MARGARET, dau. of Sir Richard Venables of Kinderton, Cheshire.

7. THOMAS HOLFORD, succeeded at Holford, and d. in 1464. He m. JOAN, dau. of Richard Legh of Westhall in High Legh, Cheshire. Son:

8. THOMAS HOLFORD, of Holford, d. ± 1473; m. in 1444, MAUD, dau. of William Bulkeley, deputy judge of Chester. Son:

9. SIR GEORGE HOLFORD, sheriff of Cheshire in 1524; m. in 1473, ISABEL, widow to Lawrence Warren of Poynton, and dau. of Robert Legh of Adlington, Cheshire. Son:

10. SIR JOHN HOLFORD, sheriff of Cheshire in 1541, d. ± 1545; m. MARGERY, dau. and heir of Raufe Prereton of Iscoit, Flintshire. Son:

11. SIR THOMAS HOLFORD, Esq., succeeded to the Holford estates, and d. Sept. 24, 1569; m., his 2nd wife, JANE, widow to Hugh Dutton, and dau. of Sir William Booth of Dunham-Massie, co. Cheshire. Dau.:

12. DOROTHY HOLFORD, m. JOHN BRUEN of Bruen-Stapleford, b. 1510, d. 1587, son of John Bruen, Esq., of Bruen-Stapleford. (See No. 12 in Lineage No. 5, the BRUEN Line).

SOURCES:
The American Genealogist, Vol. 26, pp. 17-19, Contributed by Donald Lines Jacobus, M.A.
Ancestry of John Barber White, by Almira L. White, pp. 192-193.

Lineage No. 5 - The BRUEN Line to OBADIAH BRUEN, the American immigrant.

1. ROBERT le BRUN, first of this family, is mentioned in a grant of land in 1230 with annexed seal, and in a deed dated 1260 in which his dau. Eva and her husband Philip de Stretan are mentioned. He had children: Sir Gilbert, Thomas, Eva and:

2. ROBERT le BRUN, of Stapleford, co. Cheshire, living in 1262. His only child, and heiress:

3. EMMA le BRUN, m. ROGER le BRUYN, parents unknown, of Stapleford, who was living in 1304. They had children: Joan, wife of John Holford, Richard, William and:

4. ROBERT le BRUYN, of Bruyn-Stapleford, d. bef. 1354. In 1317 he settled lands in Guildensutton. His children were: Robert, who commanded a company of archers in France in 1357, and:

5. ROGER le BRUYN, of Bruyn-Stapleford, living in 1309, d. 1362. He was appointed seneschal to Sir John de Orreby, and surveyor of his Cheshire estates. He m. KATHERINE, dau. of John de LEIGH. His ch. were: Geoffrey, ancestor of the Bruens of Tarvin, JOAN, who m. 1347, JOHN HOLFORD (See No. 4 in Lineage No. 4), and:

6. NICHOLAS le BRUYN, of Bruyn-Stapleford, son and heir of full age in 1362, was living in 1390. He m. ELENA, dau. of Roger de PRAERS, sister and sole heiress of Henry de Praers of Duddon. Through his marriage he came into possession of one-quarter of Clotton, one-half of Duddon, and other lands. NICHOLAS and ELENA were on Recognizance Rolls in 1390. His ch. were: Thomas, Ellin, and:

7. ROGER le BRUYN, of Bruyn-Stapleford, b. 1367, d. 1426, son and heir, had lands in Clotton, Wymbalds, Trafford, Oscroft, Tarvin, Childer, Christleton, Guilden Sutton, Burton, Hurley, Hargreave, Chester, and the Manor of Bruyn-Stapleford. He m. 1383, KATHERINE, dau. of Sir John NORREYS. In 1403 he was apptd. one of the Commissioners of Array, also to arrest all those spreading false rumors. His son and heir was:

8. THOMAS le BRUEN, of Bruen-Stapleford, b. 1396, d. 1444. He m. ALICE (or Ellin), dau. of Thomas GREENWAY, of Biddulph, co. Strafford. His ch. were: John, Robert, and:

9. JAMES BRUEN, of Bruen-Stapleford, b. 1421, d. 1445. In 1436 he m. the dau. and coheir of Thomas DEDWODE of Chester, co. Cheshire. His ch. were: John, who m. Margaret, dau. of Sir John Donne, and:

10. JAMES BRUEN, of Bruen-Stapleford, the 2nd son, b. ± 1445, d. 1514. He m. 1478, ANNE, dau. of Geoffrey STARKIE and Sybilla la Dutton. ANNE, through her mother, was a desc. of the Duttons, an ancient family of English nobility. In 1478, his bro. John and father's heir, deeded to JAMES his Manor and lands in Bruen-Stapleford, Wymbalds Trafford, Burton, etc. JAMES was also heir of his bro. John who d. in 1492, without issue, and, upon the death of John's widow in 1509, JAMES came into possession of his brothers estate. His ch. were: James and:

11. JOHN BRUEN, Esq., of Bruen-Stapleford, eldest son, b. ± 1486, d. 1532. He m. 1507, MARY, dau. of Lord OTLEY of Otley, co. Shropshire. He had eleven ch., the eldest:

12. JOHN BRUEN, Esq., of Bruen-Stapleford, b. 1510, d. May 14,1587. He had a first wife, Anne, by whom he had one child. He m. (2) DOROTHY, the dau. of Sir Thomas HOLFORD (See No. 12 in Lineage No. 4). He had a pardon under the great seal of England from Queen Mary I. He had 16 children by his second wife, DOROTHY, the eldest:

13. JOHN BRUEN, ESQ., b. 1560, bpt. at Tarvin Sept. 19, 1567, d. Jan. 18, 1625/6 at his hall of Bruen-Stapleford, bur. at Tarvin Church Jan. 23, 1625/6.

He and his bro. Thomas were sent as "Gentlemen Commoners" to St. Albans' Hall, Oxford University, for about two years, John being about seventeen at the time. He left the Univ. ab. 1579 and the fol. yr., 1580, m. (1) Elizabeth Hardware, young wid. of John Cooper, dau. of Henry Hardware, alderman and justice of the peace of Chester, co. Cheshire.

He lived the life of a wealthy young man on his father's estate. When his father d. in 1587, being in charge of portions of 12 bro. and sisters, and having turned Calvinistic, he had Bruen-Stapleford Manor disparked, the deer, hawks and hounds disposed of, "and a religious economy practiced." He entertained lavishly, contributed generously to the poor, and became an object of great respect and admiration. Historians condemn him only for having the stained glass windows removed from his own chapel and from the parish church at Tarvin, and replaced with plain glass at his own expense, "because they savored too much of Popery."

His wife Elizabeth, after having nine children, died suddenly and was buried at Tarvin on Jan. 18, 1596/7.

He. m. (2) about 1597, "the very amiable and beautiful ANNE FOXE", dau. of WILLIAM FOXE of the Rhodes in Pilkington, in the parish of Bury, in Lancashire, controller of the house of Henry, Earl of Derby, the son and heir of John Foxe of Rhodes, Gent., by his wife Jane, dau. and coheir of ---- Parr of Rhodes.

His wife, ANNE, after having seven children, was bur. Dec. 29, 1606. He m. (3) license May 13, 1612, Margaret, dau. of John Allen of Chester, and widow of John Rutter, by whom he had three children. She outlived him and was bur. in Nov. 1651. He had, altogether, 19 children.

By his 2nd wife, ANNE, he had OBADIAH, his 16th ch., bpt. at Tarvin, Dec. 25, 1606, four days before his mother's burial.

By his 3rd wife, Margaret, he had Mary, his 19th ch. bpt. July 14, 1622, who has been reported to have accompanied her half-brother, OBADIAH, to New Eng., but is not shown as a survivor in the Funeral Certificate of JOHN BRUEN, dated Nov. 20, 1637, evidencing her death before that date.

14. OBADIAH BRUEN, bpt. at Tarvin, Dec. 25, 1606; m., prob. at Shrewsbury, co. Shropshire, Eng. ± 1633, SARAH -----, emigrated to New Eng. 1640, and d. at Newark, N.J. before 1690. (He is the same person as No. 31 in Lineage No. 1). His record follows.

SOURCES FOR LINEAGE NO. 5:

Ancestry of John Barber White, by Almira L. White
The Hickok Genealogy The Baldwin Genealogy
Ancestry of William Spingler Mitchell, Cornelius von Erden Mitchell, John Van Beuren Mitchell, by Cornelius von Erden Mitchell,A.B.,L.L.B.
The American Genealogist, Vol. 26, pp. 12-25, Contributed by Donald Lines Jacobus, M.A.
Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England between 1623 and 1650, by Frederick Lewis Weis, Fifth Edition, 1976.

The lineages herein contain pedigrees back to great figures of the Middle Ages, can be carried further back, but it seemed impractical to list the mostly unfamiliar names:

Lineage No. 1: CHARLEMAGNE was the 13th generation of a line starting with CLOVIS THE RIPARIAN, Frankish King of Cologne, living in A.D. 420.

Lineage No. 3: ALFRED THE GREAT was the 15th generation of a line starting with CERDIC, King of the West Saxons 519-534. He founded a settlement on the coast of Hampshire, England, in A.D. 495.

MALCOLM III CANMORE, King of Scots 1058-1093, husband of MARGARET, No. 8 in Lineage No. 3, was the 21st generation of a line starting with ERCC, King of Dalriada, in northern Ireland, who d. A.D. 474.

Many of the persons recorded in these lineages are also descendants in other well traced lines. Among them, GEOFFREY V "PLANTAGENET", shown in No. 14, Lineage No. 1, descended from many noble and royal lines, and ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS, No. 5 in Lineage No. 2, has six lines of descent from CHARLEMAGNE.

WILLIAM I, The Conqueror, whose Norman soldiers conquered England at the Battle of Hastings in 1066, King of England 1066-1087, is an ancestor, No. 12 in Lineage No. 1. Of the nine noblemen stated to have been with him at the Battle of Hastings, called his "Companions", four are ancestors:

SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, Earl of Leicester.	(See No. 5, Lineage 2.)
WILLIAM FITZ OSBORN , Earl of Hereford.	(See No. 6, Lineage 2.)
HUGH DE GRANTMESNIL	(See No. 7, Lineage 2.)
WILLIAM DE WARENNE, Earl of Surrey	(In an omitted lineage.)

MAGNA CHARTA, the "great charter" of English liberties, was forced from King John by the English barons and sealed at Runnymede, June 15, 1215. Magna Charta Sureties named in these Lineages are:

SAHER DE QUINCY, Earl of Winchester	(See No. 8 in Lineage 2)
ROGER BIGOD, 2nd Earl of Norfolk	(See No. 26, Lineage 1.)
HUGH BIGOD , 3rd Earl of Norfolk	(See No. 26, Lineage 1.)

Other noblemen named in the Magna Charta:

WILLIAM LONGSPEE, Earl of Salisbury	(See No. 16, Lineage 1.)
ALAN OF GALLOWAY, Constable of Scotland	(See No. 9, Lineage 2.)

THE BRUEN ARMS AND CREST:

Arms: Quarterly, 1, Argent, an Eagle displayed Sable; 2, Gules, a scythe Argent; 3, Argent, a fess dancettee between three cross crosslets fitchee Sable; 4, Sable, two bars Argent, on a canton of the first a garb between four Acorns Or.

Crest: An Oak tree eradicated proper.

The descriptions of the Arms and Crest are taken from the 3rd and 4th of the above sources for Lineage No. 5. A picture of the Arms and Crest appears in the 3rd of the above sources.

Coat of Arms of OBADIAH BRUEN, the American immigrant:
Silver an eagle sable. (NEHGR, Vol.86, p.265, picture p.276.)

A biography entitled "The Very Singular Life of John Bruen of Stapleford" (No. 13 in Pedigree No. 5) by the Rev. William Hinde, Rector of the parish, was published in England in 1641 and again in 1799, and in New York in 1857, is that of a devoutly religious life of an English country gentleman.

The BRUEN American ancestry:

OBADIAH[1] BRUEN was bpt. at St. Andrews in Tarvin, co. Cheshire, Eng., Dec. 25, 1606, the son of JOHN and ANNE (FOXE) BRUEN of Bruen-Stapleford, co. Cheshire. (See Nos. 13 and 14 in the preceding Lineage No. 5.)

As a younger son he did not fall heir to the family estate. We find him of record in Shrewsbury, co. Shropshire, called a draper, by his admittance to citizenship there in 1633:

"30th day of September, in the 9th year of the reign of King Charles of England (1633) ..... Obadiah Bruen of the Vill of Salop draper, son of John Bruen of Stapleford in the county palatine of Chester is admitted a free burgess of the Vill of Salop aforesaid.....with full assent and consent to have enjoy and use all liberties and privileges of the same Vill, who says upon his oath that he has no issue before this session lawfully begotten and thereupon he is sworn in the manner of a burgess and pays for fine V li together with the due and accustomed fee ....." (Salop and Chester are shorter names for counties Shropshire and Cheshire.)

The above is a translation of the Latin entry in the Town Records of Shrewsbury, certified by the clerk.

He then had no children. He prob. m. about that time, and prob. in Shrewsbury, SARAH ----- .

Six men of Shrewsbury were owners of "The Shrewsbury Patent", of unknown date, called "Patents and plantation of Pascataquacke" to establish a plantation along the Piscataqua River in New Eng. None of these men ever emigrated to New Eng. By bill of sale dated Oct. 22, 1635, one of these men, Richard Percivall, sold his partnership to OBADIAH BRUEN of Shrewsbury, draper, and on May 4, 1640, in Shrewsbury, Obadiah Bruen was accepted as a partner by the other five men. (N.H. Prov. Papers, I, 162-4). This was probably shortly before his departure for New Eng.

Mr. Richard Blinman, a minister of Chepstow, Monmouthshire, Eng., came to New Eng. with several men of good note at the invitation of Edward Winslow of Plymouth Colony. They, with their families, settled at Green Harbor, now Marshfield, Mass. At a court held at Plymouth Mar 2, 1640/1 Mr. Blinman, Mr. OBADIAH BRUEN, and four others were propounded to be made freemen at the next court. As this was earlier than any vessel could have arrived that year, it makes it prob. that they came over in 1640. This is the first record of OBADIAH BRUEN in America. He brought his wife SARAH, his daughter Mary, and possibly his daughter REBECCA.

Mr. Blinman came into disfavor at Plymouth and, in the spring of 1642, removed with his countrymen across the Bay to Cape Ann in Mass. Bay Col. Soon after his arrival there, OBADIAH BRUEN, not having exercised his partnership in "Patents and plantation of Pascataquacke", sold it to Rev. Thomas Markham of Northam (Dover, N.H.).

At the Gen. Court of Mass. Bay Col. in May 1642, Cape Ann was established as a plantation and called Gloucester. On May 2, 1642, OBADIAH BRUEN was one of eight men chosen to manage the town's affairs, and on May 19, 1642 he was made freeman. Selectman in 1642 and several times later. Appointed repr. for Gloucester to Mass. Bay Col. General Ct on Sept. 27, 1642 and twice later. He was the first Town Clerk of Gloucester, chosen soon after arrival in 1642, and held that office throughout his stay in Gloucester.

He is thought to have lived in Glouc. on the s.w. side of the Meeting House Green. He had other small grants in different places. He sold all of his possessions in Gloucester in Sept. 1650.

His latest entry in Gloucester records was in Dec. 1650. Soon after this he had arrived at Pequot plantation, soon to be called the town of New London, in Connecticut where Mr. Blinman was engaged to be minister, and where he had already, on Oct. 19, 1650, received a grant of 30 acres of upland at Pequot in Robin Hood's Bay. He received a house lot on Meeting House Hill which covered a large part of what later became the town square.

He seems to have brought his pen and official duties with him as on Feb. 20, 1650/1, in a town meeting at Pequot, he was chosen a "townsman" and in the election of officers he was chosen "Recorder of the towne of Pequot." He continued in this office, and as Town Clerk, for 16 years, and was usually moderator at town meetings. Scarcely any record of deeds, votes, choice of officers, accounts, or copies of legislative acts, can be found belonging to that period in any other handwriting than his. During these years he was usually on all committees for the granting of lands, building meeting houses, and handling differences, and was perhaps more intimately identified with the public concern than any other man.

The first minute in his hand is on a scrap of paper dated July 1651 and affords a full list of the inhabitants of the town at that time. It listed 42 names, including his own.

On Apr. 25, 1653 he was one of those chosen to make a list of men in town 16 years old and older, with valuation of all real and personal estate of each, by order of the Gen. Ct., being the first such list, the inhabitants having been heretofore free from the Colonial tax.

At the Gen. Assy. at Hartford he was chosen Commissioner for New London Apr. 11, 1660, and annually thereafter to 1666. At the Gen. Ct. at Hartford, May 17, 1660, he was chosen Assistant for the ensuing year.

New London county was org. in May 1666. At the Gen. Ct. at Hartford, May 10, 1666, he was chosen Clerk of the County Court at New London.

In the Charter of Connecticut, signed by Charles II on Apr. 23, 1662, he was one of the original Petitioners and one of the "Body Corporate and Pollitique" of the new colony under the charter.

He had at least ten grants of land at New London, of two to 60 acres each. Also a grant of 200 acres in Sept. 1663 which he sold Dec.26,1665. Other properties were sold at various times, some in March and May 1667.

A company of planters from several Conn. towns on Long Island Sound, in 1666, formed an association to purchase and settle a township on the Passaic River in New Jersey. An advance party from Milford, Conn. arrived there in May 1666, reached agreement with the Indians for purchase of the land, and started the settlement which was at first called Pesayak Towne and later called Newark in compliment to their pastor, the Rev. Abraham Pierson, who came from Newark-on-Trent, Eng.

The contingents of planters came in 1667 from Milford, Guilford, New Haven and Branford, Conn. At Branford, Oct. 30, 1666, the inhabitants agreed that only members of the Congregational Church would be admitted freemen at Newark, nor shall any but such be chosen to Majistracy or to carry on any part of Civil Judicature, or as deputies or assistants, to have power to vote in establishing laws and making or repealing them, or to any chief military trust or office, nor shall any but such church members have any vote in any such election. These were called the "fundamental agreements" and were signed at Newark, June 24, 1667, by the settlers from the other towns, OBADIAH BRUEN being the second signer there.

He came with the Milford group in which were John Baldwin, Jr. who had married his daughter Hannah.

Altogether, 63 men are listed as the first settlers of Newark.

While the Hackensack Indians made the agreement to sell the lands to the settlers in May 1666, the bill of sale was not signed until July 11, 1667. On that day the prepared document, which confirmed and enlarged upon the May 1666 agreement, was read to the assembled tribal leaders, explained to them by a Dutch interpreter, was signed first (their marks) by Wapamuk and others, for the Indians, and then by OBADIAH BRUEN, Michael Tomkins, Samuel Kitchell, John Brown, and Robert Denison, in that order, for the town, and "with the consent and advice of Capt'n Philip Carteret, Governeur of the Province of New Jersey."

The lengthy bill of sale described the lands and defined the boundaries which included most of present day Essex Co. and part of Union Co., stated the Indian hunting and fishing rights, the settler's rights, etc. The bill of sale provided that the Indians would receive, in consideration for the sale of these lands: fifty double-hands of powder, one hundred bars of lead, twenty axes, ten guns, twenty pistols, twenty coats, ten kettles, ten swords, four blankets, four barrels of beer, ten pairs of breeches, fifty knives, twenty hoes, 850 fathom of wampum, two "Ankers" of licquers, or something equivalent, and three troopers coats. (A complete copy of the bill of sale is in "The Municipalities of Essex County, New Jersey 1666-1924", pages 31-32.)

In a town meeting June 20, 1667, highways were agreed upon, land was to be divided by lot beginning at Mr. Bruen's home lot in the River Spot, and Mr. Bruen was to maintain the second gate next to the Great River.

In the division of lands:

Feb. 6, 1667/8. He drew lot No. 21 which became his home lot. It was located on Market St., near the site of the later Penna. R.R. station.
Jan. 1, 1669/70. He drew 1st and drew Lot No. 42 in a div. of meadows.
Jan 25, 1669/70. He drew No. 9 for lot in the Great Neck.
Feb. 21, 1670/1. He drew No. 37 in 2nd div. of Salt Meadow.
May 26, 1673. He drew No. 57 in a div. of lands.

He was active in town meetings, chosen to serve on committees, but is not known to have held public office at Newark. On Nov. 14, 1671 he was one of the men appointed to make the rate (tax) list, and on Sept. 25, 1676 "Mr. Bruen hath a Grant to be rate (tax) free."

He seems to have had with him copies of records written by him while the Recorder at Gloucester. A copy of the grant by the town of Gloucester to Mr. Blinman 18:11:1643, made by OBADIAH BRUEN, recorder, in the year 1643, was sworn by OBADIAH BRUEN June 18, 1679 at Newark, N.J., before John Ward, justice. This copy was presented in court at Salem, Mass. Nov. 25, 1679 by ROBERT[1] KNIGHT (No. 1 in Fam. 1 - KNIGHT) in a lawsuit for trespass on his farm, formerly the Blinman farm, which he had bought in 1659 from a party who had bought it from Mr. Blinman. Knight evidently reached Mr. Bruen at Newark for this document which served Knight in his successful proof of ownership. (Essex Co., Mass. Quarterly Courts, Vol. VII, p. 297.)

On Oct. 11, 1679 he wrote a letter to "Deare and Loving Sonne and Daughter", his son-in-law THOMAS[1] POST and his dau. REBECCA, of Norwich, Conn. In it he refers to himself and wife, his son John and dau. Hannah and their resp. spouses, as all in good health, and he entreats THOMAS POST, when he goes to New London, to "make some inquirey for me about some Land I have in the General Neck, thirteen acres and six acres" on which he has learned of a neighbor's trespass, and to make sale of it to the neighbor if possible. It is signed:

Newarke, October 11, 1679 Your loving father, Ob. Brewen
and mother, Sarah Bruen

Later a copy was made of the original letter for entry in the Newark Town Records on July 2, 1681.

Presumably a price for the two parcels was agreed upon and William Hough of New London was empowered to handle the sale, per letter to him:

"Deare and Loving friend Goodman Hough: Wee understand that Goodman Rogers doe profer a considerable price for some land of Father Bruen's, and having the oppertunity that your Sister .... may carry some pay that may doe Father Bruen a pleasure (prob. the proceeds of sale, to Newark) This is to interest you to make sale of it, and yor Father (in-law) Callkins & I, Thomas Post, doe ingage to stand betweene you & harme in the matter, as witness our hands, April the 8th, 1681.
Witness - Samuel Hough. (Signed) Thomas Post and mark of Hugh Calkins.

William Hough successfully handled the sale and, for his authority, had recorded in New London town records: The original letter of Obadiah Bruen to Thomas Post dated Oct. 11, 1679, the letter to himself by Thomas Post and Hugh Calkins dated Apr. 8, 1681, and the following statement:

By vertue of a power of attorney from Mr. Obadiah Bruen, of Newark, in New Jersey, with the consent and approbation of Hugh Calkins and Thomas Post, of Norwich, I sold to James Rogers, Senr, 24 acres of land in the General Neck; 16 acres in the 7th teare ....., 8 acres in the 5th tier, ...

These were the last records found concerning OBADIAH BRUEN in his lifetime. He was still living Apr. 8, 1681 but may have died soon after. He was a man of unusual abilities, was held in high esteem wherever he lived, and was usually recorded as Mr. or Esq., then titles of respect.

He did not leave a will. His widow, SARAH, was prob. still living in 1697, being mentioned as a landowner in that year.

Their children, b. as shown. The births of Hannah and John were recorded in Gloucester records in their father's handwriting.:

i. Mary , bpt at St. Julian's, Shrewsbury, Eng., June 12, 1634; d. Milford, Conn. Sept. 2, 1670; m. in Milford, Conn., Aug. 15, 1652, John Baldwin, Sr., his 2nd wife.

ii. Sarah , bpt. at Tarvin, Cheshire, Eng. May 1, 1636; d. Eng.

iii. REBECCA, b. Eng. or Green Harbor, now Marshfield, Mass. ± 1640; SEE RECORD BELOW.

iv. Hannah , b. Glouc., Mass., Jan. 9, 1643/4; m. in Milford, Conn., Oct. 30, 1663, John Baldwin, Jr., son of John Sr. who had m. in 1652 her sister Mary. Lived in Milford, went to Newark in 1667 and was still living there in 1680.

v. John , b. Glouc., Mass., June 2, 1646; d. Newark ± 1695; m. Newark, ± 1679, Esther Lawrence, dau. of Deacon Richard Lawrence of Branford, Conn. and Newark, N.J.

REBECCA[2] BRUEN (Obadiah[1]) was b. in Eng. or Green Harbor, now Marshfield, Mass., ± 1640, prob. in Mass. as there was no bpt. record in England. She removed with her parents to Gloucester, Mass., and then to New London, Conn.

Her father was a witness to the will of Mary Harris, widow, dated Jan. 19, 1655, in which she gave to Rebekah Bruen: "a pynt pott of pewter, a new petticoate and wascote wch she is to spin herselfe; also an old byble, and a hatt wch was my sonn Thomas his hatt." Her son Thomas, presumably betrothed to Rebecca, was lost at sea.

She m. in New London, Sept. 2, 1663, THOMAS[2] POST of Norwich, Conn., son of STEPHEN[1] and ELLEN (PANTON) POST of Saybrook, Conn. (See Fam. 69 - POST).

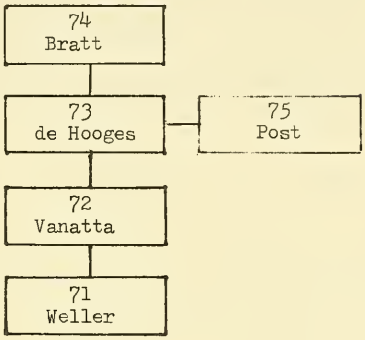
REFERENCES:

Noyes, Libby, Davis - Geneal. Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire
Lysander Salmon Richards - History of Marshfield, Mass., 1901
John J. Babson - History of the Town of Gloucester, Cape Ann, 1860
Duane Hamilton Hurd - History of New London, Connecticut, 1882
Frances Manwaring Caulkins - History of New London, Conn., 1895
J. Hammond Trumbull - The Public Records of the Colony of Conn., 1850
Forrest Morgan - Connecticut as a Colony and as a State, 1904
The American Genealogist - Vol. 26, pp. 12-25.
Cornelius von Erden Mitchell - Ancestry of William Spingler Mitchell, Cornelius von Erden Mitchell, John Van Beuren Mitchell, 1967.
Lineal Ancestors of Susan (Kitchell) Mulford, mother of Mrs. Susan (Mulford) Cory. Vol. IV, part 1, 1937, pp. 116-146.
Almira L. White - Ancestry of John Barber White
The Baldwin Genealogy The Hickok Genealogy
William H. Shaw - History of Essex and Hudson Counties, N.J., 1884
A History of the City of Newark, New Jersey, Vol. I
Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society, 1864, Vol. VI, Records of the Town of Newark, New Jersey, 1864.
Biographical and Genealogical History of the City of Newark and Essex County, N.J., Vol. II, 1898
Home Lots of the First Settlers of Newark
The Municipalities of Essex County, New Jersey 1666-1924, 1925 Vol. 1, p. 31 and 32.
NEHGR: V.19:107-8; V.20:36-37; V.23:397; V.27:151-2; V.28:244; V.45:187.

SECTION VII - ALLIED FAMILIES

This Section VII covers the families descending to MARY HELEN[4] WELLER who married ALDIS ROBERT[7] KNIGHT (No. 60 in Section I).

The descending families:



71 - WELLER

GERMAN ANCESTRY

PHILIPP WELLER was b. before 1617 and d. before Aug 8, 1685 at Diedenshausen, Westphalia, Germany. He m. bef. Aug. 1658, wife unknown. He is recorded as a courtmiller in Berleburg Sept 13, 1638 and as a mill owner and master miller at Diedenshausen from Sept 10, 1641. He had five children, his son

GABRIEL WELLER was b. at Diedenshausen ± 1651 and d. there between Mar. 20, 1692 and Oct. 15, 1694. He m. ± 1675 Anna Magdalena Spies ? who d. after Mar. 21, 1697. He was a mill owner and operator at Diedenshausen. He had five sons and three daus. all b. there. Among them were: Johann Georg, b. Dec. 7, 1677; Johannes, b. Sept. 6, 1681; Johann Philipp b. Sept. 20, 1689; and Samuel, b. Nov. 27, 1692. His son

Johann Philipp , who is called Philip in New Jersey records, was b. Sept. 20, 1689 and m. Apr. 8, 1725, Anna Schaferin. He came to America with wife and one child in 1730 and settled first at East Amwell, Hunterdon Co., N.J. On Apr. 30, 1742 he bought 280 acres on the Pohatcong River in Greenwich twp., Sussex Co., N.J. (now, after splitting of Greenwich twp. and Sussex Co., in Franklin twp., Warren Co.) He lived and d. there, survived by wife and seven ch.: Philip, John, Jacob, Catherine, Mary, Eleanor and Sarah.

Our ancestor, GEORGE WELLER, b. ± 1727, and Wilhelm Weller, b. ± 1733, thought to be brothers, came from Germany in 1753. GEORGE settled in what is now Washington twp., Warren Co., which adjoins Franklin twp., and also owned property in Franklin twp. He and Wilhelm both named

sons "Philip". Their parentage is not identified but, by association, are believed to be nephews of Philip Weller and sons of one of his three brothers noted above.

The above is mostly excerpted from a multiple page genealogy entitled "Many Descendants from Philipp Weller (±1615-1671/85) Diedenshausen, Westfalen, Germany" prepared by Margaret (Mighell) Weller and Harry Charles Weller of Pullman, Washington, and found in the New Jersey Historical Society Records in the A. S. Alexander Library at Rutgers University, New Brunswick, N.J. Another genealogy of the Philip Weller family of New Jersey, and descendants, was found in the D.A.R. records at Newark, N.J.

Wilhelm is prob. the Wilhelm Weller who m. at Second River, now Belleville, N.J. Aug. 2, 1757, Eva Phillips.

JOHANN GEORGE WELLER was a sponsor at a baptism, May 19, 1776, at St. James Lutheran Church, in Greenwich twp. Wilhelm Weller and his wife Eva were sponsors at baptisms, Apr. 15, 1787 and May 11, 1788, at the same church where we also find several records of members of the Philip Weller family. (Genealogical Mag. of New Jersey, Vols. 8 and 9.) This further evidences the association, and probable relationship, between the two families.

AMERICAN ANCESTRY

GEORGE[1] WELLER, b. ± 1727, believed to be a grandson of GABRIEL WELLER of Diedenshausen, Westphalia, Germany, and nephew of Philip Weller who came from there to New Jersey in 1730 as above stated, arrived in Philadelphia Oct. 2, 1753 in the ship Edinburgh from Rotterdam. He was accompanied by Wilhelm Weller who may have been his brother. They appear in the passenger list as:

Johann Georg Waller, age 26
Johann Wilhelm Waller, age 20

Only males of age 16 or over were listed. Females and boys under 16 were not listed so it is not known if GEORGE brought a wife with him. (From "Pennsylvania German Pioneers" by R. B. Strassburger and W. J. Hinke, Vol. I, pp. 576-581, also the same reproduced in "Pennsylvania German Society - Proceedings and Addresses", Vol. 42.). The names Johann, of common usage in Germany, were dropped in America.

On Nov. 3, 1762, in court at Burlington, N.J., GEORGE WELLER took the Naturalization oath and on Dec. 8, 1762 he received his Certificate of Naturalization. (Nat. records on film in Trenton, N.J.)

He purchased the following properties in Mansfield twp., Sussex Co., N.J. which, after divisions of twp. and Co., are now located in Washington twp., Warren, Co., N.J.

Apr. 26, 1764 - 261 acres from William Miller
May 6, 1764 - 32 and 1/2 acres from John Cain and wife
May 15, 1786 - 104 acres from Thomas Thatcher and wife

He also bought at a sheriff's sale, jointly with Mathias Colshutt, date unknown, a farm in Mansfield twp. of 236 and 1/2 acres. He soon after transferred his one-half share of 118 and 1/4 acres to his son Philip Weller who mortgaged it May 1, 1798. (Rec. May 23, 1798, Sussex Co. mtge rec.) The above information was stated in the mortgage.

He was a farmer. From the above we note that he at one time owned about 516 acres of land in Mansfield twp. The 261 acre farm purchased from William Miller became his homestead farm. It was in Pleasant Valley. In terms of modern geography, it was on the w. side of Pleasant Valley Road, ab. 3/4 mile n. of State Hwy. 57, ab. one or two miles w. of Washington, N.J. In 1769 he built a house there, partly of stone, which stood until ab. 1940 when it burned. This writer saw it in 1928.

He d. intestate bef. Oct. 17, 1788, the date an invt. was taken of his personal property which incl. bills owing to him of £460, household furnishings, farm implements and tools, grain crops, 27 hogs, 21 young and old cattle, 6 horses, 2 colts, 23 sheep, and sundries for an overall total of £832,10s,3d. On Nov. 12, 1788, his sons Philip and William were aptd. admrs. (No. 465S, Sussex Co. probate records.) No record of his wife was ever found.

In a three part deed dated May 21, 1801, PETER WELLER, William Weller and Philip Weller, the coheirs of GEORGE WELLER, deceased, made the following divisions of property of GEORGE WELLER, deceased:

1. To PETER WELLER: (1) one-half of the 261 acre tract of land purch. by GEORGE WELLER from William Miller on Apr. 26, 1764, being about 131 acres. This would be Peter Weller's homestead. (2) One-half of the 32 and 1/2 acre tract of land purch. by George Weller from John Cain and wife on May 6, 1764, being about 16 and 1/4 acres. These two parcels of land to PETER WELLER to be his full one-third share of the land.

2. To William Weller: The other halves of the two pieces of land of which Peter Weller was given one-half, consisting of the same acreages. These to be his full one-third share of the land.

3. Philip and William confirmed to Peter, and Peter and Philip confirmed to William as above. Three coheirs then signed the three part deed. (Rec. Sussex Co. Deeds, May 26, 1801.)

The 118 and 1/4 acres bought by George Weller at sheriff's sale and trans. by him soon after to his son Philip was considered to be Philip's full one-third share of his father's land.

On May 21, 1801. Philip Weller and Margaret his wife, William Weller and Mary his wife, and PETER WELLER and CATHERINE his wife, sold to Gerlack Lick the 104 acre tract of land purch. by George Weller on May 15, 1786 from Thomas Thatcher and wife.

There is reported a deed in 1799 wherein 130 acres of land in what is now Franklin twp., Warren Co., was conveyed by Philip, PETER, and William Weller and their wives to Christian Smith. This deed not found.

His children, b. in Sussex Co., (now Warren Co.), N.J.:

i. Philip , b. Apr 22, 1757; d. May 28, 1847; m. Margaret ----. She may have been Margaret Scharf who m. Philip Weller in 1781 at St. James Lutheran Ch. in Greenwich twp. (Geneal. Mag. of N.J., Vol. 9). (Philip[2] Weller, son of Philip[1] Weller, is also of record at that Ch.). Which she m. is uncertain. They are bur. in the cem. behind the Old Greenwich Presby. Ch., Rte 173, Stewartsville, N.J. Their gravestones read:
"Philip Weller/who died May 28, 1847/ aged 90 yrs, 1 mo, 6 da."; and,"Margaret Weller/ wife of Philip Weller/ born March 10, 1765/Died Decbr 28, 1840/ aged 75 yrs,9 mo, 18 days." Each year a flag is mounted at his grave by the Sons of the American Revol. His name is on a bronze plaque beside the church door on which are listed the Revolutionary soldiers bur. in the cemetery.

ii. William, b. -----; d. -----; m. Mary -----. He was found only as administrator of his father's estate in 1788 and as a coheir in deeds reported above.

iii. PETER , b. Jan 24, 1761; d. Mar 7, 1845; SEE RECORD BELOW

PETER[2] WELLER (George[1]) was b. in Sussex (now Warren) Co., N.J. Jan. 24, 1761. He m. there ab. 1783, CATHERINE WINEGARDNER, b. 1761, place and parents unknown.

He was a farmer and lived throughout his life on the Weller homestead farm, about 131 acres of which he received in a division by the coheirs in 1801 as stated above. He lived in the house built there in 1769.

They both died in what is now Washington twp., Warren Co., N.J., she on Feb. 28, 1828 and he Mar. 7, 1845. He d. intestate, probated, Jacob Cline, Admr. (Warren Co. 1845, 757U). Not informative.

They are bur. in the old Mansfield Woodhouse Cemetery in Washington, N.J., their gravestones read:

Grandfather, Peter Weller, d. Mar. 7, 1845, aged 84y.1m.13da.

Grandmother, Catherine Weller, d. Feb. 28, 1828, aged 67 yrs.

Her gravestone is no longer standing and his is altered by weathering.

Their children, all born at the homestead farm:

i. Peter, b. May 22, 1784; d. Feb 9, 1850; m. Dec 1, 1805, Anna Strader, b. Dec 18, 1784, dau. John. Lived on 153 a. farm near Anderson, Mansfield twp. Their children:
Mary, m. Nov 24, 1831, Richard Emmons
Henry S., m. Aug 30, 1833, Robia Ann King
Catherine, m. Sep 9, 1837, Isaac Bryan
Abraham W.G., b. Nov 19, 1814; m. (1) Oct 22, 1844, Elizabeth Wolverton, dau. Moses. She d. Sep 15, 1845. He m. (2) May 21, 1850, Lydia King, dau. Samuel.
Cassandra, b. Dec 3, 1816; m. Elisha Coen
James, b. Oct 20, 1819. Isaiah, b. Apr 3, 1821.
Daniel, b. Oct 27, 1825.

ii. Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1786; d. July 24, 1827; m. David Parke

iii. George , b. July 6, 1788; d. July 29, 1843; m. Rachel ---- Had son, Abel Hoff, b. May 2, 1819.

iv. Mary Ann , b. Jan 22, 1793; d. Jan 5, 1858; m. William or Andrew Miller.

v. Samuel , b. Feb 11, 1795; d. Nov 27, 1858; m. (1) Mar 8, 1821, Jane C. Lomerson, b. Apr 6, 1803, dau. Lawrance; d. 1843; m. (2) Eliza ---- who survived him. Children:
Joseph, m. Elizabeth ----. Catherine, b. Apr 9, 1822, d. young. Robert S., b. July 14,1826, m. Lydia -----.
John C., m. Elizabeth Ann ----. Lawrence. Peter.
Elizabeth, b. Feb 28, 1832; d. Washington, N.J. June 7, 1929, age 97-3-6 (V.R.); m. Henry M. Winter who d. Aug 11, 1910; one dau. Julia m. James H. Johnston, son Henry. This writer visited them in 1928.
(Warren Co. Deed bk. 49-92, rec. May 11, 1859, et al.)

vi. Joseph, b. Jan 1, 1797; d. Sep 29, 1874; m. Nov 26, 1828, Mary Chamberlain of Oxford, N.J. who d. June 27, 1830, aged 28-9-29. No record of later marriage.

vii. ELISHA, b. July 23, 1800; d. Mar 23, 1893; SEE RECORD BELOW.

viii. Jesse , b. Aug 7, 1804; d. Oct 30, 1877; m. Feb 12, 1835, Margaret Henry. Lived on the Weller homestead farm.

ELISHA[3] WELLER (Peter[2], George[1]) was b. in what is now Washington twp., Warren Co., N.J., on the Weller homestead farm, July 23, 1800. He m. at the Presby. Church in Mansfield, now Washington, N.J., Nov. 14, 1822, MARIA VANATTA, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., June 13, 1802, the dau. of JAMES and SARAH (WEAVER) VANATTA. (See Fam. 72 - VANATTA).

In the spring of 1831 they, with three children, travelled by oxen and a covered wagon to Dunkirk, N.Y., then by lake steamer, either the William Penn or the Henry Clay which were the only steamers on Lake Erie, to Detroit in Michigan Territory, then journeyed northeast about 24 miles on Gratiot turnpike, then merely a wagon trail through the wilderness, arriving in May 1831, and settling, at a place ab. 4 miles n.e. of Mount Clemens, Mich. in what is now Chesterfield twp., Macomb Co., Mich.

Upon his arrival he built a log house with the help of some Chippewa Indians who then had a village on Lake St. Clair.

On April 29, 1833 he was issued two land grant Certificates by the Pres. of the U.S. through the General Land Office at Detroit, each granting to him 80 acres of Public Lands which adjoined each other, thus establishing him where he had settled beside the Gratiot turnpike.

He cleared the land out of the forest to plant his crops. In the 1840's he built a solid frame house which stood until ab. 1982when it was razed.

The first sermon preached in the twp. is recorded in 1832 and at Elisha Weller's house. When the Presby. Church was estab. in Mt. Clemens, they were among the original members and, regardless of condition of roads or weather, regularly wended their way to church by oxen and wagon. When the Congregational Church in Chesterfield was organized in 1847, the Weller's transferred to that church.

They d. at their homestead in Chest. twp. and are bur. in the Chest. Cem., locally known as the Hart Cem., located in the twp. on Chest. Rd., n. of 24 mi. rd. Their gravestones read:

ELISHA WELLER, d. March 23, 1893, aged 92 y. & 8 mo.

MARIA, wife of ELISHA WELLER, d. March 25, 1863, aged 60y,9mo,12da.

Two sons, Henry H. and Charles F. and a dau. Elizabeth Brand are bur on the same lot.

Their children, the first four b. on the Weller homestead in N.J., the others b. in Chesterfield twp., Macomb Co., Michigan:

i. William, b.Aug 8,1823; d. May 14, 1898; m. Nov 1, 1849, Cordelia Shattuck. Carpenter and farmer. No issue.

ii. James Martin, b. Apr 24, 1825; d. in infancy

iii. Sarah Ann, b. Nov 23, 1827; d. Sep 10, 1916; m. in twp., Nov 15, 1855, James Savage, son of James and Anna (Haines) Savage of N.Y. He d. May 25, 1888. Their children:
- William, b. Aug 24, 1857; m. Alice West; Ch.: Viola, Wilmer, Frank, Donald, Helen, Alice, James.
- Fred C., b. Sep 6, 1858; lived in San Jose, Calif.
- George , b. ---- ; no record. prob. d. yg.
- Clarence, b. June 23, 1861; d. at Pt. Huron, Mich. Mar 6, 1905; m. Margaret Curler; Ch.: Harry, George.
- Edith M., b. Apr 27, 1863; d. 1934, unmarried.
- Frank, b. Jan 25, 1865; d. 1935; m. Margaret Bresan, a dau. Kathryn m. Daniel Defenbaugh.
- Elmer G., b. Oct 5, 1867; d. July 6, 1890.
- Nettie M., b. July 5, 1869; d. 1946; m. Charles W. Russell of Masillon, Ohio. No issue.

iv. Elizabeth, b. Jan 18, 1829; d. July 9, 1871; m. Jacob Brand, carpenter and farmer; Ch.: Kate, Belle, Charles.

v. Joseph, b. July 4, 1831; d. Sep 9, 1928; m. at Armada, Mich., Jan 26, 1865, Jennett Kennedy. Carpenter. No issue.
vi. Samuel, b. Oct 15, 1833; d. Sep 16, 1920; m. Alzora M. Brown. Farmer. daus. Jennie L., b. ab. 1872; Laud E. b. ab. 1878
vii. John Calvin, b. Dec 30, 1835; d. Nov 27, 1904; m. (1) Nettie ---- who d. July 3, 1872; m.(2) Kitt ---- (1848-1912). Farmer. Ch. by 1st w.: (twins) Myron and Lou, b. ab. 1872.
viii. Charles Franklin, b. Mar 24, 1838; d. Nov 27, 1867, unmarried.
ix. Catherine Maria, b. Jan 7, 1840; d. (in Calif. ?) Feb 2, 1937; m. William Wyckoff, a printer. Had a son, George.
x. MARY HELEN, b. Mar 8, 1842; d. May 20, 1932; SEE RECORD BELOW.
xi. Henry Hamilton, b. Mar 23, 1845; d. June 25, 1847.
xii. George Hanson , b. May 6, 1847; d. June 30, 1916; m. Ella Atwood, b. 1855, d. Sep 17, 1937. Had dau. Myrtle A. Lived throughout his life on the Weller homestead in Chest. twp.

MARY HELEN[4] WELLER (Elisha[3], Peter[2], George[1]) was b. on the Weller homestead in Chest. twp., Macomb. Co., Mich. March 8, 1842. She m. there, Feb. 12, 1867, ALDIS ROBERT[7] KNIGHT, b. there Feb. 8, 1843, the son of ROBERT WORTH[6] and LOIS ROSETTE (CHASE) KNIGHT. (See No. 60, ALDIS ROBERT[7] KNIGHT in Section I for the further family record.)

REFERENCES, in addition to those shown in text:
Theodore F. Chambers - The Early Germans of New Jersey, 1895, p.560
George W. Cummins - History of Warren County, New Jersey, 1911, p.249
James P. Snell - History of Sussex and Warren Counties, New Jersey, 1881, pp. 703, 732
A. Van Doren Honeyman - History of Northwestern New Jersey, 1927, Vol. II: pp.722,724,725,758,759.
John O. Raum - The History of New Jersey, 1877, Vol. I, p.272
New Jersey Compendium of Censuses 1726 - 1905, p.40
Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey, Vol. 30: pp.7,12,64,68,69,71,72
New Jersey Archives - Abstracts of Wills, Vol. 32, p.469, V. 36, p.247
Warren County research by Mrs. Virginia Brown, Belvidere, N.J.
Sussex County research by Mrs. Claire Pettenger, Lafayette, N.J.
Detroit Society for Genealogical Research - Vol. 5, p.51
U.S. Census Records, Macomb Co., Mich. for 1850,1860,1870,1880
Leeson's History of Macomb County, Mich., 1882, p.902
Eldredge's History of Macomb County, Mich., 1905, pp. 191-2, 267-8.
Mt. Clemens Monitor, April 14, 1893, ARTICLE ENTITLED "In Memoriam".
Other newspaper clippings, Mt. Clemens and Macomb Co., Mich.
Macomb County, Mich., Vital Records
Family Records Gravestone inscriptions

72 - VANATTA

The name VANATTA evolved from the name VAN ETTEN, the evolution shown herein according to the spelling used by the respective generations.

MARINUM ADRIENSE and MARIA HENDRICKSEN lived at Etten, in the province of North Brabant, Holland, about eight miles from Breda. on March 23, 1597, their son JOHANNES MARINESSEN was baptized in the Protestant church there. He married WILHELIMINA HOANNES. Their son JACOB JANSEN was born in 1632 and was baptized in the same church October 22, 1634, and he would emigrate to America in 1658. Sons did not carry the father's surname in keeping with a Dutch custom of family naming.

JACOB[1] JANSEN van ETTEN, b. and bpt. as above, came to America in 1658 and settled at Wiltwyck (now Kingston) on the Hudson River in what would become Ulster County, N.Y. He took employment as a farm hand for Aert Pietersen Tack and is referred to in one record as "Head Farmer of Tack".

In early 1663 Aert deserted his wife, Annetje Arians, and returned to Holland where he m. another woman. Annetje had two children, the second b. in Aug. 1663 after Aert deserted her. She was granted a divorce from Aert Pietersen Tack at Fort Amsterdan August 21, 1664.

JACOB JANSEN's name appears in the Dutch court records in Kingston in nine civil actions as defendant, settlement and witness from Sept. 18, 1663 to Oct. 21, 1664. He was a tall man and was called "Jacob Jansen de lange" (the long) or "Jacob Jansen, alias long Jacob", in all but the last action, Oct. 21, 1664, when appears as Jacob Jansen van Etten.

On Jan. 11, 1665 he m. at Kingston, ANNETJE ARIANS, and the record appears in the Marriage Register of the old Dutch Church of Kingston, N.Y. as: "11 Jan. 1665, Jacob Jansen, j.m. (young man) of Etten, in Brabant, and Annetje Arians, of Amsterdam, deserted wife of Aert Pietersen Tack, both resid. here (Kingston). First publication of Banns, 28 Dec. 1664; second, 4 Jan.; third 11 Jan 1665".

When the English acquired the province of New Netherland in 1664, and called it New York, they encouraged use of permanent family surnames instead of the confusing old Dutch naming system. At the time of his marriage, JACOB JANSEN adopted the surname "van ETTEN" (from Etten), thereafter used by him and his descendants some of whom used, or were recorded, with spelling variations. "Jansen" was dropped by his children.

JACOB JANSEN van ETTEN was one of those who signed the petition for the control of local affairs on Jan. 26, 1684 which so angered Governor Thomas Dongan that all the signers were arrested and fined. He took the oath of Allegiance to England in 1689.

He lived in Marbletown where most of his children were born, and later in Hurley where his last child was born. Both of these towns are near Kingston.

He d. at Hurley ± 1693. His wife ANNETJE survived him.

Their children, most of them b. in Marbletown, the last b. in Hurley. The baptisms and marriages are recorded in the "Baptismal and Marriage Registers of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster Co., N.Y. by Roswell R. Hoes:

i. Jan , bp Jan 3, 1666; m. ± 1691 Jannetje Roosa
ii. Sytje , bp Mar 25, 1668; m. -- 1685, Jan Evertz Terwillinger
iii. Adrien (Arien), bp. June 26, 1670; m. ± 1694, Catherine Crom
iv. Pieter, bp ± 1675; m. Oct 12, 1697, Eva De Hooges (See Fam. 73 - De HOOGES).

v. Nollotie (Petronelle), bp. ± 1675 (may be a twin of Pieter); m. June 21, 1696 Aldert Roosa
vi. Heiltje, bp Apr 21, 1679; m. Nov 12, 1699, Willem van Vreedenburg
vii. EMANUEL (MANUEL), bp Dec 29, 1681; SEE RECORD BELOW
viii. Tietje, bp Feb 24, 1684; m. May 10, 1702, Evert Roosa
ix. Jacobus, bp May 2, 1686; m. 1710, Rebecca Roosa
x. Geesje, bp Dec 25, 1688; m. Dec 1704, Jacob Jacobse Decker

EMANUEL[2] VAN ETTEN (Jacob[1]) called MANUEL in Raritan (now Somerville), N.J. church records, was b. in Marbletown, N.Y. bp. at Kingston, N.Y. Dec 29, 1681; m. at Kingston May 10, 1702, ANTJE de HOOGES, b. at Hurley, bp at Kingston Nov 19, 1682, dau of JOHANNES[2] and MARGARITA (POST) de HOOGES (See Fam. 73 - de HOOGES. They lived in Marbletown.

in 1712 he bought from Joseph Kirkbride 500 acres in Readington twp., Hunterdon Co., N.J. The property adjoined the Somerset Co. line and lay about two miles south of Readington and s.w. from Centreville. So far as is known, he was the second settler in Readington twp.

They attended the Dutch Reformed Church in Raritan (now Somerville), N.J.,where three children were bp., until a church was built in Readington in 1719, where he was elected elder Sept 6, 1721 to hold that office until 1727. This was the last record found of him.

He died before 1741 when his widow accompanied her sons to Oxford twp. in Sussex Co. She apparently lived with her son Benjamin until she died, prob. in March 1764. The will of ANN VANNATTA of Oxford twp., Sussex Co. was dated June 4, 1763 and pvd. Mar. 24, 1764. "To son Benjamin Vannatta all the money that may be due on bond that was given by my children for my support." Also mentions dau. Hannah Robart (bp Anna, called Annaetje in Raritan church records, sometimes Hanna, wife of Vincent Robert).

Their ch., bp at Kingston, N.Y. (KG), Raritan, N.J. (RT) and Readington, N.J. (RD), all recorded as Van Etten in these records; all m. in N.J. but m. records not found. The references for wills, showing Vol. and page Nos., are from "New Jersey Archives, Abstracts of Wills" and carry the variations in spelling that evolved after the families left the Dutch church and community.:

i. Jacobus, bp at KG Feb 14, 1703; died young
ii. Anna , bp at KG Jan 5, 1707; " "
iii. JACOBUS, " " " Mar 17, 1708; SEE RECORD BELOW
iv. Johannes, " " " Nov. 10, 1710: m. Neeltje ----: had dau Maria, bp at RD July 18, 1742 and more b. or bp. not recorded. The will of Johannes Van Etta, Sr., of Oxford twp., Sussex Co., dated Dec. 9, 1786, pvd. May 23, 1791, ments. wife Jinne (not 1st w.), son John "should son John return after decease of my wife he shall receive £100. If not it shall go to his five ch. by his first wife." Also ments. dau Sarah, wife of Joseph Mapes; dau Cornelia; son-in-law Samuel Morden, who got all real estate, and Morden's ch. who got remainder of personal property. Execs.: brother Thomas Van Ette, and son-in-law Samuel Morden. (No ment. of dau., deceased, wife of Samuel Morden. (Possibly Maria.) (Vol. 37, p.371)

v. Anna, bp at KG Dec 14, 1712; recorded as Annaetje in RD church records; sometimes Hanna; m. Vincent Robert; had ch. (ROBERT) bp at RD: Samuel, July 12, 1741; Johannes, July 8, 1744; Jacobus, May 3, 1747.

vi. Arie, bp at RT May 18, 1715; m. Elizabeth Crison: had ch. bp at RD: Elizabeth, Aug 3, 1735; Emanuel, Apr 25, 1737; d. yg.: Samuel, Oct 29, 1738; Jacobus, Jan 11, 1741; Johannes, Jan. 1, 1744; and Arie, June 20, 1746 who m. Jacemintje Hall and had, bp at RD: Sara, Mar 12, 1769; Geisbert, Nov 22, 1772; and Isaac Governeer, Sept 18, 1785 (these ch. prove that this Arie is not the same person as AARON[4] hereinafter). The will of Arie Van Eate of Somerset Co., dated Dec 15, 1744, pvd. Apr 6, 1747, invt taken Apr 2, 1747, ments. wife Elizabeth; sons Samuel, Jacobys, John; dau Elizabeth. In a codicil dated Aug 29, 1746 he makes provision for son Arie b. after signing of the will. Executors: brother Jacobys Van Etea and Mathew Van Stee. (Vol. 30, p.497).

vii. Thammes (Thomas), bp at RT July 31, 1717; no record at RD of wife or ch. The will of Thomas Van Eette of Oxford twp., Sussex Co., dated --- 1790, pvd Jan 3, 1793, invt. taken Dec. 31, 1792, ments wife Aeltie who was given the household furn. she brought with her (not first wife) and the use of the real estate during her life. He also ments dau Hannah, wife of John Dougin; dau. Ann, wife of Lawrence Lambertson; dau Lydia, wife of Benj. Decker; and son Benjamin. Executors: wife Aeltie, son Benjamin and son-in-law Lawrence Lambertsen. (V.37, p.370).

viii. Petrus (Peter), bp at RT Oct 14, 1719; m. Jannetje Ariaense; had ch. bp at RD: Samuel, July 16, 1743; Jan, Oct 20, 1745. The will of Peter Vanatta of Oxford twp., Sussex Co., dated Feb 22, 1790, pvd June 22, 1790, ments. but does not name wife. Ments. eldest dau. Tonica; sons Peter and Benjamin; dau. Ann, wife of Jacob Kiser; dau. Margret; dau. Hannah, w. of Joseph Coplin; dau. Mary, w. of Jacob Sigler; Peter Vanatta, son of oldest son Samuel. Execs.: Mary Sigler and Peter Vanatta. (V.36, p.236). Another son, John Vannetta, pre-deceased him. His will May 29, 1787 ments wife Elizabeth and ch. of my bro.-in-law Jacob Kiser (V.36, p.241).

ix. Samuel, bp at RD Mar 3, 1723. No further record. He is said to have taken the name Van Atta, that some of his desc. went to Ohio and some were in Hunterdon Co., N.J.

x. Benjamin, bp at RD May 19, 1726. Benjamin Van Etta d. intestate in 1794, in Oxford Co. Andrew Neigh and Lawrence Lambertsen, son-in-law of Benjamin's bro. Thomas, aptd. admrs. Nov. 7, 1794. No ment of wife or children. (V.37, p.371).

The records of iii. JACOBUS, iv. Johannes, vii. Thomas, viii. Peter, and x. Benjamin are supplemented by the following:

Their family records after they left the Dutch community at Readington are practically non-existant except for their recorded wills. The surname is spelled in old deeds: Van Etten, Vanatto, and Vanetta. Various other spellings appear in probate and other records.

On Dec. 31, 1740 JACOBUS VANETTA and his bros.: Johannes, Thomas, Peter and Benjamin, sons of EMANUEL[2] VAN ETTEN, purchased from the heirs of William Penn a tract of 1,735 acres along the Delaware River extending from the foot of Foul Rift to Hutchinson. It comprised all of the fertile farm lands north of Hutchinson and between the river and Scott's Mountain. The site of Roxburg was part of the Vanatta tract, being owned by Peter Vanatta. Johannes owned the farm at the foot of Foul Rift.

The farms of JACOBUS, Thomas and Benjamin were in unmentioned parts of the tract which lies within present day Harmony twp., Warren Co., N.J. Foul Rift is just below Belvidere, N.J. and is called the most dangerous quarter-mile on the whole river.

This land was in Oxford twp., Sussex Co. during their lifetimes and any records of them are in that twp. Warren Co. was created in 1824 by a division of Sussex Co. Harmony twp. was created in 1839 by a division of Oxford twp.

The Revolutionary Census of New Jersey by Kenn Stryker-Rodda, based on Ratables (tax payer lists), p.118, shows the following Vanattas in Oxford twp. in July 1773: John, Sr. (Johannes), Thomas, Peter and some of their sons, and ARON VENNATA of whom there is more later.

JACOBUS[3] VAN ETTEN (Emanuel[2], Jacob[1]) was b. in Marbletown, N.Y., bp. at Kingston Mar. 14, 1708. He rem. with his parents ± 1713 to Readington twp., Hunterdon Co., N.J. and m. prob. there, ± 1730, Elizabeth ----. He was in Somerset Co., N.J. in 1735 and 1737 as Jacobus Van Nette and Van Netter. They rem. after Dec. 31, 1740 to a farm within the tract of land which he and his brothers purchased from the William Penn estate, located in what is now Harmony twp., Warren Co., N.J.

The last record found of him was when he served as an executor of his bro. Arie's estate for which the will was pvd. Apr. 6, 1747. He d. bef. July 1773 when he was not on the list of Ratables in Oxford twp. He did not leave a will and the record of his children is incomplete.

His ch. of record, all bp. at Readington, all surnames Van Etten: Samuel, Oct. 10, 1731; Margriet, Aug. 5, 1733; Samuel, again, Mar. 20, 1736. As he was only 28 years old in 1736 it is believed that he had more ch. and, although unproved, that he was the father of AARON[4], of whom the record follows.

AARON[4] VANETTA (Jacobus[3], Emanuel[2], Jacob[1]) signed his name "Vanetta". He was prob. b. in Somerset Co., N.J. ± 1738 to rem. with his parents about 1741 to the farm purchased Dec. 31, 1740 from the Wm. Penn heirs.

He was on the list of Ratables in Oxford twp. in July 1773. His oldest son John was a Revol. soldier and lived in what is now Harmony twp. These facts tie AARON to one of the bros. who bought the Wm. Penn tract. Theodore F. Chambers in his "The Early Settlers of New Jersey", published in 1895, p.540, shows that AARON was prob. the son of Johannes but the wills of Johannes, Thomas and Peter do not mention a son AARON. Benjamin was too young to have had a grandson who was a Revol. soldier. Therefore AARON must have been a son of JACOBUS but lacks a proving record. Early deeds, which may have proved him as an heir, are incomplete.

He m. Elizabeth Wedge, prob. a 2nd wife, and prob. m. Catherine Lunger, a 1st wife. Neither are further identified. The mother of his ch. is unknown.

On June 10, 1794, for £320, he purchased from William Coxe 195 and 3/4 acres in Bethlehem twp., Hunterdon Co., N.J. This is the first land record found for him in Hunterdon Co. but he was living there earlier. He leased this land to his son Joshua on Oct. 23, 1801. He was living as early as 1791 at Charlestown, Bethlehem twp. near the Sussex Co. line, a short distance from Mansfield in Sussex Co. where he attended the Presbyterian church, was a pew-holder in 1791, a trustee in 1791 and 1792 and a member until he died in 1825. He was on the Town Committee of Bethlehem twp. 1798-1802.

He was living in Mansfield twp. before May 22, 1804 when he, of Mansfield twp., Sussex Co., purchased 165 acres in Greenwich twp., Sussex Co. which he sold in five parcels from 1807 to 1810, his wife Elizabeth also signing the four 1810 sales proving that she was his last wife. He owned other real estate. He lived in that part of the twp. which became Washington twp. when Mansfield was divided in 1849 and in the part that would become Washington boro. when it was later organized, now the town of Washington, N.J.

As all events throughout this record happened before 1849 they are shown as in Mansfield, as recorded, although the location is the same as the present day town of Washington, N.J.

He was one of the oldest residents of the twp., nicknamed and generally known as "granddad". He and his wife lived in a log house, said to be good old souls, fond of company and good cheer.

His wife predeceased him. He d. in Mansfield in Mar. 1825. His will dated Feb. 12, 1823, with a codicil dated May 21, 1824, was pvd. and an inventory taken Mar. 19, 1825. Sons Aaron Vanatta and Stephen Vanatta, executors (Warren Co. probate No. 22U, 1825).

The invt. covered mostly debts owed to him by his sons and others, and a few household items for a total of $715.34. It did not include his real estate.

In the will he ments. his sons John, of Ohio, and Samuel, both deceased, and sons Aaron, Joshua, Stephen, James, Elijah and Isaac. The codicil covered a change in regard to son Joshua who had now died. The will provided that his executors "sell and dispose of all of my real estate as soon after my death as they conveniently can" but provided that they could rent same year to year if holding was warranted for a better price.

His children, some or all of whom were prob. b. in Oxford twp., order of births uncertain.:

i. John, b. ---; was a soldier in the Revol. War, received his pay in Continental money at its close which proved worthless. He m. ---- Forrester. They lived in what is now Harmony twp., Warren Co., until the early 1800s when they rem. to Ohio. He was perhaps the John Vanatta who received a grant of Federal land in range 16, twp. 16, Section 32, registered in the Chillicothe, Ohio, land office June 29, 1808, also perhaps the John Vanatta who d. intestate in Fairfield Co., O. in 1816, and perhaps the father of Aaron who d. in Perry Co. in 1825.

His son Samuel did not go to Ohio. He was b. ± 1785, m. Polly Snyder. Ab. 1803 he bought a farm of 160 a. in Harmony twp. on the Delaware R. and lived there until he d. in 1855 leaving 12 ch: Henry, Aaron and Moses, all of Wisconsin; John, Samuel and Silas of Harmony twp.; and daus. Nancy, Emily, Sally, Elizabeth, Mary and Lucinda.

ii. Aaron, b. May 14, 1771; m. Tietje (Teet) Amack, dau. of Jan and Catrena. He, of Bethlehem twp., Hunterdon Co., N J. bought a farm there May 1, 1803, sold four pieces of land there in 1803, 1808 and 1809. Lived there and later in Mansfield twp.,(M), Warren Co., where he d. intestate Sept. 15, 1831 (per GS in the old M Cem.), William and Jesse Vanatta, admrs. Seven of the heirs signed with their mother "Teache" a mtge. on land in M rec. Apr. 1, 1838.

They had at least 10 ch., prob. b. in Hunterdon Co., , includes the 7 who signed the mtge. and 3 others, order of b. ? :

1. William; 2. Samuel, b. May 31, 1796; m. (1) in M Mar 4, 1819, Jane Stout; m. (2) in NYC May 4, 1826, Rebecca Corsa . He settled in Newton twp., Licking Co., Ohio in 1839 where he d. June 25, 1849. The village of Vanatta, O. stands on the site of his location and is named in his honor.
3. Catherine, bp in M Feb 10, 1802;
4. Elias, " " " Aug --, 1803;
5. Sarah, b. Feb 2, 1805; m. --- Smith; rem. with him to Newton twp., Licking Co., O. where she d. Apr 26, 1857
6. Jesse S., b. Apr 7, 1807; m. at M Feb 4, 1830, Eleanor McDaniel, dau Wm. and Ann; also went to Newton twp. where he ran a foundry at Vanatta, O. until he d. June 29, 1852
7. Charles; 8. Abraham; 9. Nelson.
10. Ralph, b. July 24, 1816; m. ----; also went to Newton twp. where he d. Dec. 9, 1854.

Sarah, Jesse S., and Ralph are bur. in New Cemetery, Utica, O.

iii. Samuel, b. ---; m. Oct. 7, 1798, Margaret (Peggy) Bryant; had dau Nancy bp at Stewartsville in 1805. No further information

iv. Stephen, b. Jan 14, 1775; m. Feb 1, 1801, Elizabeth Arnwine; d. in M in Apr. 1826. His will dated Apr 1, 1826, pvd Apr 14, 1826; Isaac Vanatta, exec.; leaves estate to wife Elizabeth "she to convert it towards the support of her and my children". The children not named (Warren Co. prob. 55U, 1826).

Their children:

1. James, b. Jan 5, 1802; d. Mar 26, 1846; m. Susan Moore
2. Mehetable, b. Dec 30, 1803; d. Mar 14, 1846; m. Fred Anthony
3. Mary, b. Feb 16, 1808; d. Aug 3, 1849; m. Peter Werts
4. Jane, b. Feb 16, 1810; m. May 21, 1829, Henry Creveling
5. Abigail, b. June 21, 1811; d. same day
6. Joshua , b. July 4, 1812; m. ---- Deerwell
7. George P., b. Dec 14, 1814; m. ---- Robinson
8. Martha, b. Mar 24, 1817; res. at Hackettstown, unnarried
9. Henry H., b. Apr 16, 1819; m. Melinda Titus, dau John B.
10. Ellen, b. Sep 19, 1821; m. Levi Gibbs
11. Jacob, b. June 14, 1824; d. May 3, 1879 at Morristown; m. Julia Dickerson, dau. Aaron
12. Amanda, b. Sep 14, 1826; unmarried

v. Joshua, b. Feb 24, 1779; m. Aug 27, 1800, Catherine Werts, dau Peter. Lived at Hampton; d. in Hunt. Co. May 14, 1824. His will dtd. Apr 20, 1824, bro. Aaron Vanatta and John Lake, ex. ments. wife Catherine; sons Isaac, James and Peter; daus. Eliza Powers, Sarah, Eleanor and Mary (H Co. prob. 3363J,1824)

Their children:

1. Elizabeth, b. June 24, 1803; d. Dec 6, 1864; m. Imlay Powers
2. Isaac C., b. Apr 18, 1805
3. Sarah, b. Feb 22, 1808; d. Apr 26, 1841; m. Joseph Kinney
4. James
5. Rev. Peter R.; b. Apr 10, 1814; d. Aug 16, 1886; for many years Presby. minister at Lafayette, Ind.
6. Eleanor, b. Nov. 1815; d. Oct 28, 1893; m. Samuel Smith
7. Mary, b. Apr 28, 1818; m. John Skinner
8. John, b. June 23, 1821; d. Dec 25, 1822

vi. JAMES, b.----; m. Sarah Weaver. SEE RECORD BELOW

vii. Elijah, b. ± 1780; d. 1835 at age 55.; m. Apr 10, 1803 at Stewartsville, N.J., Catherine Case, dau. peter; lived in Mendham twp., Morris Co. and d. there. His will dtd. Jan 29, 1835 ments his wife "Christian" and five daus.: Sarah, Susan, Mary Ann, and Margaret Vanatta, and Elizabeth "Cazet". Their ch.:
1. Sarah, bp at Stewartsville Aug 3, 1805; m. after Jan 1835, Oakley Williamson, his 2nd wife.
2. Elizabeth (Betsey), b. ---; m. Aug 11, 1832, Benjamin Cosad
3. Catherine, bp. June i, 1810; d. before 1835; m. Sep 8, 1832, Oakley Williamson, his 1st wife.
4. Susan, b. --- ; living Jan. 29m 1835; no further record
5. Mary Ann, b. ... ; m. John De Cou
6. Margaret, b. ... ; m. Aug 24, 1839, James Williamson

viii. Isaac, b. --- ; M. Jan 4, 1806, Ellen (Nelly) Arnwine. Lived at Pleasant Grove, Morris Co. Had son, Jacob Arnwine, bp Oct. 1810, possibly others. He was perhaps the Isaac Vanatta who d, intestate in 1827 in Morris Co. (M. Co. prob. 2173N,1827)

JAMES[5] VANATTA (Aaron[4], Jacobus[3], Emanuel[2], Jacob[1]) was b. ----, prob. in Oxford twp.; m. SARAH WEAVER whose origin is unknown. They lived in Philadelphis, Pa. where she d. intestate in 1831. Her husband JAMES was aptd. Admr. and he, with Samuel Weaver and John Warner, signed as bondsmen on Oct. 13, 1831 (Register of Wills, Phila., Pa. estate of Sarah Vanatta, file A253-1831). They had dau. MARIA, b. in Philadelphia, June 13, 1802 (See Record Below) and prob. other children. A child Sarah Vanatta, b. Sept. 28, 1818, dau. of James and Sarah, was bp in the Presby. church in Mansfield (now Washington) N.J. on Nov 28, 1821 may have been their dau., or granddaughter.

MARIA[6] VANATTA (James[5], Aaron[4], Jacobus[3], Emanuel[2], Jacob[1]) was b. in Philadelphia, Pa. June 13, 1802; m. at the Presby. church in Mansfield, N.J. Nov. 14, 1822, ELISHA WELLER, son of PETER[2] and CATHERINE WINEGARDNER) WELLER (See Fam. 71 - WELLER).

Note: The filing of the estate of SARAH VANATTA, whose husband was still living, is unusual. She must had some wealth. The bond was $4,000.

VANATTA REFERENCES:

New York and New Netherland

Olde Ulster, an Historical & Geneal. Magazine, Kingston, N.Y.:
Vol. II, pp. 257-262, 344-347, 376-380; Vol. VII, pp. 207-212
New York Geneal. & Biog. Record: Vol. 30, pp. 52-54; Vol. 53,pp. 70-74
Mark B. Fried - The Early Hist. of Kingston & Ulster Co., N.Y., Append.3
Eva Alice Scott - Jacobus Jansen Van Etten
Roswell R. Hoes - Baptismal and Marriage Registers of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster Co., N.Y., 1891
Thomas G. Evans - Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam and New York
Theodore F. Chambers - The Early German Settlers of New Jersey, p.539

New Jersey

George S. Mott - The First Century of Hunterdon Co., N.J., 1878
James P. Snell - Hist. of Hunterdon and Somerset Cos., pp.486,496,460,462
James P. Snell - Hist. of Sussex and Warren Cos., N.J. 1881:
pp. 564, 567, 568, 606, 671, 717, 718, 721
George W. Cummins - Hist. of Warren Co., N.J., 1911, pp. 23-25, 108, 196 201, 202, 212
A. Van Doren Honeyman - History of Northwestern N. J. 1927, Vol. II:
pp. 604, 652, 699, 700, 697, 722, 728, 756-60, 762
Theodore F. Chambers - The Early Germans of N.J., 1895,:
pp. 236,310, 499, 540, 566
Eva Alice Scott - Jacob Jansen Van Etten
Geneal Magazine of N.J. V.30, Washington Presby Church Records 1817-1850:
pp. 9, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68.
Morris Co. Records:V.9, pp. 36, 84. Oxford Co. Records: V.40, p.142
Somerset Co. Rec.: V.33,p.10; V.35, p.93. Sussex Co. : V.48, p.132
Somerset Co. N.J. Historical Quarterly, Vols. II, IV, V and VI
The New Jersey Genesis - V.1-7, p.87; V.14, p.823
Marriage Records of Hunterdon Co., N.J. 1795-1875, pp. 296, 298
Minutes of Mansfield Presbyterian Church Congregation 1806-
History of First Presby. Church, Morristown, N.J., Part II, p.245
Material furnished by these genealogical researchers:
Mrs. Claire Pettenger, Lafayette, N.J. Sussex Co, N.J.
Mrs. Virginia A. Brown, Belvidere, N.J. Warren Co, N.J.
Mrs. Fontella Devey, Bountiful, Utah All

Ohio

Memorial Record of Licking County, Ohio, by Carol W. Bell
Federal Land Series, Vol. I, 1788-1810, p. 44
Index to Ohio Wills and Estates to 1850

73 - de HOOGES

Rensselaerswyck Manor

In 1623 the Dutch built a fort, called Fort Orange, on the west shore of the Hudson River at a point now within the City of Albany, N. Y. In early 1630 Kiliaen van Rensselaer of Holland became interested in the region and, on April 8, 1630, an agent for the West India Company at Fort Orange purchased from the Indian owners, at van Rensselaer's request, a tract of land lying on the west side of the river and extending from Bearn's Island northward to Smack's Island, and stretching two days journey into the interior. About the same time van Rensselaer sent out tenants who embarked at Texel, Holland, in the ship "Eendragt" (Unity). They arrived in a few weeks at Ft. Orange and began at once the settlement of Rensselaerswyck Manor.

A few weeks after the arrival of this ship, van Rensselaer secured a grant of land lying mostly north of Ft. Orange and, in Aug. 1630, he purchased more land east of the river and fronting on the river for about 12 miles. He passed part of these properties to others.

Ft. Orange and the surrounding area remained in the West India Company's hands. The surrounding area was known for some years as Beverswyck, for the extensive trade there with the Indians for beaver pelts and, on Sept. 24, 1664, it was given the present name of Albany by the British who now controlled the area.

The above is mostly taken from Sylvester's "History of Rensselaer County, N.Y." In Fried's "History of Kingston and Ulster County, N.Y." he states that the Rensselaerswyck Manor held a tract 24 miles x 48 miles on the Hudson River from Bearn's Island, below Albany, 24 miles to the mouth of the Mohawk River (above Albany) and 24 miles on each side of the Hudson.

Much information herein is taken from the records of Rensselaerswyck Manor, including letters by van Rensselaer to his manor personnel, ship records, journals, etc. which have been preserved by the Van Rensselaer-Bowier family of Amsterdam, Holland. These records have been translated and have been published in a book by the New York State Libray, Albany, N.Y.

ANTHONY[1] de HOOGES, parentage, date and place of birth unknown, may have been the son of Johannes de Hooges who was a shareholder and bookkeeper of the West India Company of Amsterdam. ANTHONY named his son JOHANNES.

On July 17, 1641, then ± 20 years old, he was engaged by Kiliaen van Rensselaer as an under-bookkeeper and assistant to Arent van Curler who was the Supt. and Colonial Sec'y of Rensselaerswyck Manor in New Neth.

On July 30, 1641 he boarded the ship "den Coninck David" at Texel, Holland and was responsible for seeing that all people going to the Manor were aboard ship. On that date he started a journal of the voyage to America. This journal is published in its entirety in the Van Rensselaer-Bowier Manuscripts.

The stormy voyage took four months. On Aug. 19th they reached Plymouth, Eng. and stayed there until the 30th when they set sail again. They passed the Madeira Islands on Sept. 16th and 17th, and on the 19th and 20th passed the Canary Islands. By Oct. 4th they were running out of water and it was necessary to go to St. Christopher Is. in the West Indies. They arrived there Oct. 18th, took on water, and stayed until the 23rd. On Nov. 29th they sailed past Sandy Hook and anchored in the afternoon in the East River off Smits Vly.

He stayed for a time in New Amsterdam and did not reach Rensselaerswyck Manor until April 10, 1642 when he became van Curler's assistant, was Commissioner and administrator of goods suitable for merchandise, and was to pay the laborers. When van Curler returned to Holland in Oct. 1644, he handled the business management of the Manor until van Curler's replacement arrived on March 22, 1648. From then until he died in 1655 he was Colonial Secretary, town clerk, and Comm. He was a reader in the church in 1653 and deacon in 1654.

He received a grant of a lot in Beverswyck (Albany) on Apr. 23, 1652. It was located on the north corner of now Beaver St. and Broadway.

In Oct. 1647 he m. EVA ALBERTSE BRATT, dau. of ALBERT ANDRIESSEN BRATT and ANNETJE BARENTSE von ROTMERS of Beverswyck, natives of Frederikstad, Norway. (See Fam. 74 - BRATT). He died on or about Oct. 11, 1655, the date to which his wages were paid.

On Aug. 13, 1657 his widow m. (2) Roeloff Swartwout with whom, on the same date, she entered into a marriage contract in which she reserves for the children of her and ANTHONY de HOOGES, for each of them, a hundred guilders, to wit, Maricken, Annekin, Catrina, JOHANNES, and Eleanora de Hooges. On the same day, guardians were aptd. for her children.

In 1660 Roeloff Swartwout was aptd. sheriff of Esopus (Kingston, N.Y.) where they moved and lived out their lives. They had three or four children b. at Kingston.

The children of ANTHONY de HOOGES and EVA, all b. at Beverswyck (Albany):

i. Maria (Maricken), b. ab. 1648; m. (1) Hendrick Bries; m. (2) Jacob Lookerman, widower.
ii. Anna (Anniken), b. ab. 1650; m. Warner Hornbeck
iii. Catrina, b. ab. 1651-2; m. Harmanus or Harmen Rutgers
iv. JOHANNES, b. ab. 1653-4; SEE RECORD BELOW
v. Eleanora, b. ab. 1655-6; m. (1) at Kingston, Willem Mousnier de la Montagne; m. (2) Cornelis de Duyster (Dutcher)

JOHANNES[2]de HOOGES (Anthony[1]) was b. at Beverswyck (Albany) about 1653-4. Rem. with his mother and step-father to Kingston ab. 1660 where he m. Dec. 4, 1675, MARGARITA POST (also called Margareta Pos), bp. in New Amsterdam June 6, 1657 dau. of CAPT. ADRIEN POST of Staten Island (See Fam. 75 - POST) whose name does not appear in the m. record. They lived in Hurley, N.Y., near Kingston.

Their children, b. in Hurley, bp. at Kingston (KG):

i. Eva, no rec. of bp., m.at KG Oct 12, 1697, , Pieter Van Etten (See Fam. 72 - VAN ETTEN, VANATTA)
ii. Claartje, bp. Apr 27, 1679; m. at KG Sep 24, 1696 Teunis Quick
* iii. ANTJE, bp. Nov 19,1682; SEE RECORD BELOW
iv. Anthony, bp. Oct 12, 1684; prob. d. in infancy. With his death the name "de Hooges" became extinct.
v. Cathrina, bp. Feb 14, 1686; m. at Albany Sep 8, 1706, Wynant Van der Poel, son of Melchert. She d. Jan 12, 1744 in Newark, N.J. where they rem. ab. 1735
vi. Marytie, no rec. of bp.; m. date & pl. unk., Willem Oostrander.
vii. Johanna, bp. Aug 31, 1690; m. Dec 4, 1713, at KG, Arian Roosa.

* Frans Pos, brother of MARGARITA, was one of the sponsors at this bp.

ANTJE[3] de HOOGES (Johannes[2], Anthony[1]) was b. at Hurley, near Kingston, N.Y., bp. at KG Nov. 19, 1682, m. at KG May 10, 1702, EMANUEL[2] VAN ETTEN, b. in Marbletown, near Kingston, bp. in KG Dec. 29, 1681, son of JACOB[1] JANSEN VAN ETTEN and ANNETJE ARIANS (See Fam. 72 - VANATTA).

REFERENCES, in addition to those shown in text:

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 67, pp. 4-14
Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, published by New York State Library
Olde Ulster, Vol. 2, p.379; Vol. 6, pp. 240-245
Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, 1872 by Jonathan Pearson, pp. 24, 39
Albany County Records, 1869, by Jonathan Pearson, pp. 49, 50
History of the County of Albany, N.Y. from 1609 to 1886, pp.51,294,460
Landmarks of Rensselaer County, N.Y. by George B. Anderson, p.20
Baptismal and Marriage Registers of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster Co., N.Y. by Roswell Randall Hoes, 1891
Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam and New York, by Thomas Grier Evans, 1901.
The History of Kingston, N.Y. by Marius Schoonmaker, 1888, p. 28

74 - BRATT

Also spelled BRADT. Earliest records show the name as ANDRIESSEN or ANDRIESZ. The added surname BRATT or BRADT does not appear in the records until after 1670, possibly to follow English custom for surnames. The origin of this choice of surname is unknown.

Contract dated August 26, 1636, in New Amsterdam

In the name of the Lord, Amen. On conditions hereafter specified, we, Pieter Cornelissen van munnicken, millwright, 43 years of age, Claes Jansz van naerden, 33 years of age, house carpenter, and ALBERT ANDRIESSEN van fredrickstadt, 29 years of age, tobacco planter, have agreed among ourselves, first, to sail in God's name to New Netherland in the small vessel which now lies ready and to betake ourselves to the Colony of Rensselaerswyck for the purpose of settling there on the following conditions made with Mr. Kiliaen van Rensselaer, as patroon of the said colony . . . . ., etc. (conditions are not shown).

The contract was signed at New Amsterdam, August 26, 1636, by the three settlers, Kiliaen van Rensselaer, and a Notary Public.

ALBERT[1]ANDRIESSEN, later recorded as ALBERT ANDRIESSEN BRATT or BRADT, was 29 years old in 1636 and a native of Fredrickstad, a town in s.e. Norway, as shown in the above contract. From this origin he was known in the colony in New Netherland as "de Noorman" (the Norman).

On Sept. 25, 1636 he, with his wife ANNETJE BARENTSE von ROTMERS and two children, and associates, sailed from Amsterdam in the ship "Rensselaerswyck" bound for the colony in New Neth. The ship's captain kept a log with entries made daily during the trip and from these we find that the ship arr. at The Texel, where the colony apparently had warehouses, on Oct. 1st and dep. Oct. 8th encountering heavy winds and rough seas.

On Nov. 2nd during a severe storm a child was born and named "Storm". The mother is ANNETJE BARENTSE. On Nov. 6th, because of severe gales, and having few provisions for 52 or 53 souls on board and to keep dry, the number of sick which increased daily with many hardships, and fearing that the storms might last a long time, it was decided to steer towards Falmouth or Plymouth in England.

On Nov. 16th, off course, they sailed into a harbor at Ilfracombe. On Dec. 8th, there, two of the crew got into a fight at a tavern and one of them died the next day. On Dec. 17th, this matter not yet cleared up, authorities took the rudder from the ship and took it to land. On Dec. 23rd the offender was taken away and the rudder was returned to the ship which was allowed to go free but did not leave until Jan. 9, 1637.

On Jan. 24, 1637 they saw one of the Madeira Islands (off n.w. coast of Africa) and on Mar. 4th they arr. at Manhattan where they stayed until Mar. 26th when they proceeded up the Hudson River to arr. at Ft. Orange (Albany) on April 7, 1637, the end of the voyage.

The trip from Amsterdam to Ft. Orange took 6 mo., 12 days, with 1 mo., 24 days spent at Ilfracombe and 22 days at Manhattan enroute.

ALBERT ANDRIESSEN's brother, Arent, also from Fredrickstad, on record in the Colony at about the same time, may have came on the same ship.

ALBERT ANDRIESSEN settled on a farm located on a stream which flowed into the Hudson River. Because he was known as "the Norman" the stream became known as "Normans Kill", a name it retains to this day and it now forms part of the southern city limits of Albany, N.Y.

Disagreements caused he and his co-contractors to go separate ways. He was a tobacco farmer for a few years but the quantity and quality of the tobacco was displeasing to van Rensselaer and by 1650 we find him operating two sawmills on his farm by which there was a powerful waterfall. For the farm and the mills he paid an annual rent of 250 guilders, they being leased instead of owned.

His wife ANNETJE died in or before 1662 and he m. (2) ± 1662, Geertruy Vosburg from whom he was divorced on Oct. 24, 1670.

He, ALBERT ANDRIESSEN BRATT or BRADT, died June 7, 1686. The recorder of his death said that he was one of the earliest dwellers in the Colony of Rensselaerswyck. He had 8 children, all by his first wife, the first two prob. b. in Norway, the third at sea, the others b. at his farm on Normans Kill.

i. Barent; ii. EVA ALBERTSE, SEE RECORD BELOW; iii. Storm, b. Nov. 2, 1636 at sea. He used the name "Storm Vanderzee" (Storm from the sea), being the progenitor of Vanderzee families in America. iv. Engeltie; v. Gisseltie; vi. Andries; vii. Jan; viii. Dirk.

EVA ALBERTSE[2] BRATT (Albert[1] Andriessen) was b. prob. in Norway and came to New Netherland with her parents in 1637. She m. (1) at Beverswyck (Albany) Oct. 1647, ANTHONY[1] de HOOGES (See Fam. 73 - de HOOGES). He d. Oct. 1655 and she m. (2)there, Aug. 13, 1657, Roeloff Swartwout.

REFERENCES:

Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, published by New York State Library
Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, from 1630 to 1800, by Jonathan Pearson, 1872, pp. 2,23,24,39.
Albany County Records, by Jonathan Pearson, 1869, pp. 26, 49, 50
Albany's Tercentenary 1624-1924, p.40
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 35, p. 45

75 - POST

The name was originally spelled POS and both spellings were found in earlier records.

CAPT. ADRIAEN[1] POS or POST is first found of record at The Hague, Holland, on May 18, 1650 when the men, in a group of about 70 persons, conjointly bought the ship Nieu Nederlents Fortuyn (New Netherlands Fortune) and the ship was equipped under his leadership. On June 30, 1650 the ship sailed from The Hague for the purpose of re-establishing a colony on Staten Island and landed there Dec. 19, 1650. CAPT. POST's wife, whose name is not found of record, and possibly three children came with him.

Soon after arrival on Staten Island (SI) he, as Supt. of the Plantation of Baron van der Capellen on SI, and with the leader of another colony there, became into dispute with Peter Stuyvesant, Director of New Netherlands, over jurisdiction. A sequence of events caused these two entities on SI to pass out of existence by 1660, lacking protection from Indians.

In Sept. 1655 a settler in New Amsterdam (Manhattan) fired his blunderbuss after dark at an intruder in his peach orchard. He killed a young Indian woman and on Sept. 15, 1655 the Indians, to avenge her killing, attacked Manhattan Island, setting fire to many buildings, but were repelled. A few days later the Indians attacked SI, killing people, burning buildings, taking many captives, and taking many cattle. This would become known as the Peach War. Among the survivors were CAPT. ADRIAEN POST, his wife and five children, and two servants.

After 1655 CAPT. POST exerted himself in negotiations with the Indians for the release of the captives and efforts with Director Stuyvesant and Council to provide military protection for SI and to encourage settlers, who had left SI, to return (which they did not). He was still of record there, with his family, in Nov. 1657 but soon after he removed to the settlement at Bergen on the west side of the Hudson River, opposite lower Manhattan, and nearer to military protection.

The British captured and occupied New Amsterdam on Sept. 8, 1664 and the Dutch colonies became British. New Amsterdam (NA) became New York (NY) city. The settlement at Bergen fell into Bergen Co., N.J. when established, and after a later division of Bergen Co., in Hudson Co., to finally become the present day Jersey City Heights section of Jersey City, N.J.

CAPT. POST, having had some military experience in Holland, was on Sept. 6, 1665 appointed Ensign of the militia at Bergen. He presumably took an oath of allegiance to the King of England as on May 12, 1668 he was able to buy from Governor Philip Carteret five lots of the Bergen common lands containing in all about 165 acres. He built and resided on lot No. 164 containing 55 acres. On July 19, 1672 he was appointed Prison Keeper for East Jersey, the first person to hold that position. On June 10, 1673 he was elected to represent the town of Bergen in the provincial assembly where he acquitted himself with distinction.

"CAPTAIN POST", by which title he always went, died at Bergen Feb. 28, 1677. His wife's name is not mentioned in records.

The change from NA to NY in 1664 is reflected in the following records of his children. The Reformed Dutch Church in Bergen started in 1664. Prior to that the Dutch settlers in Bergen worshipped in NA. His Ch.:

i. Adriaen, b. in The Hague; m. at Bergen Apr. 17, 1677, Catryna Gerrits. He had 4 ch. bp. at NY

ii. Elias , said to be of Amsterdam; m. (1) at NY May 6, 1671, Catalyntie Conincks; m. (2) at NY June 13, 1674, Marritje Cornelis. Had 8 ch. bp. at NY.

iii. William, b. unknown; m. (1) at NY May 18, 1679, Aeltje Theunis; m. (2) Aeltie Coevorst. Had 4 ch. bp at NY.

iv. MARGARITA, b. on SI; bp. at NA June 6, 1657. SEE RECORD BELOW.

v. Francis, b. on SI; bp. at NA Mar 17, 1659. As "Frans" he m. at Bergen Apr. 22, 1690, Maeyke Cobus. Also as "Frans" he was sponsor at bp. of ANTJE, dau of JOHANNES[2] de HOOGES and MARGARITA POST at Kingston, NY Nov. 19, 1682, and sponsor at bp. of Annetie, dau. of Adriaen Post and Catryna Gerrits at NY May 6, 1685.

vi. Gertrude, b. prob. at Bergen; bp. at NA Aug. 21, 1663

MARGARITA[2] POST (Capt. Adriaen[1]) was b. on SI and bp. at NA June 6, 1657. She removed with her father, prob. before 1660, to Bergen and presumably lived there until about the time of her marriage at Kingston, N.Y., Dec. 4, 1675 to JOHANNES[2] de HOOGES, son of ANTHONY[1] de HOOGES and EVA ALBERTSE BRATT. (See Fam. 73 - de HOOGES).

REFERENCES:

Baptismal and Marriage Registers of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster Co., N.Y. by Roswell Randall Hoes, 1891

Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam and New York, by Thomas Grier Evans, 1901

New Jersey Marriage Records 1665-1800:
Bergen Reformed Dutch Church Marriage Records 1664-1801

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record: V.6: 186,189; V.7; 31; V.34: 211; V.37: 118; V.47; 3,4; V.56;263 V.59:62,63

Staten Island and its People 1609-1929, by Charles W. Leng and William T. Davis, 1930: V.1: 99,103; V.2: 940 V.5: 201

History of Bergen County, New Jersey, by J. M. Van Valen, 1900, p.18

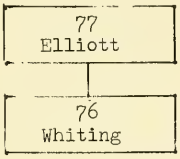
* Genealogical History of Hudson and Bergen Counties, New Jersey, by Cornelius Burnham Harvey, Editor, 1900, p.72

* This record shows the names of the children of Capt. Adriaen Post as: Adriaen, William, Elias, Margaretta, Francis and Gertrude.

SECTION VIII - ALLIED FAMILIES

This Section VIII covers the families descending to RUBY M.[4] WHITING who married ROBERT ELISHA[8] KNIGHT (No. 68 in Section I).

The descending families:



This book, "KNIGHT, CHASE & ALLIED FAMILIES", is intended to cover a limited KNIGHT genealogy and, as fully as researching could discover, the author's paternal, KNIGHT, ancestors and and ancestral families.

If the author's maternal, WHITING, ancestors and ancestral families are published they will be published separately and more completely.

The ancestry of MONICA HUYET dit CHAMPAGNE (a.k.a. MARGARET CHAMPION), the wife of PETER H.[2] WHITING, would be included. They have been fully researched and consist of 29 French-Canadian family lines, all traced to their French immigrant ancestors to Canada, and merit special coverage.

76 - WHITING

JOB[1] WHITING was the first of our line of whom record was found. Extensive research in the records of New York, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, and especially in Columbia and Schoharie counties in N.Y., and in published Whiting genealogies, failed to disclose any clues to his parentage or place of origin although he may have been related to other Whitings in Columbia Co., N.Y., particularly in the towns of Claverack and Hudson. John Whiting who m. Elizabeth Froer Jan. 1, 1798 at the Dutch Reformed Church in Claverack, had son Peter bpt. there Dec. 7, 1800, may have been a brother of JOB[1].

Nathan Whiting whose record and family are shown in NEHGR, Vol, 104, p.63, parents unknown, who resided in Schoharie and Albany counties, N.Y. had grandson Job Whiting who m. in Watertown, Jefferson Co., N.Y. in 1819, Sylvania Delano, making Nathan a possible brother of JOB[1].

Study was made of Col. William Bradford Whiting and his brother, Lieut. Gamaliel Whiting, Revolutionary officers, both of Canaan, Columbia Co., N.Y. They are of good record, desc. of William Bradford of the Mayflower, with no indicated relationship with the Whitings of Claverack.

JOB[1] WHITING was b. ± 1762, parents and place unknown, m. bef. 1790, wife unknown but possibly Dutch as there is tradition of Dutch blood in our Whiting family. He is listed in the U.S. Census of 1790 at Claverack, Columbia Co., N.Y. with wife and 3 children. No further record was found of him in Claverack although church, town and county records were researched.

Before 1800 he removed to Blenheim twp., Schoharie Co., N.Y. and appears in all U.S. Censuses there from 1800 to 1840, incl., his largest family of wife, 4 sons and 4 daus. appearing in the 1810 census. Some may have already left home. In the censuses of 1830 and 1840 there is a next following listing for Charles Whiting, prob. the son of JOB.

On June 11, 1836, JOB WHITING deeded to Charles Whiting (then in actual possession), both of Blenheim twp., Schoharie Co., N.Y., for $500, all of the south half of lot No. 53, Blenheim Patent, containing 107½ acres, and all appurtenances thereto. No other land records were found.

He d. Dec. 14, 1842. His gravestone in Beechwood Cem., near the South Jefferson Baptist Church in Schoharie Co. shows "AE 80 years". No record or identity of his wife was found.

Their several children, among whom were PETER H. and Charles (others unknown), were probably all born in Claverack and Blenheim.

PETER H.[2] WHITING (Job[1]) was b. in Claverack, Columbia Co., N.Y. Jan. 1, 1791 and removed with his parents to Blenheim twp., Schoharie Co., N.Y. before 1800. In 1815 he and (by tradition) two or three brothers removed to Venice, Ohio (now a part of Sandusky). One of the brothers is said to have settled in the Cleveland, Ohio area and the others went west.

PETER removed to St. Clair Co., Mich. in 1818 where we first find him in published records as one of 33 signers of a Petition to Congress by inhabitants of St. Clair Co., Territory of Michigan, dated Mar. 18, 1822, requesting that a law be enacted to provide for a circuit court to be established in each county. On May 31, 1825 he was a voter at an election held in Cottrellville, St. Clair Co. and, by early arrival at the polls, was elected an inspector of the election and was one of those who certified the results of the election which was for a Delegate to the U.S. Congress and for members of the Legislative Council.(The Territorial Papers of the U.S., Vol. XI, The Territory of Michigan, pages 230, 892, 893 and 913.)

Cottrellville was then about two miles south of Marine City on the St. Clair River so he presumably was living in that area.

On Nov. 6, 1825 by family records (Nov. 5, 1825 by published records of Wayne Co., Mich.) he m. at Detroit, Mich. MONICA HUYET dit CHAMPAGNE, b. in Ecorse, Mich. Apr. 6, 1805, bpt. at Ste Anne Church in Detroit, Mich. July 3, 1805 (Parish records), the dau. of LOUIS RAPHAEL HUYET dit CHAMPAGNE and MARY CROISETTE PINEAU dit LAPERLE (Wayne Co., Mich. Marr. Rec., Vol. X, p.135; "French Families of the Detroit River Region", pp. 223 and 1197; and family records.). She used the name "MARGARET CHAMPION" an anglicized version of her French name, is known in all family records by that name, is shown as"MARGARET CHAMPAIGNE" in Wayne Co. marr. record, and by her French name in bpt. records of her children at Ste. Anne Church in Detroit and at St. Fidelity Church in St. Clair, Mich. Her varying birth dates among family records are inconsistent and are not shown here.

About 1809 her parents removed from Ecorse, Mich. to the place then called Frenchtown on the River Raisin which now is Monroe, Monroe Co., Mich. The news of the Declaration of War between the U.S. and England reached Frenchtown in Aug. 1812. She was one of the children who were secured in a building there to protect them from the Indians who were then allied with the English. Soon afterwards, in 1812, the family with a large part of the residents of Frenchtown moved into Detroit for better security. The family never returned to Frenchtown but apparently resettled in Ecorse.

On Aug. 20, 1838, in Detroit, PETER H. WHITING was apptd. administrator for the estate of Antoine Champagne who was a brother of MONICA.

Soon after the marr. of PETER and MARGARET, in June 1825, they returned from Detroit by sailboat to Pt. Huron in St. Clair Co. to settle there on the Black River, being among the first settlers on the river, and with Indians for neighbors. He was a millwright and lumberman. He built the first steam sawmill in St. Clair Co. and on the Black River, and is said to have built the first frame building in Pt. Huron. He, with others, floated large log rafts down the Black River to Detroit, the trip taking six weeks.

He removed from the Black River, date unknown, and for several years was keeper of the light at the Fort Gratiot Lighthouse and lived in a duplex there, being asst. to the appointed Lighthouse Keeper, Postmaster, and Customs Collector, the light being kept by the assistant.

In "The Territorial Papers of the United States", Vol. II, The Territory of Michigan, it is noted that he was a signer of petitions to Congress: p.441 - Feb. 13, 1832, citing the need of a military road to be built across Mich. Territory from Fort Gratiot on Lake Huron to the mouth of the Grand River on Lake Michigan to open the land for settlement.
p.725 - Feb. 4, 1834, for a road from Fort Gratiot through Lapeer to Grand River and there connecting with the Detroit-Chicago road.

After 1833 the family went to Wadham's up Black River where he erected two sawmills, then to Burtchville where he built two water mills for Jonathan Burtch, then to Lakeport where a water mill was put up. After this they lived in Pt. Huron Twp. for several years and he is listed there in the U.S. Census of 1850 as an innkeeper. After 1850 they removed to a farm at Lakeport and lived there for 18 to 20 years. All of these places being in northern St. Clair Co.

The following is extracted from an item in the Port Huron Daily Times dated Dec. 22, 1876:

"The family of Peter Whiting .... numbers seventy-three children and grandchildren, all of whom are now living .... There are nine children, most of whom are married and have large families .... ". It shows that he was then living at Port Hope in Huron Co. They prob. were then living with one of their sons.

He d. Mar. 29, 1880, aged 89-2-29, in Ray Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. where they were then staying with their son George Whiting. She lived her last years with her children in Pt. Huron, suffering greatly from paralysis, and d. there May 4, 1884. They are bur. in Lakeside Cemetery, Pt. Huron, Lot No. 81, Block E.

Their children, all b. in St. Clair Co., Mich. Those showing baptism were bpt. at Ste. Anne Church in Detroit per parish records:

i. Mary , b. Nov 10, 1826, bpt. May 30, 1827; d. in Monroe Co., Mich. bef. 1885; m. 1845, Pt. Huron, John L. Simmons who was b. in Lorraine, Jefferson Co., N.Y. Nov 2, 1822. Lived on a farm in Burtchville twp., St. Clair, Co. until 1865 when they rem. to Raisonville twp., Monroe Co., Mich. They had ten children.

ii. Emily , b. ± 1829; d. Pt. Huron June 5, 1881 (obit.); m.(1) ± 1846, Capt. James Cox, a Great Lakes ship capt. who died Nov 17, 1864. She had two or more ch. by this m. She m. (2) Pt. Huron, Dec. 17, 1866, Hugh Caughill.

iii. Adeline , b. 1832; d. Alpena, Mich. Apr 11, 1881; m. Pt. Huron 1853, Capt. William Sims who was b. in Ireland Dec 27, 1825 and came to U.S. when young, sailed on Great Lakes ships, became ship capt. and sailed until the early 1870's when they rem. to Presque Isle near Alpena, Mich. where he was keeper of the Lighthouse in Presque Isle harbor. He d. there Dec 15, 1904. They had two children.

iv. GEORGE , b. Aug 19, 1833; m. JANE ELLIOTT. SEE RECORD BELOW

v. William , b. Sep 30, 1838; d. Pt. Huron Nov 9, 1915; m. Lakeport, Mich. Nov 13, 1857, Almira E. Jones, b. in London, Ontario, in Feb 1842 and d. in Pt. Huron Apr 26, 1922. He was a merchant and also Pt. Huron Chief of Police. Six ch.

vi. John , b. Jan 8, 1840, bpt June 16, 1845; d. Dec 4, 1911; m. ± 1863, Elizabeth Beckwith, b. in N.Y. July 12, 1845 and d. Dec 13, 1892. He was a Great Lakes ship capt. They lived in Port Hope, Huron Co., Mich. and both d. there. 10 ch.

vii. Chauncey, b. Jun 3, 1841, bpt June 16, 1845; d. Oct 28, 1923; He m. at Port Hope Oct 8, 1874, Janet Oliver, b. 1856 in Canada and d. June 1911. They lived for a few years in Port Hope then rem. to Pt. Huron where they both died. He worked at lumbering and later as a Great Lakes sailor. In his late years, until ab. 1917, he, a violinist and Civil War Vet., was one of the "Five old Fiddlers", Grand Army men, who traveled the vaudeville circuit. They had 7 ch., six surv. them.

viii. Elizabeth, b. May 3, 1843, bpt June 16, 1845; d. Sarnia, Ont. Jan 22, 1916; m. (1) Lakeport, Sep 14, 1862, Robert Sims, prob. bro. of Wm. Sims who m. Adeline as above. He d. date unk. and she m. (2) William Warwick. she had ch. thought to be by 2nd husband but unclear.

ix. Hannah , b. ± 1848; living 1880 in Huron Co.; died unmarried.

GEORGE[3] WHITING (Job[1], Peter H.[2]) was b. at the Fort Gratiot Lighthouse, now in Pt. Huron, Mich., Aug. 19, 1833 and was bpt. at St. Fidelity in St. Clair, Mich. Apr. 6, 1834. He worked as a young man in lumber occupations, including work in the lumber woods.

He, then of Burtchville Twp., St. Clair Co., m. at Worth, Sanilac Co., by Rev. Abraham Sloat, Sept. 18, 1859, JANE ELLIOTT, then also of the same twp., b. in Nissouri Twp., Oxford Co., Ontario, Apr. 1, 1840, dau. of NATHAN B. and MARY (ARTHUR) ELLIOTT (See Fam. 77 - ELLIOTT). Soon afterward he bought a farm in Burtchville Twp., near Lakeport, and they lived there until 1864 when, due to an oil excitement regarding the supposed discovery of petroleum in the neighborhood, he sold his farm for a high price and, on Sept. 6, 1864, removed to a farm he had purchased in Ray Twp., Macomb Co., Mich., on the North Branch of the Clinton River then known as the James Thompson farm located on the present day 30 Mile Rd. about 1/4 mile west of the bridge. She d. there Oct. 23, 1897.

He lived on his farm, in late years with son Hugh, until late 1914, then until Jan. 1916with dau. RUBY KNIGHT in Chesterfield Twp., same Co. and d. in a hospital in Pontiac, Mich. Jan. 22, 1916. They are bur. in Proctor Cem. on the 32 Mile Rd., about two miles east of Romeo, Mich.

He was a member of the Ray Union Church and the Davis Lodge F.&A.M.

Their children, first 3 b. in Burtchville Twp., others in Ray Twp.:

i. Mary , b. Feb 24, 1861; d. Washington Twp., Sep 7, 1923; m. Romeo, Mich., Dec 23, 1879, Zachary Payne who d. July 30, 1920. Lived and d. in Washington Twp. Macomb Co. 1 dau.

ii. George C., b. Jan. 19, 1863; d. Feb. 14, 1863.

iii. Emma E. , b. Apr 22, 1864; d. Los Angeles, Cal., Dec.23,1943 m. David Wilson; rem. to Los Angeles, Cal. 1906; 2 dau.

iv. Elmer U. , b. June 1, 1866; d. Ray Twp., Aug 17, 1932; m. Alice M. Pratt of Armada, Mich. who d. 1952. 1 son.

v. Lillie A., b. June 11, 1868; d. Romeo, Apr 7, 1932; m. (1) Romeo, Aug 30, 1893, Albert M. Van Horn who d. Jan 18, 1896, 1 dau. She m. (2) Oct 25, 1899, Jesse M. Payne who d. Feb 4, 1947. Lived in Washington Twp. 2 daus.

vi. Edward G., b. June 19, 1870; d. -- ; m. Feb 14, 1905, Mrs. Mary Martha (Moran) McClure. Lived in Kenmore, Ohio. No ch.

Vii. RUBY M. , b. Feb 22, 1875; m. ROBERT E. KNIGHT. SEE BELOW

viii. Hugh C. , b. June 20, 1877; d. Mt. Clemens, Mich. July 15, 1953; m. Aug 19, 1903, Wilhelmina (called Mamie) Rose Williams of Richmond, Mich. who d. May 22, 1967. They are entombed in the mausoleum in Clinton Grove Cem. Mt. Clemens. 1 son and 1 dau.

ix. Neil W. , b. Mar 1, 1879; d. 1939; m. (1) Mary Jane LeDuc who d. 1909. 1 son. He m. (2) Carrie Forrest who d. 1963. 2 daus. He and wives bur. in Davis, Washington Twp., Cem.

x. Jane M. (Jennie), b. Oct 5, 1881; d. at Martha Berry Hosp. Mt. Clemens, Mich. ab. 1940-1950; m. (1) ---- McCormick, 1 son. (2) ---- Gould. No ch. Lived in Arkansas.

RUBY M.[4] WHITING (Job[1], Peter H.[2], George[3]) was b. in Ray Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. Feb. 22, 1875. She m. at New Baltimore, Mich. Feb. 23, 1898, ROBERT ELISHA[8] KNIGHT, b. in Chesterfield Twp., Macomb Co., Mich. Nov. 29, 1867, the son of ALDIS ROBERT[7] and MARY HELEN (WELLER) KNIGHT (See No. 68, ROBERT ELISHA[8] KNIGHT in Section I for the further family Rec.)
Note: She is shown only as RUBY WHITING in KNIGHT records.

REFERENCES, in addition to those shown in the text:

Special appreciation is given to Mr. Joseph Hubert Champagne of Lincoln Park, Mich. who, when a young man, made visits with his cousin, Chauncey Whiting, in Port Huron, Mich. and in 1932, when elderly, visited this writer's mother, MRS. RUBY (WHITING) KNIGHT in Mt. Clemens, Mich. He provided the CHAMPAGNE family background, related events known in Whiting records and gave the correct French name of the wife of PETER H. WHITING who was French and b. in Detroit per family records. She is in family records as MARGARET CHAMPION which is an anglicized version of her true French name of MONICA CHAMPAGNE. Various Detroit records confirm that MONICA CHAMPAGNE married PETER H. WHITING, a native of New York. Her identity made possible the complete tracing, by this writer, of her ancestry back to her immigrant ancestors in Canada.

Special appreciation is given to Mrs. Helen Whiting of Marysville, Mich. for information provided from her research in St. Clair and Huron counties, Mich., without which this record would be very incomplete:

U.S. Census and family records of PETER H. WHITING, his sons & daus.
St. Clair Co. marriage and death records
Newspaper items and obituaries, incl. obit. of MARGARET WHITING.

Research by this writer:

French family records, Detroit records, St. Clair and Macomb Co. R.
History of Macomb Co., Mich. by M. A. Leeson & Co., 1882, p.876
Family bible records of GEORGE^{3} WHITING showing birth, marriage and death dates of his parents, himself and wife, and birth dates and places of his sons and daughters.
Family records furnished by descendants of GEORGE^{3} WHITING.
Newspaper obituaries, funeral memorials, etc.
Gravestones in Proctor, Romeo and Davis, Mich. cemeteries.

77 - ELLIOTT

JOHN[1] ELLIOTT is the farthest back that has been traced. He is listed in the 1860 census in Burtchville twp., St. Clair Co., Mich. showing him as age 88, b. in VT, and wife Polly, age 73, b. in Mass. His listing is the next following NATHAN B. ELLIOTT, age 49, showing JOHN to be living with or next to NATHAN, indicating the father-son relationship.

He m. (1) unknown, and they were living in Canada, place unknown, before 1810 when NATHAN was born there. He is prob. the John Elliott who m. at Morgan, Orleans Co., Vt. Polly Bartlett soon after the death of her father, Christopher Bartlett who died Dec. 27, 1842 leaving Polly who was over 50 years of age, and others. They lived on her father's farm for a while then moved into Morgan where they are lost to record. They are not in the 1850 census at Morgan, possibly to have moved to Burtchville twp., St. Clair Co., Mich. where NATHAN had settled in 1849.

Edmund Elliott came from N.H. with his family to Holland, Vt., near Morgan, in Orleans Co., the first settler there in 1800. Samuel Elliott bro. of Edmund, came from N.H. with his family to Morgan in 1805. Samuel was a pensioner from the Revolutionary War. Attempts to trace Edmund and Samuel to N.H. were unsuccessful. It is believed that they were kin to John, possibly uncles, and that the relationship of John to their sons prompted John, a widower, to come from Canada to Morgan ± 1840 where he met and married Polly. It is, however, unproven, and unproven that JOHN of St. Clair Co., Mich. is the same person as John who m. Polly Bartlett.

When and where he died is unknown. the son NATHAN B.[2] is the only child of whom we have record at this time.

NATHAN B.[2] ELLIOTT (JOHN[1]) was b. in Canada, prob in 1810, place unknown. He m. (1) in Canada ± 1835, MARY ARTHUR who was b. in Ireland but nothing further known of her origins. They lived in Zorra or Nissouri twps., or both, in Oxford Co., Ontario, Canada and, by family tradition, not far from Ingersoll, Ont. She d. there about six weeks after son William was b. in Nov. 1847. He m. (2) there, ± 1849, Fannie Sales of Buffalo, N.Y.

They removed to Michigan in 1849, locating in Burtchville twp., St. Clair Co. where he purchased 160 acres of wild land in the woods far from any road or habitation. He hastily constructed a shelter of brush. In time a log cabin was built which was the family home for many years. He, with his sons, cleared the forest and had a fine farm. When the town of Blaine was founded in Grant twp., then Burtchville twp., the farm fell within the town.

He was separated from his wife, Fannie, in 1855 and he m. (3) in the 1860's, Caroline Tutte.

He was listed in the 1860 census, Burtchville twp., St. Clair Co., age 49, b. in Canada, four ch., no wife. In the 1870 census, age 60, b. in Canada, wife Caroline, three ch. In the 1880 census, age 69, b. in Canada, father b. in Vermont, mother b. in N.Y., wife Caroline.

In the census of 1880, son William in Grant twp., St. Clair Co.; dau. Maria McKay in same twp., and dau. Jane Whiting in Ray twp., Macomb Co., Mich. all show their father b. in Canada, their mother b. in Ireland.

He was stricken with paralysis about 1885 and was an invalid until his death at Blaine May 3, 1892. He is bur. in the cemetery in Lakeport, St. Clair Co., Mich. His dau. Melinda and son John are also buried there.

He is said to have had 8 children by his 1st wife, MARY ARTHUR, but only 6 were identified, all b. in Oxford Co., Ontario, Canada. he had 1 son by his 2nd wife, Fannie Sales, b. in Ontario or Michigan.

His children by 1st wife, MARY ARTHUR:

i. Heman , b. Nov 29, 1836; d. in Blaine July 18, 1896; m. Jane McLay; bur. Lakeside Cemetery, Pt. Huron, Mich.

ii. Maria , b. ± 1838; m. Daniel McKay; res. Pt. Huron, Mich.

iii. JANE , b. Apr 1, 1840; SEE RECORD BELOW

iv. Melinda, b. July 19, 1842; d. Jan 21, 1889; m. in 1866 to Daniel J. Pray, Jr.

v. Benson , b. ± 1843; was living in 1860, nothing further.

vi. William, b. Nov. 16, 1847; d. Capac, Mich. Oct 13, 1921; m. (1) Clarissa De Frae (or Defo) who d. Mar. 6, 1884; m. (2) Feb 26, 1886, Clara Erb, dau. Christopher. William and his bro. John enlisted at Burtchville Dec. 23, 1863 in Co. C, 22nd Infantry, mustered Jan. 6, 1864; joined Regt. at Chattanooga, Tenn. Feb 18, 1864; mustered out at Murfreesboro, Tenn. Sept. 6, 1865.

His children by his 2nd wife, Fannie Sales:

vii. John , b. 1849; d. Nov. 15, 1880; m. Celia ---- .

JANE[3] ELLIOTT (Nathan B.[2], John[1]) was b. in Nissouri or Zorra twp., Oxford Co., Ontario, Canada, April 1, 1840 and rem. with her father to Burtchville twp., St. Clair Co., Mich. in 1849. She m. at Worth, Sanilac Co., Mich. Sept. 18, 1859, GEORGE[3] WHITING, then of Burtchville twp. St. Clair Co. Mich., son of PETER H.[2] and MONICA (CHAMPAGNE) WHITING (See Fam. No. 76 - WHITING for further record.)

REFERENCES:

Gazetteer of Lamoille and Orleans Counties, Vt. by Hamilton Child, 1883 p. 284, 533
Vermont Historical Gazetteer, Hemenway, 1871, Vol. 3, pp. 232, 284, 286
Censuses of Orleans Co., Vermont, 1800 to 1850.
Biographical Memoirs of St. Clair Co., Mich, B. F. Bowen, Publr., 1903 p. 343
Records of Soldiers in the Civil War
St. Clair County, Mich., Vital Records
Censuses of St. Clair Co., Mich., 1860, 1870, 1880.
Gravestones in Lakeport, Mich. cemetery and in Lakeside Cem., Pt. Huron.
Notice in Port Huron Commercial Sept. 15, 1855
Obituary in Port Huron Daily Times May 10, 1892
Family records.

INDEX

ABELL,Experience(Wood)221
ABBOT,Sarah (Eastman) 210
ALDEN, David 149
Elizabeth (Pabodie) 145, 146, 149
John, 142, 145, 146, 148, 149, 151
Jonathan 149; Joseph 142, 149
Mary (Delano) 149
Priscilla; Rebecca 149
Ruth (Bass) 149
Sarah (Standish) 149
Zachariah 149
ALLEN
Abigail (Wheeler) 219
Elizabeth(Gardner) 75
Joseph 161
Ralph 113; Robert 8
ALLEY
Elizabeth (Knight) 14
ALLIS,Abigail(Wells) 202
Hannah(Scott)192,197,200
John 197; Samuel 197
William 192,195,196,197
ALLOR,Ethel(Crittenden)29
ANDERSON
Carol Fay (Knight) 36,42
ANDREWS,Anne(Billing) 85
Elizabeth(Winchester)85
Fidelia (Scott) 195
Joanne (Searle) 85
John 83, 85
Sarah (Mitchell) 85
ANTHONY,Abraham 113-4,116
Alice(Chase)92,114,134
Alice 113
Amy (Allen) 113
Amy(Chase) 92,114,134
Anne (Wilbur) 114
Benjamin 114
Elizabeth (Greene) 113
Elizabeth (Slade) 114
Isaac 113; Jacob 113;
James 113, 114
John 111, 112, 113, 114
Job 114; Joseph 113
Mary (Sherman) 113
Susanna (Hicks) 113
Susanna (Tripp) 112
William 92, 113, 114, 125
ARNOLD, Caleb 167
Elizabeth M.(Crittenden) 25, 28
ARNOLD, Seth 190
ASTEN, Benjamin 92
Elizabeth (Chase) 92
ATEN,Olivia(Crittenden)29
ATCHINSON, Roswell 21
ATHEARN,Sarah(Worth) 66
ATWOOD, Ella(Weller) 250
AUSTIN, Mary(Gardner) 77
BACON, Lydia(Wood) 220
BADGER, Nathaniel 143
BAGLEY, Joshua 15
BAILEY,
Abigail (Arnold) 167
Abigail (Simmons) 93, 102, 144, 168
Edward 165; George 167
Hugh 165; James 221
Jane 167; John 81, 165, 166, 167, 170
Joseph 165; Lydia 167
Martha 167
Priscilla(Loring) 167
Ruth (Church) 167
Ruth 167; Samuel 167
Sarah (Brownell) 167
Sarah (Seabury) 166
Sarah (Wilcox) 168
Stephen 165
William 144, 165-167, 169, 170, 184
BAIRD, Emilie C. 41
Kelly L.V. 41
Russell J. 41
BALCH, Benjamin 75
BALDWIN, John 243
Mary (Chase) 96
BAKER, John 160
Samuel 133
BARKER,Esther(Peavey) 58
BARNABY, Samuel 134
BARNARD, C.L. 32
Mary (Eastman) 207
BARRETT, Sarah(Scott)192
BARRINGER, Allen P. 32
Arlen 32;Brian N.32;
Dennis 32; Donald R.32;
Eleanor N. (Todd) 32;
Harold R.32;James C.32;
James M. 27,32;
James P.32;Jerome E.32;
Muriel 32; Rita, 32;
Robert 32; Thomas 32;
BARRINGER, Wayne 32;
William H.32;William P.32
BARSTOW
Patience (Simmons) 142
Sarah (Church) 152
BARTLETT, Benjamin 147
Robert 156; Samuel 147
BARTOLL,Mary(Knight)3, 4
BATE,Sarah(Billings) 183
BAULSTONE,
Elizabeth(Coggeshall)126
William 124, 125
BEAN, James 80
BEARDSLEY, Daniel 204
Hannah(Dickinson) 204
John 203-4; Joseph 203-4
Mary(Wells)(Belding)198, 199, 201, 203, 204
Rebecca(Curtis)(Beebe) 204
Ruth (Smith) 204
Samuel 204
Sarah(Dickinson) 204
William 201, 203, 204
BEATTY, William 96
BECKWITH,
Elizabeth (Whiting) 268
Susannah (Wood) 160
BEEBE, James 204
BELCHER, Samuel 182
BELDING, Ann 199
Ebenezer 199
Elizabeth (Scott) 192, 193, 199, 200
John 198,199
Jonathan 200
Joshua 200
Mary (Weld) 199
Mary (Waite) 200
Richard 198, 199
Samuel 198, 199, 200
Stephen 192, 199, 200
Sarah 199,200;William198
BENJAMIN, Arthur H. 100
Emily S. 100; Florence A. 100; Frank C. 100;
Ira H. 100; J.L. 100;
John L. 100;Varnum 100
BENNETT, James 143
BENSON, James 56
BERRY, John G.T. 29
Richard 29
BICKFORD, John 54

BIGELOW
Adelia S.(Buckland) 21
Betsey L. (Hatch) 21
Daniel P. 21
Harriet P. (Moore) 21
Olive D. (Atchinson) 21
Seymour J. 21
BIGLER, Jacob 94
BILLINGS, Abigail (Tweedy)(Foster) 183
Benjamin 183;Beriah 183;
Comfort(Bailey)(Grinnell) 144, 167, 183, 184
Ebenezer 182, 187, 189
Elizabeth (Royall) 183
Elizabeth(Tisdale) 183
Elizabeth (Wales) 182
Elkanah 183
Hannah (Collick) 183
Hannah (Nutting) 183
Hannah(Penniman) 182
Hephzibah(Bradish) 183
Jonathan 182;Joseph 182
Mary(Belcher)(Niles)182
Mary (Royall) 183
Mary (Troop) 183
Mercy (Royall) 183
Richard 167, 182-3, 189
Roger 181, 182, 187
Samuel 183
Sarah (Coggeshall) 183
Zipporah (Man) 182
BINGHAM, Jabez 222
Joseph 192
BIRD, Jathnell 48
BISCHOFF
Pamela (Knight) 35, 40
BLAKE, Timothy 84
BLETHEN, Abigail 110
Elizabeth (Chase) 91, 109, 110, 114
Hannah 110; Jane 109;
John 91,109; Sarah 110
BLICKMAN
Jean (Crittenden) 29
BLOOME, Bernard E. 28
BOCKSTANZ, Bruce Knight28
Charles Randall 28
Clarence Keith 28
Clarence Knight 28
Henry 28; Joseph 28
John Neville 28
Mildred Erna 28
Ruth Evelyn(Bloome) 28
Sidney Joseph 28
BOCKSTANZ
Stanley Goodar 28
Virginia 28
BOWDEN, John 13
BOYNTON,Mary(Eastman)207
Joseph 221
BRACKETT, Anthony 172
Mary (Mitchell) 84
Thomas 172
BRADLEY
Mehitable (Eastman)210
BRADISH, John 183
BRAND, Jacob 249
BRATT or BRADT
Albert Andriessen261-2
Eva Albertse (de Hooges) 262, 264
Storm 262
BRESAN
Margaret (Savage) 209
BRIDGEO
Deliverance(Lindsay)13
Hannah (Carney) 13
John 13; Philip 9, 13
Ruth (Flint) 13
Sarah (Chinn) 13
BRIES, Hendrick 260
BRIGGS,Betsey(Chase) 93
Hannah (Winslow) 132
Mary (Little) 188
Mary F. (Knight)30,33
William 152
BROUGHTON
Susan (Knight) 14, 19
BROWN, Alzora(Weller)250
Amy (Knight) 9, 14
Charles 84
Hannah (Knight)14,19
Samuel 13,14
BROWNELL, George 162,167
Mary (Simmons) 144
BRUEN
English Ancestry232-239
Hannah (Baldwin) 243
Mary (Baldwin) 243
John 243
Obadiah 231, 240
Rebecca (Post) 231,243
BRULAND
Valborg (Knight) 31,35
BRYANT, Polly(Knight)11,16
BUCKLAND, Romulus S. 21
BUEL,Hepsibah(Wells)202
BUFFINGTON,Elizabeth (Chase) 92
BULL, Ephream 124
Mary (Coggeshall) 124
BUNCE, Aaron 193
BUNKER, James 62
William 73
BURDAKIN, Arthur L. 23
BURGESS
Mercy (Thurston) 163
BURKE, ELTON 31
BURRINGTON
Alice (Bailey) 166
BURROUGHS, James 152
BURROWS
Rebecca (Knight) 16
BURSLEY, John 54
BURT
Hannah (Hathaway) 137, 139
James 137, 139
Mary (Belding) 199
Mary (Makepeace) 91
Rachel (Knap) 139
Thomas 139
BUTLER, Mary(Worth) 66

CALVERT
Elizabeth (Chase) 95
CANNELL, Thomas 13
CAPLAN, Knowlton J.34,38
CARDER, Hannah(Gale) 5
Mary (Meservey) 5
Rebecca (Hooper) 5
Samuel 4
CARLE, Jane(Knight) 15
CARNEY, Thomas 13
CARPENTER
Elizabeth(Winslow)133
Lydia (Worth) 69
CARR,Sarah(Thurston)162
CARRIER,Hannah(Wood)222
CARTER, Sarah(Chase) 91
CATER, Richard 58
CASZETTE
Nellie(Cunningham) 29
CHALKER, Alexander 230
CHAMBERLAIN, Jacob 57
Mary (Weller) 248
CHAMPAGNE
Monica(Whiting)267,272
CHAMPION
Margaret(Whiting) 267
CHANDLER
Martha (Simmons) 143
William 48

CHASE, Aaron 92
Abby Frances 96, 102
Abner 93, 94, 102, 194
Abraham 96
Alice (Anthony) 114
Alice (Gould) 92
Amila Maria(Knight) 17, 22, 98, 99
Amos 94; Andrew 95
Amy Lorett (Bigler) 94
Anna Membury(Russell)99
Aquila 218
Benjamin 89-81,107,138
Berantha Caroline (Lufkin) 97, 98
Bethiah (Dunham) 91
Brigham 96
Charles 95;
Charlotta 96
Charlotte 96, 102
Charlotte (Hix) 96
Charlotte (Scott)95,104
Cylinda 94
Cynthia W. 96, 102
Daniel 93; David 92
David G. 96, 102
Desdemona (Gleason) 95
Diana (Shaw) 96
Dudley 96
Eber 91; Edward 95
Edward Sisson 95, 102
Eleazer 93; Elisha Wells 96; Eliza 96
Eliza (Hubbard) 96
Elizabeth (Baker) 90
Elizabeth(Hathaway) 92
Elizabeth(Sherman) 92
Ezekiel 92; Ezra 93,96
Fidelia Endotia (Flower) 99
George Ogden 95
George S. 94,98,102
George Willia 95
Hannah 102
Harriet Lavette (Squires) 94, 98
Harriet Louisa(Whitney) (McLaughlin) 95
Henry 96; Hezekiah 91
Homer Bostwick 99
Houston 95
Isaac 91-93, 95-6, 110, 114
Jacob 90
CHASE, James 92-94, 96,97 102, 114, 134, 144
James Asa 95; James S. 96, 102; James W. 95
Jerome Erskine 99
John 90; John Darwin 94
Joseph 90, 91, 96
Judah 92; Julia Lorette (Richardson) 98, 99
Juliette(McClellan) 96
Lois Rosette(Knight) 17, 22, 98, 99
Louisa B. (Beatty) 96, 102
Lucinda 95
Lydia (Chase) 92
Marshall 95
Mary (Grinnell) 91
Mary (Hathaway) 92
Mary (Sisson) 93
Melissa 94
Nancy (Farr) 96
Nathan 96; Nathaniel 91
Newton 96
Paul 93; Peter 93
Philip 93
Philippa (Hathaway) 91, 133, 138
Rhoda (Stoddard) 95
Robert 92
Ruth Chilson (Hutchings) 94
Ruth (Eastman) 210
Samuel 90;Sarah 95,96
Sarah (Makepeace) 91
Sarah (Russell) 96
Sarah S. 96, 102
Sisson 94, 97, 102
Sisson Almadora 94,102
Solomon Drake 94
Susannah (Asten) 92
Sylvia (Green) 96
Sylvia(Van Fleet) 95
Sylvia (Wilbor) 93
Thurston 22, 94-97 102, 194, 195
Thurston Purdy 95, 98, 102
Timothy 93, 96, 97, 102, 144, 195
Timothy Jerome 98, 99
Violette 95
Waitstill(Tripp) 92
Walter 91
Stearns 95
CHASE, William 88-92, 106
William Penn 96, 102
William Simeon 98, 99
Zaccheus 93
CHECK, William K. 28
CHESLEY, Philip 56
CHILSON ? 194
CHILTON, James 131, 135
Mary (Winslow) 131, 135, 189
CHINN,Mary(Knight)6,14,19
Robert 19
CHRISP
Linda Lucille(Knight) 34, 38
CHURCH
Abigail (Simmons) 143, 153, 154, 161
Abigail (Thaxter) 152
Benjamin 152; Caleb 152
Deborah (Briggs) 152
Deborah(Gray)(Throop) 154, 190
Elizabeth(Blackman) 154
Elizabeth (Hobart) 152
Hannah(Sturtevant) 152
John 154; Joseph 143, 152, 153, 159
Lydia 152
Mary (Wood) 154
Nathaniel 152, 161
Priscilla (Talbot) 152
Richard 151, 156-7,159
Sarah (Bailey) 167
Sarah(Burroughs) 152
Thomas 167; William 154
CHUTE, James 221
CLARK,
Abigail (Beardsley) 204
Sarah (Wells) 202
CLARKE
Abigail (Thurston) 162
Weston 162
CLEEVE, Elizabeth(Mitton) 169, 170, 180
George 170, 173-180
CLOUTMAN, Henry B. 18
COE, John 147
Lydia (Bailey) 166
COFFIN,Abiah(Knight)10,15
Abigail (Gardner) 77
James 77; John 77
Mary (Knight) 9, 10
Sarah (Knight) 9

COGGESHALL
English Ancestryll7-121
Abraham 124
Ann (Easton) 123
Benjamin 124
Content(Norton)124
Daniel 125
Elizabeth (Peck) 124
Freegift 124; Jamesl23-4
John 113, 121, 123, 124, 126, 128
Joseph 124; Joshua 123
Mary (Anthony)92,113, 124, 125
Mary (Bull) 124
Nathaniel 183
Patience 124
Patience(Rathbone) 124
Peter 124; Samuel 124
Rebecca(Reynolds) 124
Wayte (Gould) 123
William 124
COGSWELL, Amey(Simmons)144
COLE, Ephraim 190
Hannah 4; Mary 4
John 3, 4, 190
COLEMAN, Eleazer 62
Thomas 201
COLLINS
Lori Ann (Knight) 35
Robert 48
COLTON,Hepzibah(Wells)202
CONANT, Joshua 75
COOK, Abigail 10
Joseph 7, 10
Kezia (Wentworth) 10
Peter 57; Robert 10
William 10
COOLBAUGH
Marion (Bigelow) 21
COOLEY, Anna (Scott) 193
Elizabeth (Scott) 193
CORLISS, Deborah (Eastman) 207, 214
George 207, 214, 215
CORNELL, Timothy 161
COUCH, Joanna(Mitchell)84
Sarah (Mitchell) 84
COX, James 268
Rachel (Rollins) 56
Samuel 18
CREHORE,Mary(Billings)183
CRISMAN,Samantha(Chase)96
CRITTENDEN
Bessie L.(Cunningham)29
Carlton Marsh 29
Charles D. 22,25
Charles Thurston 25,28
Edward Gallup 29
Frank Erwin 25, 29
Jerry 29
Lila N.(Dierck) 29
Max Charles 29
Nellie M. (Berry) 29
Nettie P.(Hutchins)25,30
Phoebe Jeannette 29
Ray Thurston 29
Rebecca Louisa 29,30
Robert 29
Roy Edward 29
Sheldon 29
CROM, Catherine (Van Etten) 251
CROMPTON
Grace G. (Pierce) 27
CROSBY, Thomas 66
CUNNINGHAM, Don Dexter 29
Kenneth Morris 29
John, John Angus 29
June Ann(Lloyd) 34,39
CURLER,Margaret(Savage)42
CURTIS, Deliverance 9
Elizabeth 9; Hannah 9
Israel 204; John 9
Joseph 9; Mary 9
Richard 9; Robert 9
Samuel 9; Sarah 9
Sarah (Wells) 201
William 9
DAGGETT,Rebecca(Wood)160
DAM, Alice (Rollins) 56
Jonathan 61; William 62
DANIELS, Davy 54
DAVENPORT, Joseph 160
DAVIS
Abigail (Hathaway) 137
Dolor 54
Joanna (Corliss) 207, 214, 215
Mary (Hathaway) 138
Thomas 215; Washington 194
DAY,Charity(Heard) 52
Hannah (Knight) 9
DAYTON
Abigail (Beardsley)204
DECKER,Hannah(Nutter) 61
Jacob 252
DEERING,Sarah(Mitchell)84
DeFRAE or DEFO
Clarissa (Elliott) 272
DE HOOGES
Anna (Hornbeck) 260
Anthony 259, 260,262,264
Antje (Van Etten) 252, 260, 261
Cathrina(Vander Poel)260
Catrina (Rutgers) 260
Claartje (Quick) 260
Eleanora(Mousnier)260
Johanna (Roosa) 260
Johannes 252,260,264
Maria(Bries) (Lookerman) 260
Marytie (Roosa) 260
DELANO, Ebenezer 143
Priscilla(Simmons)143
Sarah (Simmons) 143
DENNIS, Devereaux 9, 13
Hannah(Goodwin) 13
DEVEREAUX, Ebenezer B.18
Elisha 14, 18
Mary K. 18
DEXTER,Lydia (Knight)17,23
DICKINSON, Nathaniel 204
Obadiah 204
DIERCK, Ernest W. 29
DIKE,Caroline(Worth) 69
DOUGLAS ? 194
DOWNING,Ann(Gardner) 75
Mary (Nutter) 61
DRAKE, Solomon 194
DUBLE, Clara(Jones) 21
DUDD
Ella Margaret (Knight) 30, 33
DUNHAM, Joseph 91
DUNN, Amy Kathleen 37
George E. 23
Michael Thomas 37
Patrick William 37
Timothy Joseph 37
William Michael 33, 36
DUNNING, Charlotte 21
Francis 21; Louise 21
DURFEE, Hope(Anthony)113
DUSTIN, Elizabeth (Kingsbury)Green) 208, 216, 217, 218
Thomas 216, 217

DWELLEY, Richard 142
DYER,Mary(Coggeshall)124

EARLE, Martha (Wood) 160
Mary (Timberlake) 127
EASTMAN
Eng. Ancestry 205-206
Amos 210, 212; Amy 212
Bathsheba 212; Benjamin 207; Calvin 212
Cyprian 211, 212
Enoch 211;Esther 212
Hannah 210; John 207
Lucinda 212; Lydia 212
Jonathan 194, 208-213, 222; Joseph 207
Mehitable (Emerson) 210
Miriam (Scott) 94, 95, 97, 102, 194, 212
Nathaniel 207; Oliver 212; Peter 210, 212
Philip 207; Richard 210
Roger 206, 214
Ruth (Heard)51, 207
Samuel 207
Sarah (Emerson) 210
Sarah (French) 207
Sophia 212;Stephen 212
Thomas 207, 214
Timothy207: William 210
EASTON,Mary(Thurston)162
Peter 123, 162
Sarah (Coggeshall) 124
EATON, Marian (Chase) 96
EDDY, Alice (Anthony)114
ELDRIDGE, Eril Jason 40
Richard Taft 15, 40
ELLIOTT, Benson 272
Heman 272; John 271-2
Jane(Whiting) 25, 269, 272
Maria (McKay) 272
Melinda (Pray) 272
Nathan B. 269, 271
William 272
ELLIS,Elizabeth(Chase)93
Reuben 193
ELTHORPE,Margaret(Wood)221
Sarah (Wood) 221
EMERSON,Hannah(Dustin)217
Nathaniel & Robert 210
EMERY, Anne (Ordway) 81
Anthony 80
Ebenezer (Hoag)79-81
EMERY, Elinor(Bailey) 81
John 79, 80, 81
Jonathan 81
Margaret (Knight) 15
ERB, Clara(Elliott) 272
EVANS
Emma Jane(Knight)22,26
Lydia (Winslow) 16

FACE
Mira J. (Knight)26,31
FACKRELL, Henry 96
FARR, Lorin 96
FAUNCE
Priscilla(Warren) 156
FELLOWS
Sarah (Belding) 199
FELT, Mary (Wood) 221
FERGUSON
Mary B. (Pierce) 27
FERNISIDE,Hannah(Hull)54
Sarah (Heard) 51
FILLMORE,Nathaniel 222
FLANDERS
Naomi (Eastman) 207
FLINT, David 13
FLOOD, Joseph 83
FOBES, William 147
FOLGER, Eleazer 77
FOLLETT
Joanna (Mitchell) 84
FORSTER
Mary Gloria (Knight) 33, 36
FORTENBERRY
Laura M.(Barringer) 32
FORTUNE, Jane(Knight)4,6
Mary (Hoile) 4
FOSTER, Nathaniel 183
FOWLER, Hester (Bird)(Rolfe) 48
Joseph 48
Lusella (Green) 96
Margery(Osgood) 45-48
Mary (Chandler) 48
Mary (Chase) 91
Mary (Goodwin) 48, 49, 79, 82
Philip 46, 47, 48
Samuel 48, 82
Sarah 48; Thomas 48
William 48
FRENCH, Joseph Jr. 207
Simon 57
FURBER, William 63

GALE,Deliverance(Knight)5
Joseph 5
GALLUP
Martha W. (Crittenden) 25, 29
GALSTER
Mary E. (Cunningham) 29
GAMBER,Carrie H.(Knight)22
GARDNER,Deborah(Macy)73,77
George 73, 75
Hope (Coffin) 77
James 77; John 75,78
Joseph 73, 75, 77
Love (Coffin) 77
Mary (Worth) 67
Miriam (Hill) 75
Miriam (Worth) 66, 77
Nathaniel 77
Richard 66,73,75-77,79
Samuel 75
Sarah (Balch) 75
Sarah (Folger) 77
Seeth(Conant) 75
Thomas 8, 73-75, 77
GARLAND, Jabez 51
GETCHELL, Benjamin 6
GIBBS,Mary(Thurston) 163
GIFFORD,Esther(Chase) 93
Lydia (Chase) 93
Rest (Wood) 161
GILBERT, Jonathan 201
GIRDLER, John 14
GODDARD, Lydia(Chase) 92
GOODWIN, Clara J. 16
Daniel B. 16;Edward 82
Edward S. 16
Elizabeth 82
Elizabeth (Cook) 10
Emily A.16; James 13
Jane (Bridgeo) 13
Martha (Hoag) 79, 82
Martha S. 16
Mary (Huntington) 82
Richard 49, 79, 82
Ruth (Beardsley) 204
Samuel 82
Sarah (Hoag) 67,79,82
GORDON
Daisy A. (Barnard) 32
Grace M. (King) 32
Herbert C. 27,32
Neva H. (Wells) 32
GORHAM, Lydia(Worth) 66
GOSCHENHOFER
Vyrene E.(Bockstanz)28

GOULD, Daniel 123
Elizabeth (Chase) 93
Thomas 92
GRAFTON, John 75
Priscilla(Gardner) 75
GRANT, Anna (Emerson) 226
Frances (Keyes) 226
Hannah (Hazen) 221, 224, 226, 227
John 226; Thomas 224-26
GRAVES, Dorothy (Bailey) 166, 167, 169, 170,184
Ebenezer 169; Eleazer 19
Elisha 193
Harriet (Knight) 14, 20
John 167, 169, 172
Martha (Price) 169
Rhoda (Scott) 193
Ruth Bessom(Knight)20
Silas 193
GRAY, Anna(LeBlond) 190
Desire (Southworth)190
Edward 133, 188-190
Elizabeth (Arnold) 190
Elizabeth(Anthony) 114
John 190
Lydia (Loring) 190
Rebecca (Cole) 190
Samuel 190
Sarah (Little) 183, 188, 190
Susanna (Cole) 190
Thomas 190
GREEN
Abigail S. (Fackrell) 96
Della (Knight) 26, 31
Elisha 96;Elizabeth 216
George G. 96
Hannah (Eastman) 208, 216, 222
Harriet E. (Post) 96
Mary 216; Mary A. 96
Peter 208, 216, 217
Ruth (Chase) 96, 102
GREENE, James 113
GRINNELL
Comfort (Simmons) 144
Daniel 91, 116, 147
Lydia (Simmons) 144
GROVE, Miriam (Chase) 94
HADLEY,Esther(Goodwin)82
HAILE, James 137
HAM, John 5
HAMMOND,Martha(Hooper)15
HAMSON, John C. 18
HANSON, John 12
HARPER
Isabel PPabodie) 145, 149
HARRIMAN
Elizabeth(Eastman) 210
HARRIS, Mary(Knight) 5,6
HASKIN, Helen(Knight) 22
Hiram 22,26;Richard222
HASTINGS
Barbara E.(Semrau)34,39
Gail Elizabeth 39
Janice (Caplan) 34,38
Molly Lee 43
Theodore Irving 34,38
Timothy Stewart 39,42
Truman Stevens 31,34
Wendy Anne 43
HATCH, Henry A. 21
HATHAWAY
Abigail (Phillips) 137
Abigail (Sherman) 137
Abigail (Winslow) 134
Abraham 137
Benjamin 138
Betsey (Winslow) 93, 133, 138
Ephraim 137
Experience(Sherman)137
Guilford 138
Hannah (Simmons) 137
Hannah (Strange) 138
Isaac 137, 138
Jacob 91, 133, 137-39
Jael 138; John 92, 136-139
Jonathan 92
Joseph 134, 138
Martha (Winslow) 137
Meletiah 138
Nicholas 136
Phillip 138
Rebecca (Talbot) 137
Rebecca(Winslow) 134
Sarah (Haile) 137
Sarah (Hathaway) 138
Thomas 137
HAVENS, George 162
HAZELTINE
Martha (Scott) 195
Mary (Wood) 221
HAZEN, Edna(Perkins)225
Edward 221,224,225,227
Elizabeth (Harris) 225
Hannah 225
Isabel (Wood) 221, 225, 229
Priscilla (Pearson)225
Richard 225
Sarah (Wicom) 225
Thomas 225
HEALEY
Hannah (Eastman) 207
HEARD, Abigail 6
Abigail (Jones) 51
Benjamin 51, 207
Dorcas (Garland) 51
Elizabeth(Knight) 5, 6, 7, 52, 53
Elizabeth (Nute)51, 63
Hannah (Nason) 51
Keziah(Wentworth) 52
James 7
John 50-52, 54, 63
Joseph 52
Mary (Ham) 51
Mary (Warren) 52
Nathaniel & Samuel 51,52
Tristram 6, 7, 51, 52
HEATH, Bruce 31
Catherine (Smith) 31
Donald 31; Evans 31
Loraine (Burke) 31
Percy C. 26, 31
Robert A. 26
HENRY
Margaret (Weller) 248
HICKS,Dorcas(Sherman) 106
Samuel 113
HIGGINS, Almira(Chase) 94
HILL,Elizabeth(Knight) 17
John 75; Nathaniel 60
Samuel 17
Sarah (Knight) 17
HILTON, Nathaniel 60
HINMAN, Morgan L. 95
HINSDALE
Dorothy (Chase) 94, 102
HITCHCOCK
Thankful (Scott) 192
HOAG, Benjamin 79, 80
Esther (Lummocks) 80
Feebe 80; Hannah 80
Hannah (Jones) 79
John 79, 81
Joseph 67, 79, 80, 82
Jonathan 79, 82

HOAG, Judith(Nichols) 79
Lydia (Bean) 80
Nathan 80
Sarah (Worth) 67, 80
HOBART, Caleb 152
Elizabeth(Tucker) 159
HOCKEY
Lottie M. E. (Knight) 22, 26
HODGDON, Isaiah 15
HOILE, Anna 4
Christian (Moss) 4
John 2-4; Joseph 4
Martin 4
Mary (Homan) 4
Samuel 4
Susanna (Tucker) 4
HOLBROOK
Pamela (Knight) 17, 23
HOLLAND,Mary(Billings)183
HOLMAN
Elizabeth (Knight) 8,13
HOMAN, Peter 4
HOOPER, Asa 9, 15
Deliverance(Allen) 8
Deliverance(Hooper) 15
Hannah (LaCraw) 15
John 8: Joseph 8
Mary (Nick) 8
Mary (Kimball) 15
Moses 6,8: Robert 8
Samuel 5
HOPCOTT, Sarah (Macy)65,70
HOPKINS, George W. 23
HORN, Moses 57
HOSKINS,Anna(Hathaway)138
HOUGH, Mary (Wood) 222
HOW,Eleanor(Mousall) 224
HOWARD, Edward 84
HOYT, David 202
HUBBARD, Adam 96
Hannah (Scott) 193
HUDSON
Elizabeth(Eastman) 207
HULING, Virtue(Chase) 93
HULL, Benjamin 54
Dodovah 54
Dorothy (Kent) 54
Elizabeth(Heard)50, 51, 54, 63
Griselda 54;Hopewell 54
Joanna(Bursley) 54
Joseph 50, 53, 54
Naomi (Daniels) 54
Reuben 54; Ruth 54
HULL, Samuel 54
Temperance(Bickford) 54
Tristram 54
HUNDLEY, Carol Lynn 37
Robert Knight 37
Tom Jr. 33,37
Tom Rinkel 37
HUNT,Ann(Wood) 220,225
Mary (Wood) 221
HUNTINGTON, William 82
HUSSEY, Mary (Worth) 66
HUSTED, James D. 33, 36
James D. III 36
Melissa Jeane 36
HUTCHINGS, William W.94
HUTCHINS, Charles H.25,30
HUTCHINSON
Elizabeth(Winslow) 131
HYDE, Emily (Chase) 95
Hester)Post) 230

IRESON
Elizabeth (Knight)9,25
IRISH,Deborah(Chase) 93
Lydia (Wood) 160

JACKSON, Stephen 15
JAMES
Elizabeth(Philips) 18
William 14
JAMESON,Esther(Goodwin)82
JEFFREY
Susanna (Thurston) 161
JENKINS, Jemima(Hoag) 80
JEWETT, Joseph 221
Rebecca (Eastman) 210
JOHN, Grace V.(Knight)26
JOHNSON
Rosamund (Nutter) 60
JONES
Almira E.(Whiting) 268
Hanna (Winslow) 133
Jenkins 51; John 79
Joseph60,188;Stephen60
JORDAN,Hannah(Fowler)48
Mary (Post) 230

KEATING, William 84
KEENE, Josiah 188
KENNEDY
Jennett (Weller) 250
KENT,Deborah(Hathaway)138
Oliver 154
KIMBALL,Martha(Fowler)48
Sarah (Wood) 221
KIMBALL
Susanna(Knight)12,16,17
KING,Muriel (Barringer)32
Theodosia(Crittenden) 25, 29
Earl C. 32
KINGSBURY, John 10
Molly (Knight) 9
KINSMAN,Mary (Little) 189
KIRBY,Sarah(Winslow) 133
KNAP, Aaron 139
KNIGHT
Aaron Christopher 42
Abraham 8
Aldis Edward 17
Aldis Robert 22,25,269
Alexander David 38
Alexander Ross 14
Amie Brown(Girdler) 14
Anna (Hoile) 2, 3, 4
Annie (Duble) 21
Arba 23
Archebald Selman 14, 20
Azor Orne 14, 19
Barbara Ellen(Dunn)33,36
Benjamin 9, 14
Benjamin Franklin 14
Benjamin L. 17
Bessie Place 21, 67
Betsey (Bigelow) 17
Betsey (Jackson) 15
Betsey (Ricker) 15
Betsey (Wentworth)17,23
Betty (Tibbetts) 8
Bruce Edgar 31,35
Burton Eugene 26
Carrie (Smith) 21
Charles 2, 3, 4, v
Charles Spencer 22,24
Charles Walter 26,31 (Also C. Walter)
Christopher Bruce 40
Christopher James 36,42
Daniel 21
Daniel P. 17
Deborah (Pierce) 14, 20
Deliverance(Hooper)9,15
Deliverance(Philips)14,18
Dennis Walter 35, 41
Dorcas (Bagley) 15
Edgar 21
Edward 12, 16, 17, 23
Eliza (Kingsbury) 10
Elizabeth 4, 8, 20
Elizabeth (Brown) 13

KNIGHT
Elizabeth(Cloutman) 18
Elizabeth(Knight) 13, 14, 18
Elizabeth (Majory) 6,8
Elizabeth (Philips) 13
Elizabeth(Prentiss)14,19
Ella Pearl (Heath) 26
Emeline R. 19
Emma 19
Emma Reed(Burdakin)23
Eunice Mira(McFadden) 31, 34
Frank 19, 21, 23
Frank Aldis 26, 31
Frankie (Seaman) 21
Franklin 14, 19, 20
Franklin Robert 20
Gail Carolyn (Hundley) 33, 37
George 9, 13, 14, 18, 19, 24
Gordon Bruce 35, 40
Grindall 5, 6, 44
Hannah 13, 19, 24
Hannah (Bridgeo) 9, 13
Hannah (Curtis) 6, 9
Hannah (Millett) 20
Harold George 30
Harriet 14
Harriet (Rector) 23
Harriet Helen (Hastings) 31, 34
Hatevil 11, 16
Heather Marie 42
Helen Mary(Lloyd)31,34
Herbert 21
Harriet (Graves) 14
James 11, 15
James Cornelius 42
James Walter 33, 36
Jane 6
Jason Elliott 38
Jean Lois 31
Jefferson 14
Jennie L.(Keeler) 24
Jesse Taylor 41
John 1-4, 6, 8, 9, 14, 18, 19, 62 , v
John Chinn 8
John Derek 42
John Henry 18
John Nutting 24
John S. Bryant 16

KNIGHT
Jonathan 10, 15
Joseph 7, 9, 10, 12, 16, 17, 57
Joseph Roberts 17, 23
Josephine(Hopkins) 23
Joshua 8, 11, 12, 15, 16, 57, 58
Judith(Wentworth) 10
Julia M. (Heath)26,31
Julia Maria(Haskin) 22, 26
Kezia (Place) 7, 11
Kelly June 40
Laura Jean(Baird)35,41
Lemuel Phelps 21
Lillian (Dunning) 21
Lillian (Hiatt) 21
Lillian (Wagner) 21
Linda Val(Eldridge) 35, 40
Lionel 21
Lionel W. 17, 21
Lois Ann(Crittenden) 22, 25
Lydia 17
Lydia (Walker) 10
Lydia Eliz.(Dunn)23
Mandane L.(Pierce)23,26
Margaret Jeanne (Husted) 33, 36
Merle Sisson 34, 38
Marie (Cole) 2, 3, 4
Martha M.(Willey) 17
Mary 1, 2, 4, 10, v
Mary (Bowden) 12
Mary (Carder) 4, 5
Mary (Dennis) 9, 13
Mary (Hooper) 6, 8
Mary (James) 14
Mary (Nutting) 14, 20
Mary (Quiner) 6, 8
Mary (Weymouth) 6
Mary (Woolridge) 13
Mary Abby 20
Mary Caroline 20
Mary Dole 16
Mary Eliz.(Hamson) 18
Mary Eliz.(Thompson)20
Mary Eva(Bockstanz) 24, 28
Mary Hubbard 19
Mary Susan 24
Mattie(McDonald) 21

KNIGHT
Merle Sisson 34, 38
Miriam 20
Neil Robert 30, 33
Nadine Louise 34, 38
Olive (Hill) 17
Olive (Lord) 9, 15
Olive E.(Ricker) 15
Pearl (Patterson) 21
Polly (Pitts) 15
Priscilla Proctor (Proctor) 14
Ralph Elliott 30,33
Richard 8, 13
Richard Allen 36
Richard Robert 34,37
Robert 1-3, 5-8,12-14,16
Robert Elisha 26,30,269
Robert Whiting 30
Robert Worth 17, 22, 23, 99, 101
Russell Neil 33
Ruth Ann 19
Ruthy(Devereaux)14,18
Sally(Robinson) 15
Sally E.(Ricker) 15
Samantha Jean 42
Samuel 4,9,13,14,18,19
Sarah 18, v
Sarah(Getchell) 6
Sarah (Peavey) 16
Sarah (Searle) 4
Sarah A.(Cannell) 23
Sasha Jason 41
Sidney Alonzo 22, 26
Simeon 15
Stephen 15, 16
Stephen Robert 36, 42
Susan (Bartlett) 17
Susan H.(Goodwin) 16
Susan E.(McClaughey)23
Susan Glover 19
Susanna (Cook) 7, 10
Susanna (Hanson) 12
Susanna (Hodgdon) 15
Susanna (Stanton) 10,11
Thomas Lee 36, 42
Thurston Chase 22,24,98
Walter Aldis 30, 33
Walter Bryant 16
William 5, 6, 8, 13, 14, 17,19-22, 24, 99 , v
William Main 18, 24
William R. 19

KNOWLES, Mary(Chase) 91
KUYKENDALL
Vickie (Knight) 36, 42

LaCRAW, David 15
Hannah(Prentiss) 19
LANGSTAFF, Henry 60, 61,62
John 62
Sarah (Nutter) 60,62,63
Mary (Coleman) 62
LATHAM, Robert 131
LAVERS, Jacob 60
LAWRENCE
Esther (Bruen) 243
Sarah (Winslow) 132
LAWTON
Elizabeth(Sherman) 106
LEACH, Zachariah 84
LEBLOND, James 190
LEGGE
Deborah (Hastings) 39,42
LEIGHTON, Thomas 59
LEMON, Sarah(Knight) 3, 4
LEONARD, Lydia(Scott) 192
LETTICE,Dorothy(Gray) 189
LINDSAY, Joseph 13
LITTLE,Abigail(Keene) 188
Anna (Gray) 190
Edward 189;Ephraim 188
Hannah (Tilden) 188
Isaac 188
Mercy (Sawyer) 188
Patience (Jones) 188
Ruth 188
Samuel 183, 188, 190
Sarah (Billings) 167, 183, 188, 189
Thomas 156, 188, 190
LLOYD, Carol Suzanne (Nelson) 34, 39
Elvon C. Jr. 31, 34
Elvon C. III 34, 39
Elvon Christopher 39
LOMERSON,Jane(Weller) 248
LOOKERMAN, Jacob 260
LORD, Adam 9
George S. 15
Mary (Knight) 9
Sarah (Wilson) 45
LORING, Caleb 190
Nathaniel 167
LOTHROP,Jane(Worth) 66
LOVEJOY, John 46
Mary (Wilson) 45
Molly(Eastman) 210
LUFKIN, Blanche 100
Catherine M. 100
Floyd 100
Jane A.(Benjamin) 100
Jerome 100
Varnum 22, 99, 100
LUMMOCKS, Samuel 80
LUNT, John 221
LUTHER
Hannah (Anthony) 114
Lydia (") 114
Martha (") 114

MACY, Anna (Worth) 67
Bethiah (Gardner) 73,77
John 66, 73, 77
Mary (Bunker) 73
Sarah (Worth) 65, 73
Thomas 65, 70-73
MAIN, Mary(Knight) 13,18
MAJORY
Elizabeth(Powsland) 8
Thomas 6, 8
MAKEPEACE
Sarah (Hathaway) 137
Thomas 91
MAN, Samuel 182
MANCHESTER,Mary(Gray) 190
Thomas 160
MANNING, Mary (Hull) 54
MARBLE, Ruth (Chase) 92
MARKHAM
Lydia (Eastman) 207
MARSHALL, John 133
MARTIN, Mary (Hull) 54
MASON, Bethiah(Wood) 160
Hannah (Worth) 69
MATTHEWS, Benjamin 54
Elizabeth(Coggeshall) 124
MAXFIELD
Margaret (Hathaway) 137
McCLAUGHEY, Angeline B. 23
David T. 23;David W. 23
Jessie F.23; Maria 23
Martha 23;Nettie V. 23
McCLELLAN, Hugh 96
McDONALD
Annie Laurie(Donaher) 21
Betty K. (Pendleton) 21
George D. 21
Madalin Pat(Gantz) 21
McDUFFEE, Mary(Knight) 11, 16
McELROY, Agnes(Knight) 23
McFADDEN, Alan Roger 35,39
McFADDEN
Carl Myles 35, 40
Harry Myles 31, 34
Paul Bryan 35, 40
Tammy Lynn 40
Terri Donine 40
McGARY, Jane(Chase) 96
McHENRY
Priscilla (Chase) 94
McKAY, Daniel 272
McLAUGHLIN, Ephraim 95
McLAY,Jane(Elliott) 272
MEADER, Nicholas 67
MESERVEY, Philip 5
MESSENGER, Benoni 222
MIDDLECOTT, Richard 131
MIGILL, Samuel 56
MILLER, Andrew 248
Faith(Winslow) 133
William 248
MILLET, Mary(Knight) 14
Franklin 20
MITCHELL
Christopher 83-85
Elizabeth(Leach) 84
Elizabeth(Paine) 84
Elizabeth(Tinney) 84
Hepsibah 84
Joanna (Blake) 84
Joanna (Flood) 83
Katherine 84
John 83,84;Joseph 84
Josiah84;Margaret 84
Martha (Worth) 16, 67-69, 84
Mary (Brown) 84
Miriam (Phillips) 84
Richard 84;Robert 84
Samuel 67, 69, 83,84
Sarah (Partridge) 84
Sarah (Pierce) 83
Susanna (Howard) 84
Susanna (Keating) 84
William 83
MITTON
Anne (Brackett) 172
Dorcas (Andrews) 172
Elizabeth(Clarke) 172
Martha (Graves) 167, 169, 172
Mary (Brackett) 172
Michael 169,170-2,180
MOORE, George W. 21
Mary (Mousall) 224
MORSE, Obadiah 56

MORTON, Joanna(Gray) 190
MOSER, Mary A.(Lufkin)100
MOSS, Mark 4
MOTT, Adam 161,163, 165
Eleazer 165
Elizabeth (Thurston) 161, 164, 165
Gershom 165; Jacob 165
John 163, 165
MOUSALL, John 223
Ralph 223
Ruth (Wood) 223
Thomas 223
MOUSNIER de la Montague William 260
MOWRY
Hannah (Sherman) 106
MULLINS, William 146, 148, 150
Priscilla (Alden) 142, 145, 146, 148, 150
MUMFORD, Thomas 106

NASH, James 142
NASON, John 51
NELSON, Edward John 39
John Allen 34,39
Ronald Scott 39
Rosanna(Eastman) 211
NEWBY
Elizabeth (Coggeshall) 124
NEWTON,Ellen(Winslow)132
NICHOLS,Rachel(Wood) 221
NICK, William 8
NILES, Samuel 182
NORRIS, Sarah (Hoag) 79
NORTON, Samuel 124
NOURSE, Rea 19
NOWELL, Mary(Winslow)132
NUTE, Abraham 62
James 51,60,62,63
Leah (Nutter) 57,60,63
Martha (Dam) 62
Samuel 63
Sarah (Bunker) 62
Sarah (Furber) 63
NUTTER, Abigail(Dam) 61
Abigail (Jones) 60
Abigail (Roberts) 59
Ann (Jones) 60
Anthony 59, 60-63
Elizabeth (Lavers) 60
Elizabeth(Leighton) 59
Elizabeth (Rollins) (Knight) 7, 10-12,57,61
NUTTER, Hatevil 57, 58 60, 61, 63
Henry 60
John 59-61; Joshua 61
Mary (Walton) 60
Mary (Wingate) 59
Olive (Rollins) 56,61
Sarah (Hill) 60
Sarah (Walker) 61
NUTTING, Elizabeth S.20
John 20; Jonathan 183
Margaret (Knight)18,24
Robert K. 20
William 14, 20

OAKS, Mary (Hoile) 4
ODDING,Hannah(Wilbor)107
Margaret 107
Sarah (Sherman) 90,91, 105, 106, 108
OLIVER,Deborah(Knight)14
Janet (Whiting) 268
OOSTRANDER, Willem 260
ORDWAY, James 81
OSGOOD, Abigail (Wilson) 5, 45, 47
Christopher 45-48
Deborah (Ross) 47
Elizabeth 47
Mary (Lovejoy) 46
Thomas 47

PABODIE, Annis(Rouse)145
Elizabeth(Bailey) 167
Elizabeth(Rogers) 146
Francis 145
Hannah(Bartlett) 147
John 145, 146, 149
Lydia (Grinnell) 147
Martha(Seabury) 147
Mary (Southworth) 147
Mercy (Simmons) 142, 147, 154
Priscilla(Wiswall)147
Rebecca(Southworth)147
Ruth (Bartlett) 147
Sarah (Coe) 147
William 142,145-47,149
PAGE, John 160
PAINE, Daniel 84
Martha (Hooper) 15
Sarah (Billings) 182
Tobias 131
PALMER, Job 143
PAPWORTH, Phillis (Crittenden) 29
PARKE, David 248
PARSONS, Grace (Bailey) (Lawton)165,168,169
Hannah (Matteson) 168
Hugh 165, 168
PARTRIDGE, Jonathan 84
PAYNE, Jesse 269
Zachary 269
PEABODY, Mary(Wood) 160
PEARCE
Experience(Simmons)143
John 144
Mary (Simmons) 143
Sarah (Chase) 93
Samuel 144
Susannah(Thurston)162
PEAVEY, Abel 58
Anthony 16
Deborah(Rollins) 56,58
Edward 56, 58
Jane (Place) 58
Joseph58; Nathaniel 58
Peter 58
Rachel (Row) 58
Sarah (Cater) 58
PECK, Thomas 124
PECKHAM, Phebe(Gray) 190
PELHAM, Elizabeth (Coggeshall) 124
PENNIMAN, John 182
PERRY
Elizabeth (Chase) 92
Isabel (") 92
Priscilla (") 91
PHILIPS, Elizabeth(Cox)18
Harriet S.(Pritchard)18
Ichabod 13, 14, 18
PHILLIPS, Andrew 84
James, 137
Susanna(Mitchell) 84
PHIPPS, Solomon 220
PIERCE, Benjamin F. 20
Bertha M. (Todd) 27
Edward David 27
Eleanor L.(Gordon)27,32
George 14, 20
Howard Amza 23, 26
Jael (Chase) 91
Marian N.(Rogers) 27
Mandane A.(Barringer) 27, 32
Sarah H. 20
Thomas S.K. 27
William 27
PINKHAM, Elizabeth(Nute)63

PINKSTON, Oleta F. (Bockstanz) 28
PITMAN, Benjamin 144
John 160
PITTS, Ann(Eastman) 207
Benjamin 15
PLACE, Abraham 57
Amos 57
Betsy Zaida(Knight) 21
Betty 11; Ebenezer 58
George 7, 11;Keziah 11
Olive 11: Susanna 11
PLUMMER, Benjamin 221
POPE, Isaac 66
POST, Abraham 230
John 230; Joseph96,231
Katherine (Chalker)230
Mary (Post) 231
Mary (Rudd) 222,231
Obadiah 231
Thomas 230, 231, 243
Sarah (Vincent) 231
Stephen 229, 243
POST or POS (Dutch)
Adriaen 260, 263, 264
Elias 264
Frans, Francis 264
Gertrude 264
Margarita (de Hooges) 252, 260, 264
William 264
POTTER, Susanna (Anthony) 112, 116
POWELL, Elizabeth (Peavey) 58
POWLSLAND, William 8
PRATT, Alice M (Whiting) 269
John 144
PRAY, Daniel J. Jr. 272
Mary (Knight) 15
PRENTISS, Benjamin K. 19
Caleb 14,19
Elizabeth 19
Emelia H. 19
Grace B. (Graves) 19
Henry 19; John S. 19
Joseph G.19; Joshua 19
Mary A. (Nourse) 19
Sally C. 19; Sarah 19
PRESBREY, Elizabeth (Hathaway) 138
PRICE, John 169
PRITCHARD, William W. 18
PROCTOR,
Elizabeth (Knight)14,20
John 14
Mary (Knight)14, 19, 20
PUCKETT, Barbara L. (Bockstanz) 28
QUICK, Teunis 260
QUINER, Mary(Gardner) 8
William 6, 8
RAMSDELL,Mrs.Sarah (Knight) 14, 18
RANDALL, Myrta May (Bockstanz) 28
RATHBONE, Samuel 124
RECTOR, Aldis 23
REED, Leah D. (McFadden) 35, 39
REYNOLDS, Jabez 166
John 124
RICHARDS, Joseph 56
Rebecca (Heard) 52
Sarah (Nutter) 61
RICHARDSON
Elizabeth(Mousall) 224
Hannah (Scott) 193
Israel 193
Mary (Mousall) 224
RICHMOND
Abigail (Simmons) 143
Edward 162
Mary (Simmons) 144
RICKER, George 15
Gideon 15; Moses 15
RIDER, Hannah (Wood) 160
RISING,Sarah(Eastman)211
ROBERT, Vincent 252
ROBERTS
Elizabeth (Heard) 51
John 59
Lydia (Knight) 12, 17
ROBINSON, Benjamin 15
ROGERS, Henry W. 27
John 146
ROLFE, Ezra 48
ROLLINS,Abigail(Cook) 57
Abigail (Richards) 56
Alice (Chamberlain) 57
Bethene 57; Deborah 57
Deborah (Benson) 56
Deborah (Wingate) 57
Edward 11, 56, 57
Elizabeth (Tibbetts)57
Hannah (Horn) 57
ROLLINS, Ichabod 56, 61
James 55, 56,58
John 56; Joseph 56
Leah (French) 57
Mary (Place) 57
Olive (Knight) 8, 11, 57, 58
Rebecca (Stokes) 56
Samuel 56
Sarah (Chesley) 56
Sarah (Migill) 56
Thomas 56
ROOSA, Aldert 252
Arian 260; Evert 252
Jannetje(VanEtten)251
Rebecca (" ")252
ROOT, Elisha 192
ROPER, William 134
ROSS, Phebe O.(Chase)95
ROPER, William 134
ROUNDY
Harriet (Knight) 18
Mary (Hooper) 8
Mrs. Ruth (Knight) 14
ROUSE, John 188
ROW, Thomas 58
ROWE, Emily (Knight) 17, 21
ROYALL, Isaac 183
Robert 183
RUDD, Abigail 228
Ann 229; Daniel 228
Gideon 229
Jonathan 227,228, 231
Joseph 228
Lydea (Welch) 229
Mary (Bingham) 228
Mary (Wood) 210, 222, 228, 229
Nathaniel 222,228,231
Patience 229
Patience(Bushnell)228
Sarah 228; Susanna229
RUSSELL
Emeline (Knight)14,19
Daniel 96
RUTGERS,Harmanus 260
RYDEL, Susan Janice (Knight) 33
SAMPSON
Laura (Simmons) 143
Rachel(") 143
SANFORD, Samuel 116

SAVAGE, Clarence 249
Elmer C. 249; Frank 249
Fred C. 249; James 249
William 249
SAWDAY, Benjamin 162
SAWYER, John 188
SCOTT, Aaron 193
Abigail 193
Abigail (Bingham) 192
Absalom 193;Almidus194
Alvin 194
Amila Maria 194
Amos 94,95,102,194,212
Amy (Chase) 94,102,194
Cylinda (Drake) 194
David 194;Elizabeth193
Elisha 193; Enoch 194
Esther (Wright) 193
Experience(Richardson)193
Hannah(Braughton) 192
Hepsibah (Graves) 193
Hezekiah 194
Jerusha (Bunce) 193
John 192,193
John Lanson 195
Jonathan 192;Joseph192
Joshua 193; Josiah 192
Maria (Chase) 22, 97, 194, 195
Mary 192, 193
Mary (Root) 192
Mehitable (Ellis) 193
Moses 193; Nathan 194
Oliver 193; Oren 195
Phebe 193; Phineas 193
Rachel (Graves) 193
Rachel (Scott) 193,212
Reuben 193
Richard 192, 193, 200
Ruth (Chilson) 194
Salome (Douglass) 194
Samuel 193
Sarah (Davis) 194
Silvia 194; Simeon 193
Stephen193;Sylvanus194
Sylvester194; William 192-194,197,200,212
SCRIBNER, Mary (Hoag) 80
SCRIVEN
Elizabeth (Eastman)207
SEABURY, Samuel 147
SEARLE, Joseph 4
SELMAN
Elizabeth (Knight)9,14
SEMRAU, Donald 34, 39
SEWARD, Mary (Hull) 54
SHACKFORD
Mary (Nutter) 60
SHATSWELL, Mary (Webster)(Emery) 81
SHATTUCK
Cordelia (Weller) 249
Damaris(Gardner) 74, 75, 77
Damaris (Page) 78
Hannah (Gardner)75,78
Mary (Hams) 78
Samuel 77, 78
Sarah (Gardner) 66, 75, 78, 79
SHAW, Comfort(Simmons) 143
William 96
SHEPARD, Solomon 207
SHERMAN
Eng. Ancestry 103-105
Abigail (Chase) 91
Benjamin 106;David137
Eber 106; Edmund 106
Elnathan 137
Hannah(Chase) 91, 106
John 106
Mary (Wilbur) 106
Peleg 92, 106
Philip 90, 91, 105, 106, 108, 113
Phillipa (Chase)90, 106, 107, 138
Samson 106;Samuel 106
SIMES, Anne (Nutter) 61
SIMMONS, Aaron 142
Abigail (Palmer) 143
Abigail (Pitman) 144
Benjamin 143
Betsey (Pearce) 144
Betsey (") 144
Deliverance(Chase) 91
Edward 144
Elizabeth(Dwelley)142
Ephraim 144
Ichabod 143; Isaac143
John 137, 142-144,147
John L. 268
Jonathan 93, 102, 144, 168
Joseph 143, 144, 151, 168 Joshua 143
Lydia (Hathaway) 138
Lydia(Tillinghast)143
Martha (Delano) 143
SIMMONS
Martha (Hathaway) 138
Mary (Alden) 142
Mary (Simmons) 144
Mary (Burt) 139
Mercy (Bennett) 143
Mercy (Chase) 91
Meribeh(Hathaway) 138
Moses 142, 143, 147
Peleg 144
Rebecca (Badger) 143
Rebecca (Hathaway)138
Rebecca (Miller) 144
Rebecca (Raymond) 144
Rebecca (Soule) 142
Rebecca(Southworth)143
Sarah (Chase) 93, 102, 144, 195
Sarah (Nash) 142
Susanna (Pratt) 144
William 143,144, 154
SISSON, Edward 93
Laura Louise(Knight) 30, 33
SLADE, Edward 114
SLEEPER
Josephine (Chase) 95
SLOCUM, Ebenezer 162
Joanna (Mott) 165
Mary(Coggeshall) 124
SMITH
Georgia (Pendleton)21
Mary (Gray) 190
Robert 6
Sarah (Wells) 202
SNELL, Jane (Heard) 52
SNOW, Anthony 156
SOULD, John 142
SOUTHWORTH
Alice (Church) 152
Constant 143
Edward 147
Nathaniel 190
Thomas 163; Wilbur134
William 147
SPACIE, Sarah Elizabeth(Knight) 34, 37
SPOFFORD, Mary(Wood)221
SPOONER
Sarah (Sherman) 106
SPRAGUE
Joanna (Church) 152
STANDISH
Lydia (Belding) 198

STANDISH, Myles, Jr. 131
STANTON,Joanna(Nute) 62
John 11
STAPLES, Lydia (Chase) 94, 102
STARBUCK
Mary (Gardner) 77
STEWART, Vernadine S. (Hastings) 34, 38
STOKES, Isaac 56
STODDARD, Judson 95
STORY,Hepsibah(Wood) 222
Philippa (Wood) 222
Stephen, Jr. 222
STOWERS, Susanna (Wheeler) 82, 219
STRADER, Anna(Weller)248
STRANGE
Alice (Hathaway) 138
Lot 138
STURTEVANT, Josiah 152
Mary (Little) 188
SULLIVAN
Lucinda J. (Knight) 36, 42
SURCHICK
Frances (McFadden) 35
SVIATKO
Matilda (Knight)30, 33
SWEETLAND,Sarah(Hooper)8
SWETT, Esther (Hoag) 79

TALBOT
Elizabeth(Hathaway)137
Jared, Jr. 137
Samuel 152
TANNER, Elsie(Chase) 96
TARR, Benedictine 62
TAYLOR, Mercy(Simmons)143
Peter 160
Thankful (Knight) 9
TENNEY, Daniel 221
Joseph 222
TERWILLINGER, Jan 251
THAXTER, Samuel 152
THAYER, Mary (Burt) 139
THOMAS
Bethiah (Little) 188
THOMPSON, John 20
Miriam S. (Knight) 20
THORN
Lydia Ann (Chase) 94
THROOPE,Mary(Pabodie)147
THURSTON
Abigail (White) 162
THURSTON, Content 162
Content (Wood) 162
Daniel 162
Edward 161, 162, 165
Eleanor (Havens) 162
Eleanor (Peters) 162
Elizabeth 161
Elizabeth (Wood) 144, 160, 162
John 162;Jonathan160-2
Mary (Brownell) 162
Mary (Slocum) 162
Rebecca (Easton) 162
Rebecca (Richmond) 162
Samuel 162; Sarah 161
Sarah (Sawday) 162
Thomas 162
TIBBETTS, Betty Knight 8
Betty (Worth) 69
Edmund 8; Edward 57
Mary (Rollins) 56
TILDEN
Judith (Pabodie) 147
Stephen 188
TILLINGHAST, Joseph 143
TILTON, Mary(Eastman)207
TIMBERLAKE, Elizabeth (Coggeshall)113,124, 127, 128
Hannah (Woodman) 127
Henry 124,127; John127
Joseph 127;William 127
TINNEY
Elizabeth (Mitchell)83
John 84
TISDALE, Henry 183
Mary (Winslow) 133
TODD, Daniel Wells 32
Eleanor B(Burroughs)32
Inez Jean (Hebert) 32
John Alexander 27
TRACY,Susan(Simmons) 143
TREVY, Dorcas(Hoile) 4
TRIPP, Francis 92
Isabel (Sherman) 106
John 112
Martha (Sherman) 106
Mary (Wordell) 116
Mehitable(Thurston)162
Sarah (Wood) 161
TROOP, Thomas 183
TUCKER,Abigail(Chase) 91
Andrew 4
Elizabeth (Knight) 6
John 152, 158, 159
TUCKER, Mary (Church) 143, 152, 159
TUTTLE
Elizabeth (Chase) 94
TWEEDY, John 183

UPHAM, Phineas 220

VANATTA, VAN ETTEN*
Aaron, Aron 253-255
Adrien, Arien 251
Anna (Robert) 252
Arie, Aron 253
Benjamin 253,254
Elijah 257
Emanuel, Manuel 252, 253, 261
Geesje (Decker) 252
Heiltje(Van Vreeden-burg) 252
Isaac 257; Jacob 251, 261
Jacobus 252-254
James 257; Jan 251
Johannes,John 252,253
John 255; Joshua 256
Maria (Weller)25, 257
Nollotie, Petronella (Roosa) 252
Petrus, Peter 253
Pieter 251, 260
Samuel 253, 256
Stephen 256
Sytje(Terwillinger)251
Thammes, Thomas253,254
Tietje (Roosa) 252
VANDERZEE, Storm 262
VAN der POEL,Wynant 260
VAN FLEET, Alanson 95
VAN HORN, Albert M. 269
VANNEVAR, Catherine (Wentworth) 23
VINCENT, Mary J. (Knight) 18, 24

WAGNER, Bert 21
WAIT, Mary(Anthony) 113
Sarah (Belding) 199
WAITE, Mary (Wells) 202
WALES,Content(Mason)187
Eleazer 187
Hannah (Billings) 182, 187, 189
John 182,187
Nathaniel 182,184-187
Timothy 187

* VANATTA - See pages 251-257 for more names.

WALKER, Ebenezer 10
Edward 6
Mary (Little) 189
Mary (Lufkin) 100
WALTERS
Charlotte (Chase) 95
WALTON, Shadrack 60
WARREN, Abigail (Snow)156
Ann (Little)156,188,190
Elizabeth (Church) 151, 156, 157, 159
John 52; Joseph 156
Margaret (Heard) 52
Mary (Bartlett) 156
Mercy (Delano) 156
Nathaniel 156
Rebecca(Hathaway) 138
Richard 151, 154, 188
Sarah (Cooke) 156
WARWICK, William 268
WEAVER,Sarah(Vanatta) 257
WEBSTER, Mary(Emery) 81
WEEDEN, William 166
WELD, Daniel 199
WELLER, Catherine Maria (Wyckoff) 250
Elisha 25,248, 249, 257
Elizabeth (Brand) 249
Elizabeth (Parke) 248
George 246, 248
George Hanson 250
Mary Ann (Miller) 248
Mary Helen (Knight) 22, 25, 250, 269
Jesse 248
John Calvin 250
Joseph 248, 250
Peter 247,248, 257
Philip 247;Samuel 248-50
Sarah Ann (Savage) 249
William 247, 249
(See page 248 for more)
WELLS, Bert A. 32
Ebenezer202; Ephraim202
Frances 201, 204
Hannah (White) 202
John 201;Jonathan 202
Mary (Belding) 192, 199, 202
Mary (Gilbert) 201
Noah 202; Samuel 202
Sarah (Hoyt) 202
Thomas 199, 201-2, 204
Tirzah (Chase) 96
WENTWORTH, Amasa 17, 23
Anna (Rollins) 57
Edward K. 23
Ichabod 10; Lewis 23
Spencer 52
WEST, Alice(Savage) 249
Joan (Coggeshall) 123
Samuel 143
WESTERHELWIG
Elberta M.(Berry) 29
WESTCOTT, Lois Marian (Bockstanz) 28
WESTON, Mary(Simmons)143
WEYMOUTH, Ichabod 6
WHEAT
Nancy (McFadden) 35
WHEATON, Samuel 160
WHEELER, Ann(Chase) 218
David 218
Elizabeth (Dustin) 216-219
George 219; Henry 219
John 217-18;Mercy 219
Roger 219
WHITCOMB
Ann E. (Wentworth) 23
WHITE
Ethel (Crittenden) 29
John 59
Mary (Gardner) 75
Mary (Wells) 202
William 162
WHITING
Adeline (Sims) 268
Charles 266
Chauncey 268
Edward G. 269
Elizabeth (Sims) (Warwick) 268
Elmer U. 269
Emily (Cox) 268
Emma E. (Wilson) 269
George 30, 268-69,272
Hannah 268
Hugh C. 269
Jane M.(McCormick)269
Job 266; John 268
Lillie A. (Van Horn) (Payne) 269
Mary (Payne) 269
Mary (Simmons) 268
Neil W. 269
Peter H. 266, 268,272
WHITING
Ruby (Knight) 26,30,269
William 268
WHITNEY, John 95
WILBOR
Mary (Hathaway) 137
Mary (Hathaway) 137
Rebecca(Hathaway) 137
Samuel 107;Sylvanus 93
WILBUR, Peleg 114
Samuel 106
WILCOX, Mary(Sherman) 106
WILLEY, Amanda 17
Joseph 17
WILLIAMS
Abigail (Bailey) 165
Abigail (Belding) 199
Hazel (Cunningham) 29
Wilhelmina R. (Whiting) 269
WILSON,Abigail(Knight) 35, 44, 45, 46
Christopher 45
Deborah 45; David 269
John 45; Joseph 45
Mary 45
Mary (Wheeler) 219
Newgrace 45
Shoreborne 5, 44-45, 47
William 44, 45
WINGATE, John 59
William 57
WINSLEY, Mary(Fowler)46-48
Samuel 48
WINSLOW
Eng. Ancestry 129-130
Abner 134; Edward 131
Eleanor (Baker) 133
Elizabeth (Marshall)133
Eunice (Hathaway) 134
George 133; Hope 133
Huldah (Chase) 93, 102, 134, 144
Isaac 132;Kenelm 130,132
James 133; Job 133,138
John 93, 130, 131, 133, 135, 138, 189
Josiah 137; Joseph132-34
Jonathan 133; Lemuel 134
Lois (Roper) 134
Lucy (Wood) 134
Mary (Gray)131,133,188-9
Nathaniel 133
Oliver 133,134

WINSLOW, Rhoda 134
Richard 133; Ruth 133
Samuel 132
Sarah (Standish) (Payne)(Middlecott)131
Susanna (Latham) 131
Sylvia (Barnaby) 134
William 134
WISE, Sarah (Wheeler) 218
WISWALL, Ichabod 147
WOOD, of Rhode Island
Bridgett (Taylor) 160
Content (Wood) 162
Elizabeth(Davenport)160
Elizabeth (Wheaton) 160
Ezek 161; George 160
Hannah (Allen) 161
Hannah (Taylor) 160
Job 161; John 159,160
Jonathan 144, 160, 163
Margaret (Manchester)160
Margaret (Page) 160
Martha (Cornell) 161
Mary (Bailey) 166
Mary (Pitman) 160
Rebecca(Simmons) 160, 161, 168
Robert 161
Sarah (Baker) 160
Sarah (Church) 161
Susannah 160
Thomas 134, 160, 163
William 160
WOOD, of Mass. & Conn.
Abigail (Tenney) 222
Ann (Plummer) 221
Bethiah (Bingham) 222
Beulah 222
Ebenezer 210,221,222,229
Edward 220,221,224
Eliphalet 222
Elizabeth (Boynton) 221
Elizabeth (Eastman) 194, 210, 222
Elizabeth (Phipps) 220
Esther (Barstow) 222
Hannah (Bailey) 221
John 221-2, 225, 229
Joseph 222; Josiah220-2
Lydia (Story) 222
Mary (Chute) 221
Mary (Messenger) 222
Miriam (Wood) 222
Nathaniel 222
Obadiah 220
WOOD
Priscilla (Tenney) 221
Richard 222
Ruth(Jewett)(Lunt) 221
Ruth (Upham) 220
Samuel 221, 222
Solomon 221
Thomas 220,221, 225
WOODMAN
Abigail (Billings) 183
John 127
Mary (Emery) 81
WOODWORTH
Mary (Simmons) 142
WOOLRIDGE, Charity 13
Robert 13
Sarah (Curtis) 9
WORDELL
Alice (Anthony)113,116
Frances (Anthony) 112, 116
Gershom 116
Mary (Grinnell) 116
Sarah (Sanford) 116
William 113,115
WORDEN,Mercy(Winslow)132
WORTH,Abigail(Arnold) 68
Anna 67; Betty 69
Candace 69
Caroline 69
Cynthia T. 69
David M. 69
Elizabeth, called Betsey, (Knight) 12, 16, 17, 68
Elma 69; Fordyce 69
Francis 67; Henry 69
Lionel 16, 64,67-69,84
Joanna 69; John 66,77
Jonathan 66
Joseph 66, 69
Judith (Macy) 66
Mariam 69; Martha P.69
Mary (Crosby) 66
Meribah 69
Miriam (Meeker) 68
Nathaniel 66; Phebe 69
Richard 64, 66-69, 80
Sally 69; Samuel 69
Sarah (Hill) 68
Sarah (Meader) 67
Sarah (Pope) 66
Susanna (Horn) 68
William 64-67, 69, 73
WORTHEN
Hannah (Fowler) 48
Sarah (Goodwin) 82
WRIGHT, Noah 193
WYCKOFF, William 250
YORK, Rachel (Hull) 54

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Add to records on pages 94 and 95 for Sisson Chase and family in Oregon:
From the U.S. Census of 1860 in Spring Water Precinct, P.O. Oregon City, Clackamas Co., Oregon:
Sisson Chase, age 74, farmer: Dorothy, age 68: with son James W., age 24, farmer, and wife Sarah A., age 18, and son Ivan A., age 11 mo. (The places of birth in the listing is erratic but the identity is certain).
From the same Census, in Hardens Precinct, P.O. Oregon City, Clackamas Co., Oregon:
Chas. A. Chase, age 43, farmer, b. in Vt.; wife Susan, age 45, b.Vt.; Children: Stearns, age 20, b. Ill.; Sarah M., age 14, b. Ill.; Edward S., age 12, b. Ill.; Marshall C., age 10, b. in the plains; Emma, age 6, b. Oregon. (This evidences that the family moved to Oregon in or before 1854.)

Add to records on pages 30 and 31 for Robert Whiting Knight, the author of this Genealogy: In 1985 he became member 50541 in the General Society of Mayflower Descendants and in 1986 he became member 127942 of Sons of the American Revolution. A member for many years No. 40720 in American Veterans of World War II, general known as AMVETS.

Add to record on page 37: GAIL CAROLYN[10] KNIGHT m. (2) in Houston, Tex. June 12, 1987, Arthur Chester. They live in Houston.

Add to record on page 212. MIRIAM[5] EASTMAN was bpt. in the First Congregational Church, Bennington, Vt. before 1770. Also her bros. Calvin, Oliver and Justin. (Early Settlers of New York State by Janet Wethy Foley, Vol. II, p. 148.) Bennington was then claimed by New York State. Those baptized are shown as the children of Jonathan Eastman.

A P P E N D I X

The names in this Section are not included in the name INDEX, pages 273 - 287.

INDEX TO THIS SECTION

FIRST ARRIVALS IN AMERICA IN EACH FAMILY LINE	290 - 291
THE MAYFLOWER ANCESTRY	292
THE MAYFLOWER ANCESTRY (CHART)	293
THE WILL OF THURSTON[8] CHASE	294 - 298
INDEX TO ANCESTOR CHARTS	299
ANCESTOR CHARTS	300 - 325
INTERESTING KINSHIPS	327 - 333

FIRST ARRIVALS IN AMERICA IN EACH FAMILY LINE

Showing the Fam. No. in which they are recorded herein, the family name and the number who arrived, the year of arrival or first year of record, the ship and origins, if known, and the Town or Province (now State) in which they settled.

County names for which abbreviations are used are:

Derby.	for Derbyshire	Lincs,	for Lincolnshire
Devon.	for Devonshire	Mx.	for Middlesex
Dorset.	for Dorsetshire	Salop.	for Shropshire
Essex	for Essex	Somerset.	for Somersetshire
Glos.	for Gloucestershire	Surrey	for Surrey
Hants.	for Hampshire	Wilts.	for Wiltshire
Kent	for Kent	Worcs.	for Worcestershire
Leics.	for Leicestershire	York.	for Yorkshire

Cambs. for Cambridgeshire

Fam. No.	Name & number who arrived		1st Rec.	Ship Name	Family origin Town	Family origin County	Settled Town & Province	
31	CHILTON	3	1620	Mayflower	Sandwich	Kent	Plymouth	MA
36	ALDEN	1	"	"			"	"
37	MULLINS	3	"	"	Dorking	Surrey	"	"
39	WARREN	1	"	"	London ?		"	"
30	WINSLOW	1	1621	Fortune	Droitwich	Worcs.	"	"
34	SIMMONS	1	"	"	Leyden	(Holland)	"	"
30	WINSLOW	1	1623	Ann			"	"
39	WARREN	3	"	"	London ?		"	"
14	GARDNER	3	1624	Zouch Phenix			Cape Ann	"
30	WINSLOW	1	1629		Droitwich	Worcs.	Plymouth	"
21	CHASE	3	1630	Winth.Fleet			Roxbury	"
23	ODDING	2	"	" "	Bromfield	Essex	"	"
28	BAULSTONE	2	"	" "	London ?		Boston	"
38	CHURCH	1	"	" "			Plymouth	"
65	MOUSALL	2	"	" "			Charlestown	"
48	CLEEVE	3	"	Swift ?	Shrewsbury	Salop.	Portland	ME
10	LANGSTAFF	2	1631				Portsmouth	NH
11	NUTE	2	"				"	"
7	ROLLINS	1	1632				Ipswich	MA
27	COGGESHALL	3	"	Lyon	Halstead	Essex	Roxbury	"
51	LITTLE	1	"				Plymouth	"
54	ALLIS	1	"				Braintree	"
9	NUTTER	3	1633		Bristol	Glos.	Dover	NH
22	SHERMAN	1	"		Dedham	Essex	Roxbury	MA
3	OSGOOD	2	1634	Mary & John	Marlborough	Wilts.	Ipswich	"
4	FOWLER	3	"	" "	"	"	"	"
63	WHEELER	3	"	" "	Salisbury	Wilts.	Hampton	NH
25	ANTHONY	1	"	Hercules	Hampstead	Mx.	Roxbury	MA
35	PABODIE	3	"		Noseley	Leics.	Duxbury	"
62	DUSTIN	1	"	Hunter			Richmond Is.	ME
69	POST	3	"		Otham	Kent	Cambridge	MA
2	WILSON	2	1635				Boston	"
6	HULL	3	"		Weymouth	Dorset.	Weymouth	"
17	EMERY	2	"	James,London	Romsey	Hants.	Newbury	"
60	DAVIS	3	"	" , "	Marlborough	Wilts.	"	"
33	BURT	1	"	Falcon	London		Taunton	"

Fam. No.	Name & number who arrived		1st Rec.	Ship Name	Family origin Town	County	Settled Town & Province	
40	TUCKER	2	1635		Milton ?	Kent ?	Hingham	MA
43	MOTT	2	"	Defence	Cambridge	Cambs.	Roxbury	"
49	BILLINGS	2	"		Taunton	Somerset.	Dorchester	"
50	WALES	2	"	James,Bristol	Idle	York.	"	"
57	BEARDSLEY	3	"	Planter	Ilkeston	Derby.	Concord	"
20	ANDREWS	2	1636				Piscataqua	ME
47	MITTON	1	1637		Shrewsbury	Salop.	Portland	"
1	KNIGHT	1	1638	Bevis,Hampton		Hants.	Salem	MA
58	EASTMAN	1	"	Confidence	Langford	Wilts.	Salisbury	"
67	GRANT	3	"		Cottingham	York.	Rowley	"
13	MACY	2	1639		Chilmark	Wilts.	Salisbury	"
32	HATHAWAY	2	"			Glos.	Braintree	"
59	CORLISS	1	"		Exeter	Devon.	Newbury	"
64	WOOD	3	"				Charlestown	"
41	WOOD	2	1640				Portsmouth	RI
56	WELLS	2	"				Wethersfield	CT
68	RUDD	1	"				New Haven	"
70	BRUEN	2	"		Shrewsbury	Salop.	Marshfield	MA
15	SHATTUCK	2	1641				Salem	"
55	BELDING	2	"				Wethersfield	CT
5	HEARD	1	1643				York	ME
26	WORDELL	2	"				Warwick	RI
52	GRAY	1	"				Plymouth	MA
29	TIMBERLAKE	2	1644		Chillinge	Hants.	Newport	RI
44	BAILEY	1	1645		London		"	"
42	THURSTON	1	1647				"	"
66	HAZEN	1	"			Lincs.	Rowley	MA
16	HOAG	1	1650				Newbury	"
45	PARSONS	1	"				Portsmouth	RI
24	BLETHEN	1	1659				Lynn	MA
19	MITCHELL	1	1660				Kittery	ME
12	WORTH	1	1662		Worth	Devon.	Nantucket	MA
18	GOODWIN	2	1665				Salisbury	"
53	SCOTT	1	1668				Hatfield	"
61	GREEN	1	1672				Haverhill	"
46	GRAVES	1	1673		Bentley	York.	Ipswich	"
8	PEAVEY	1	1691				Greenland	NH

ARRIVALS FROM OTHER COUNTRIES

74	BRATT	3	1637	Rensselaerswyck, Fredrickstad,Norway (They came from Holland)		Albany	NY
73	de HOOGES	1	1641	den Coninck David	Texel, Holland	Albany	NY
75	POST	2	1650	Nieu Nederlents Fortuyn,	The Hague	Staten Isl.	NY
72	VAN ETTEN	1	1658	?	Etten, Holland	Kingston,	NY
71	WELLER	1	1753	Edinburgh	Westphalia, Germany	Warren Co.,	NJ

THE MAYFLOWER ANCESTRY

The eight Mayflower ancestors recorded in this book are:

Family No.	NAMES	Page No.
31	JAMES CHILTON, his wife SUSANNA and daughter MARY who married John Winslow	135
36	JOHN ALDEN	148
37	WILLIAM MULLINS, his wife ALICE and daughter PRISCILLA who married JOHN ALDEN	150
39	RICHARD WARREN whose wife Elizabeth and five daughters arrived in the Ann in 1623	154

The chart on the opposite page displays Mayflower descendants who, together with all of their children and many of their descendants, are of record in their respective families in this book. The line from JOHN ALDEN, who married PRISCILLA MULLINS, also provides the line from WILLIAM MULLINS.

You are a Mayflower descendant if you are descended from any of those whose names appear in BIG letters on the chart.

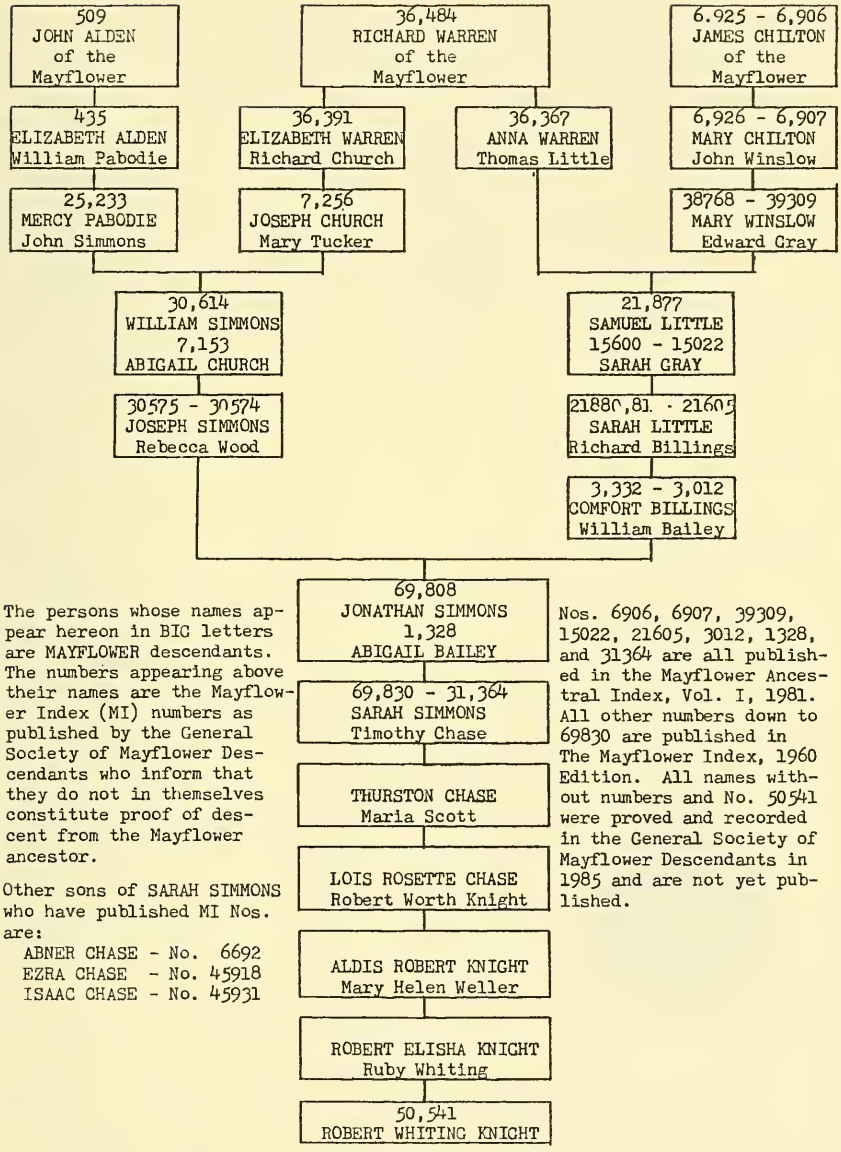
Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Society of Friends at Lincoln, Vermont

An attested copy of this Record, showing the CHASE entries, is of record in the General Society of Mayflower Descendants for member No. 50541, Robert Whiting Knight. It provides proofs of births and parentage many of which have not otherwise been found. A typewritten copy of the Record appears on page 102 of this book.

The will of THURSTON[8] CHASE of Ferrisburgh, Vermont

A photocopy of this will, with certification, follows on pages 294-298. This provides record of his family. It is of record in the General Society of Mayflower Descendants for member No. 50541, Robert Whiting Knight. A typwritten copy appears on pages 98-99 of this book.

THE MAYFLOWER ANCESTRY



The persons whose names appear hereon in BIG letters are MAYFLOWER descendants. The numbers appearing above their names are the Mayflower Index (MI) numbers as published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants who inform that they do not in themselves constitute proof of descent from the Mayflower ancestor.

Other sons of SARAH SIMMONS who have published MI Nos. are:

ABNER CHASE - No. 6692
EZRA CHASE - No. 45918
ISAAC CHASE - No. 45931

Nos. 6906, 6907, 39309, 15022, 21605, 3012, 1328, and 31364 are all published in the Mayflower Ancestral Index, Vol. I, 1981. All other numbers down to 69830 are published in The Mayflower Index, 1960 Edition. All names without numbers and No. 50541 were proved and recorded in the General Society of Mayflower Descendants in 1985 and are not yet published.

Probate Court
Form No. 87

CERTIFICATION OF RECORD

STATE OF VERMONT,

District of Addison , ss. PROBATE COURT

I, Edith C. Gee , Register of the Probate Court within and for said District and having by law the custody of the seal, records and files of said Court, do hereby certify that I have compared the foregoing copy of Last Will and Testament and codicil of Thurston Chase late of Ferrisburgh dated Feb. 18, 1868

with the original record thereof now being and remaining in this office, and that the same is a true and correct transcript therefrom, and of the whole and every part thereof.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I hereunto affix the seal of said Court and subscribe my name, at Middlebury in said District, this 27th day of February , 1975

Edith C. Gee
Register.

I Thurston Chase of the Town of Ferrisburgh County of Addison and State of Vermont Do make this my last will and testiment, to wit — firstly I direct all my just debts and funeral Choges to be paid
Secondly I give to my beloved wife Moriah the entire use of all my estate both real and personal During her natural life
3ly I give to my oldest Daughter Amelia Moriah Night of the Town of Alto Jondelock County Wisconson one Thousand Dollars —
4ly And to my second daughter Berantha Lowkin Mont Clemons Township Mishigon, one Thousand Dollars
5ly and to my third daughter Lois Night of the State of Mishigon Town not recollected one Thousand Dollars
6thly And as I have heretofore executed a deed to my son Timothy for all the place that I now live on it being a tout fifteen acres of Land which he is to have on the condition that he will Deed to my daughter Harriet Squire his two acres in Monkton that the said Squire now occupies which I consider to be his full shore of my Estate said Deed will be enclosed in this and left in the case of executor on the fulfillment of the condition above written to be given to him but it is to be distinctly understood that he is not to claim possession untill the death of his Mother
7thly to my fourth Daughter Harriet Squire six hundred Dollars besides the said two acres of land that I have Directed my son Timothy to Deed to her on condition that he accept my Deed to him

8th I to my Daughter Julia Richardson one Thousand Dollars —

9th I to my son William C Chase one Thousand Dollars

10th I to my Daughter Phidelia Flowers Kennekuk Kansas one Thousand Dollars

11th to my Grandson Charley Thurston Colijona Flowers son of Phidelia Flowers two hundred Dollars

12th And to my Grandson Frankey Flowers all the notes I hold against his father Charles Flowers is about two hundred Dollars

13 And to my Grandson Thurston Right two hundred dollars

14 And to my Grandson Thurston Squire Two hundred Dollars

15th to my Grandson Wille Thurston Chase two hundred Dollars

N B none of the four going legacies are to be paid till after the Decease of my wife

18th I hereby constitute and appoint William Dean and Rufus Hooper or the survivor of them to be my executors to this my last will and testament confirming this and no other heretofore making all other wills by me made

turn over

In witness I have signed sealed and pronounced
this to be my last will and testament -
this 14 day of 1st Mo 1868
In the presents of us who
in the presents of the testator
and by his request, and in the Thurston Chase
presents of each other subscribe
our names as witness
There of -
James Mooney
William Dean
Sylvia Dean

I Thurston Chase Do make Do make this
as a codicil to this my last will and testament
in addition to what I have here to fore given
to my son Timothy I. Chase I give and Divise to him all the land that
I now own of the twenty acres I Bought of Nicholas
Guyndon accept five acres of from the south
east corner of said lot bounded to wit begining
at Joseph W. Norman south east corner thence
west parilel with his south line for a nough west
to make the five acres the west line there of
to be parilel with the road and the reserved five
acres I direct my executors to sell according to
the best of their judgement for the benefit of
my estate.

turn to page fourth

And out of the residue of my estate if any there should be I give and bequeath to my Neffew George Chase's son Thurston P. Chase one hundred Dollars

And all the remainder I direct to be equally divided be Tween my sons William H. Chase and Homer Squares & Julia Richardson both being my daughters

Thurston Chase Will

In witness where of I have signed sealed and pronounced this to be a codicil to my last will and testament this 18 day of second month 1868

In the presents of us who have here unto subscribed our names as witnesses at the request and in the presents of the testator and in the presents of each other

Thurston Chase

William Dean

Sylvia Dean

Lydia A Hicks

Sec 18 Will Hearing proved 1869

ANCESTOR CHARTS

The charts on the following pages represent the ancestry of ROBERT ELISHA[8] KNIGHT, No. 68 in Family No. 1 as recorded in this book.

The same ancestry applies equally to his brothers:
FRANK ALDIS[8] KNIGHT, No. 69 in Family No. 1
CHARLES WALTER[8] (C. WALTER) KNIGHT, No. 70 in Family No. 1

INDEX TO THE FAMILY NAMES APPEARING IN THE CHARTS

Fam. No.	Name	Chart No.
36	ALDEN	14,15
54	ALLIS	20
20	ANDREWS	6
25	ANTHONY	9,11
44	BAILEY	9,17
28	BAULSTONE	11,12
57	BEARDSLEY	21
55	BELDING	20,21
49	BILLINGS	9,18
24	BLETHEN	10
74	BRATT	26
70	BRUEN	24
33	BURT	13
21	CHASE	1,9,10,13
31	CHILTON	19
38	CHURCH	14
48	CLEEVE	17
27	COGGESHALL	11,12
59	CORLISS	22
60	DAVIS	22
73	de HOOGES	26
62	DUSTIN	25
58	EASTMAN	20,22
17	EMERY	8
4	FOWLER	3,8
14	GARDNER	6,7
18	GOODWIN	6,8
67	GRANT	23
46	GRAVES	17
52	GRAY	18
61	GREEN	20,25
32	HATHAWAY	9,13
66	HAZEN	23
5	HEARD	2,5
16	HOAG	6,8
6	HULL	5
1	KNIGHT	1,2
10	LANGSTAFF	5
51	LITTLE	18
13	MACY	7
19	MITCHELL	6
47	MITTON	17
43	MOTT	16
65	MOUSALL	23
37	MULLINS	15
11	NUTE	2,5
9	NUTTER	2,5
23	ODDING	10
3	OSGOOD	3
35	PABODIE	14,15
45	PARSONS	17
8	PEAVEY	2
69	POST	24
75	POST	26
7	ROLLINS	2,4
68	RUDD	20,24
53	SCOTT	1,20
15	SHATTUCK	7
22	SHERMAN	10,13
34	SIMMONS	9,14
42	THURSTON	16
29	TIMBERLAKE	11
40	TUCKER	14
72	VANATTA	1,26
50	WALES	18
39	WARREN	14,18
71	WELLER	1
56	WELLS	21
63	WHEELER	25
2	WILSON	2,3
30	WINSLOW	9,13,18,19
41	WOOD	9,16
64	WOOD	20,23
26	WORDELL	11
12	WORTH	1,6,7

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. -- on Chart No. -- .

CHART NO. 1

1 ROBERT ELISHA[8] KNIGHT
Family No. 1, #68
Page No.,this book 30
Born Nov. 29, 1867
Died Dec. 6, 1970

2 ALDIS ROBERT[7] KNIGHT
Family No. 1, #60
Page No.,this book 25
Born Feb. 8, 1843
Died Dec. 8, 1920

3 MARY HELEN[4] WELLER
Family No. 71
Page No.,this book 250
Born Mar. 8, 1842
Died May 20, 1932

4 ROBERT WORTH[6] KNIGHT
Family No. 1, #51
Page No.,this book 22
Born June 1, 1806
Died June 6, 1896

5 LOIS ROSETTE[9] CHASE
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 101
Born Dec. 2, 1815
Died Jan. 29, 1897

6 ELISHA[3] WELLER
Family No. 71
Page No.,this book 249
Born July 23, 1800
Died Mar. 23, 1893

7 MARIA[6] VANATTA
Family No. 72
Page No.,this book 257
Born June 13, 1802
Died Mar. 25, 1863

8 EDWARD[5] KNIGHT — Cont.on Chart # 2
Family No. 1, #33
Page No.,this book 16
Born Jan. 24, 1768
Died Aug. 20, 1824

9 ELIZABETH[5] WORTH — Cont.on Chart # 6
Family No. 12
Page No.,this book 68
Born Jan. 15, 1775
Died Oct. 1, 1824

10 THURSTON[8] CHASE — Cont.on Chart # 9
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 97
Born Jan. 11, 1788
Died Jan. 11, 1869

11 MARIA[5] SCOTT — Cont.on Chart # 20
Family No. 53
Page No.,this book 195
Born Dec. 22, 1789
Died Nov. 25, 1875

12 PETER[2] WELLER* — Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. 71
Page No.,this book 248
Born Jan. 24, 1761
Died Mar. 7, 1845

13 CATHERINE WINEGARNER — Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. No
Page No.,this book
Born - 1761
Died Feb. 28, 1828

14 JAMES[5] VANATTA — Cont.on Chart # 26
Family No. 72
Page No.,this book 257
Born
Died

15 SARAH WEAVER — Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. No
Page No.,this book
Born
Died Oct. --, 1831

* No. 12 was the son of GEORGE[1] WELLER who came from Germany in 1753

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 8 on Chart No. 1 .

CHART NO. 2

1 EDWARD[5] KNIGHT
Family No. 1, #33
Page No.,this book 16
Born Jan. 24, 1768
Died Aug. 20, 1824

2 JOSHUA[4] KNIGHT
Family No. 1, #21
Page No.,this book 11
Bornbp. June 13, 1742
Died about 1777

3 OLIVE[5] ROLLINS
Family No. 7
Page No.,this book 58
BornBp. Oct. 31, 1743
Died -

4 ROBERT[3] KNIGHT
Family No. 1, #11
Page No.,this book 6
Born July 12, 1700
Died After 1768

5 ELIZABETH[3] HEARD
Family No. 5
Page No.,this book 53
Born Feb. 8, 1707
Died --

6 EDWARD[4] ROLLINS
Family No. 7
Page No.,this book 57
Born Mar. 2, 1718
Died May 25, 1756

7 ELIZABETH[4] NUTTER
Family No. 9
Page No.,this book 61
Born Sep. 19, 1723
Died -

8 ROBERT[2] KNIGHT *
Family No. 1, #6
Page No.,this book 5
Born about 1663
Died after 1739
Cont.on Chart # No

9 ABIGAIL[3] WILSON
Family No. 2
Page No.,this book 46
Born Mar. 10, 1668
Died about 1704
Cont.on Chart # 3

10 TRISTRAM[2] HEARD*
Family No. 5
Page No.,this book 52
Born Mar. 4, 1667
Died -- , 1734
Cont.on Chart # No

11 ABIGAIL (?)
Family No. No
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # No

12 JAMES[3] ROLLINS
Family No. 7
Page No.,this book 56
Born -
Died Dec. --, 1743
Cont.on Chart # 4

13 DEBORAH[2] PEAVEY*
Family No. 8
Page No.,this book 58
Born about 1699
Died -
Cont.on Chart # No

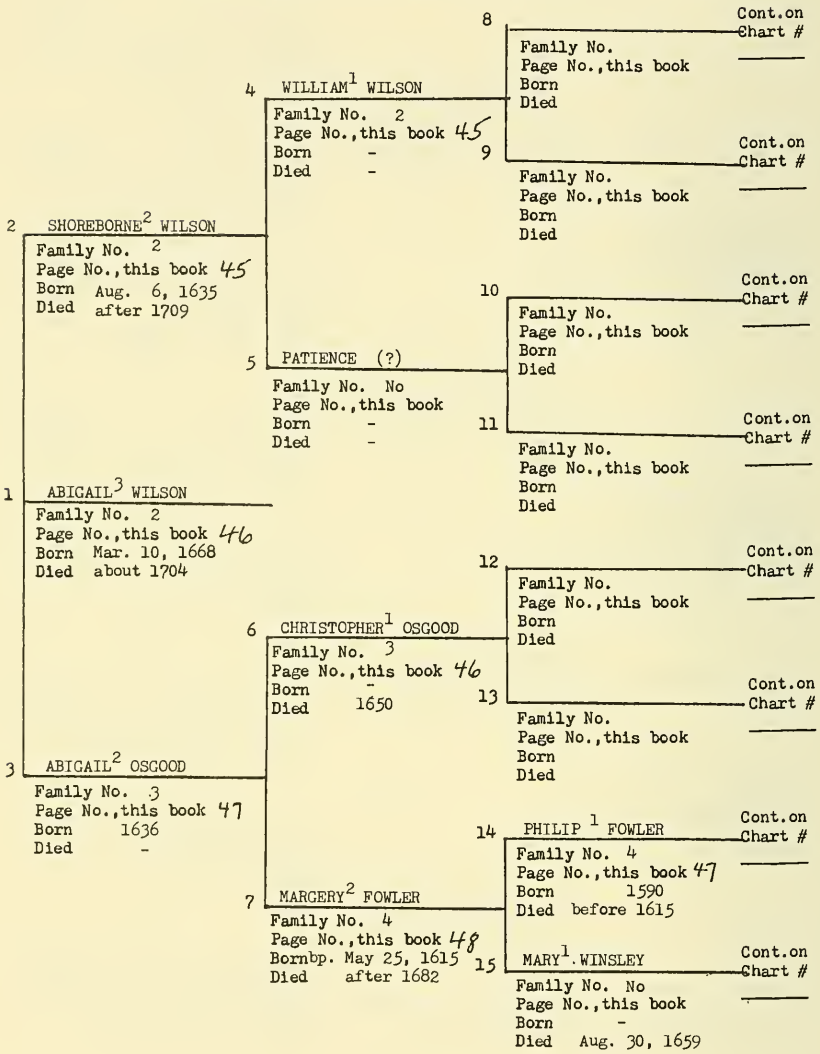
14 HATEVIL[3] NUTTER
Family No. 9
Page No.,this book 60
Born -
Died 1745
Cont.on Chart # 5

15 LEAH[3] NUTE
Family No. 11
Page No.,this book 63
Born -
Died -
Cont.on Chart # 5

*No. 8 was the son of ROBERT[1] KNIGHT p. 1
No. 10 was the son of JOHN[1] HEARD p. 50
No. 13 was the dau of EDWARD[1] PEAVEY p. 58

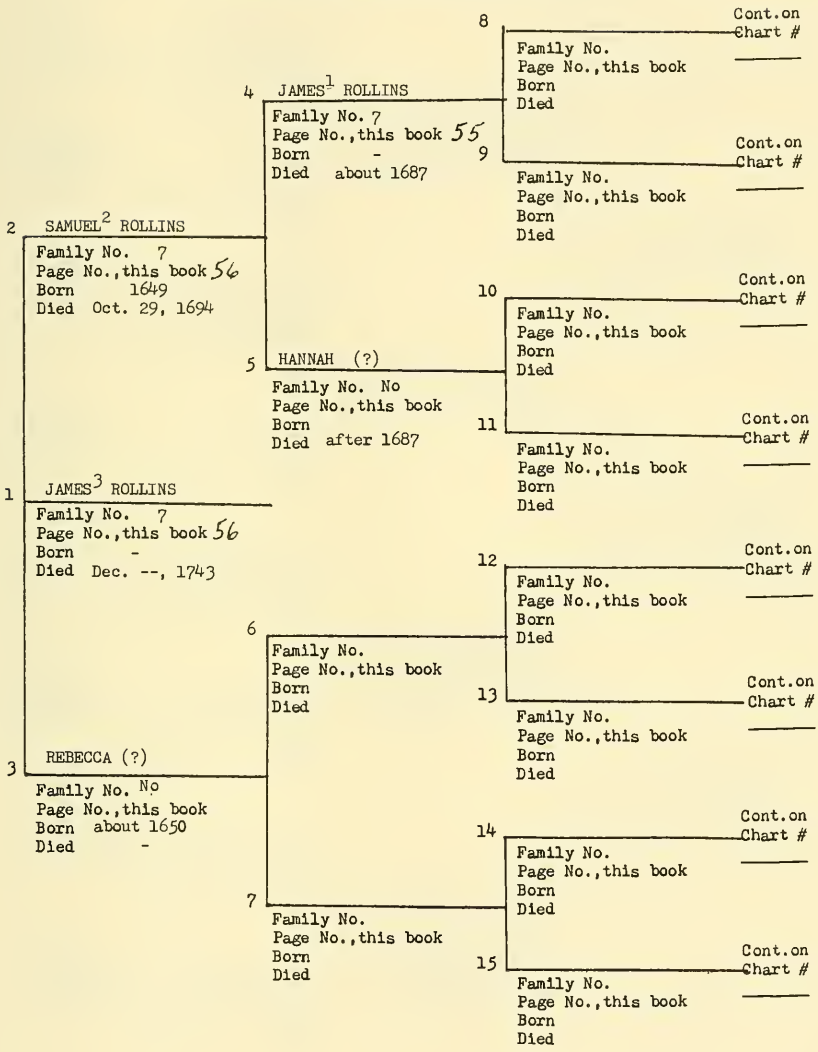
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 9 on Chart No. 2 .

CHART NO. 3



Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 12 on Chart No. 2 .

CHART NO. 4



Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 7 on Chart No. 2 .

CHART NO. 5

1 ELIZABETH[4] NUTTER
Family No. 9
Page No.,this book 61
Born Sep. 19, 1723
Died -

2 HATEVIL[3] NUTTER
Family No. 9
Page No.,this book 60
Born -
Died 1745

3 LEAH[3] NUTE
Family No. 11
Page No.,this book 63
Born -
Died -

4 ANTHONY[2] NUTTER
Family No. 9
Page No.,this book 60
Born about 1630
Died Feb. 19, 1686

5 SARAH[2] LANGSTAFF
Family No. 10
Page No.,this book 62
Born
Died

6 JAMES[2] NUTE
Family No. 11
Page No.,this book 63
Born about 1643
Died - 1691

7 ELIZABETH[2] HEARD
Family No. 5
Page No.,this book 51
Born Sep. 15, 1653
Died after 1691

8 HATEVIL[1] NUTTER
Family No. 9
Page No.,this book 58
Born about 1603
Died Jan. 1674/5
Cont.on Chart # ____

9 ANNE (?)
Family No. No
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

10 HENRY[1] LANGSTAFF
Family No. 10
Page No.,this book 61
Born about 1605
Died July 18, 1705
Cont.on Chart # ____

11 (unknown)
Family No. No
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

12 JAMES[1] NUTE
Family No. 11
Page No.,this book 62
Born -
Died -
Cont.on Chart # ____

13 SARAH (?)
Family No. No
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

14 JOHN[1] HEARD
Family No. 5
Page No.,this book 50
Born about 1620
Died Jan. 17, 1689
Cont.on Chart # ____

15 ELIZABETH[2] HULL*
Family No.6
Page No.,this book 54
Born -- 1628
Died Nov. 30, 1706
Cont.on Chart # No ____

*No. 15 was the dau. of Rev. JOSEPH[1] HULL p. 53

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 9 on Chart No. 1.

CHART NO. 6

1 ELIZABETH[5] WORTH
Family No. 12
Page No.,this book 68
Born Jan. 15, 1775
Died Oct. 1, 1824

2 LIONEL[4] WORTH
Family No. 12
Page No.,this book 67
Born Apr. 8, 1737
Died Aug. 9, 1805

3 MARTHA[4] MITCHELL
Family No. 19
Page No.,this book 84
Born July 9, 1739
Died Apr.18, 1832

4 RICHARD[3] WORTH
Family No. 12
Page No.,this book 67
Born May 27, 1692
Died after 1771

5 SARAH[3] HOAG
Family No. 16
Page No.,this book 80
Born -
Died after 1771

6 SAMUEL[3] MITCHELL
Family No. 19
Page No.,this book 84
Born Jan. 22, 1694
Died 1756

7 ELIZABETH (?)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

8 JOHN[2] WORTH — Cont.on Chart # 7
Family No. 12
Page No.,this book 66
Born May 19, 1666
Died Feb.11, 1732

9 MIRIAM[3] GARDNER — Cont.on Chart # 7
Family No. 14
Page No.,this book 77
Born -
Died about 1701

10 JOSEPH[2] HOAG — Cont.on Chart # 8
Family No. 16
Page No.,this book 79
Born Jan. 10, 1677
Died -

11 SARAH[3] GOODWIN — Cont.on Chart # 8
Family No. 18
Page No.,this book 82
Born May 29, 1688
Died -

12 CHRISTOPHER[2] MITCHELL* — Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. 19
Page No.,this book 84
Born -
Died 1743

13 SARAH (?) — Cont.on Chart #
Family No. No
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

14 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

15 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

*No. 12 was the son of CHRISTOPHER[1] MITCHELL p. 83

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 4 on Chart No. 6.

CHART NO. 7

1 RICHARD[3] WORTH
Family No. 12
Page No.,this book 67
Born May 27, 1692
Died after 1771

2 JOHN[2] WORTH
Family No. 12
Page No.,this book 66
Born May 19, 1666
Died Feb. 11, 1732

3 MIRIAM[3] GARDNER
Family No. 14
Page No.,this book 77
Born -
Died about 1701

4 WILLIAM[1] WORTH
Family No. 12
Page No.,this book 65
Born about 1640
Died Jan. 10, 1724

5 SARAH[2] MACY
Family No. 13
Page No.,this book 73
Born Aug. 1, 1646
Died 1701

6 RICHARD[2] GARDNER
Family No. 14
Page No.,this book 75
Born -
Died Mar. 23, 1688

7 SARAH[2] SHATTUCK
Family No. 15
Page No.,this book 79
Born about 1632
Died 1724

8
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

9
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

10 THOMAS[1] MACY
Family No. 13
Page No.,this book 70
Born about 1608
Died Apr. 19, 1682
Cont.on Chart #

11 SARAH[1] HOPCOTT
Family No. No
Page No.,this book
Born 1612
Died 1706
Cont.on Chart #

12 THOMAS[1] GARDNER
Family No. 14
Page No.,this book 73
Born about 1592
Died Dec. 29, 1674
Cont.on Chart #

13 MARGARET[1] FRYER
Family No. No
Page No.,this book
Born -
Died -
Cont.on Chart #

14 ---- SHATTUCK
Family No. 15
Page No.,this book 77
Born -
Died -
Cont.on Chart #

15 DAMARIS[1](---) SHATTUCK
Family No. 15
Page No.,this book 77
Born -
Died Nov. 28, 1674
Cont.on Chart #

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 5 on Chart No. 6.

CHART NO. 8

1 SARAH[3] HOAG
Family No. 16
Page No.,this book 80
Born -
Died after 1771

2 JOSEPH[2] HOAG
Family No. 16
Page No.,this book 79
Born Jan. 10, 1677
Died -

3 SARAH[3] GOODWIN
Family No. 18
Page No.,this book 82
Born May 29, 1688
Died -

4 JOHN[1] HOAG
Family No. 16
Page No.,this book 79
Born 1643
Died 1728

5 EBENEZER[2] EMERY
Family No. 17
Page No.,this book 81
Born Sep. 16, 1648
Died -

6 RICHARD[2] GOODWIN
Family No. 18
Page No.,this book 82
Born -
Died 1729

7 MARY[3] FOWLER
Family No. 4
Page No.,this book 49
Born -
Died -

8
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

9
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

10 JOHN[1] EMERY
Family No. 17
Page No.,this book 80
Born Sep. 29, 1598
Died Nov. 3, 1683
Cont.on Chart #

11 MARY (?)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

12 EDWARD[1] GOODWIN
Family No. 18
Page No.,this book 82
Born -
Died -
Cont.on Chart #

13 (unknown)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

14 SAMUEL[2] FOWLER*
Family No. 4
Page No.,this book 48
Born 1618
Died Jan. 1711
Cont.on Chart # No

15 (unknown)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

*No. 14 was the son of PHILIP[1] FOWLER p. 47

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 10 on Chart No. 1 .

CHART NO. 9

1 THURSTON[8] CHASE
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 97
Born Jan. 11, 1788
Died Jan. 11, 1869

2 TIMOTHY[7] CHASE
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 93
Born Feb. 14, 1760
Died Apr. 18, 1832

4 JAMES[6] CHASE, JR.
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 93
Born Oct. 27, 1729
Died -

8 JAMES[5] CHASE
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 92
Born Feb. 12, 1706
Died Apr. 20, 1782
Cont.on Chart # 10

9 ALICE[4] ANTHONY
Family No. 25
Page No.,this book 114
Born May 22, 1705
Died March , 1762
Cont.on Chart # 11

5 HULDAH[4] WINSLOW
Family No. 30
Page No.,this book 134
Born Mar. 10, 1730
Died 1769

10 JOHN[3] WINSLOW
Family No. 30
Page No.,this book 133
Born Feb. 20, 1695
Died 1755
Cont.on Chart # 13

11 BETSEY[5] HATHAWAY
Family No. 32
Page No.,this book 138
Born -
Died after 1755
Cont.on Chart # 13

3 SARAH[6] SIMMONS
Family No. 34
Page No.,this book 144
Born May 19, 1761
Died Aug. 28, 1836

6 JONATHAN[5] SIMMONS
Family No. 34
Page No.,this book 144
Born Aug. 20, 1736
Died -

12 JOSEPH[4] SIMMONS
Family No. 34
Page No.,this book 144
Born Mar. 4, 1702
Died July 17, 1778
Cont.on Chart # 14

13 REBECCA[4] WOOD
Family No. 41
Page No.,this book 161
Born Dec. 26, 1704
Died after 1778
Cont.on Chart # 16

7 ABIGAIL[5] BAILEY
Family No. 44
Page No.,this book 168
Born Oct. 27, 1736
Died -

14 WILLIAM[4] BAILEY
Family No. 44
Page No.,this book 167
Born Dec. 7, 1707
Died Jan. 11, 1741
Cont.on Chart # 17

15 COMFORT[4] BILLINGS
Family No. 49
Page No.,this book 164
Born Dec. 2, 1716
Died Feb. 23, 1802
Cont.on Chart # 18

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 8 on Chart No. 9 .

CHART NO. 10

1 JAMES[5] CHASE
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 92
Born Feb. 12, 1706
Died Apr. 20, 1782

2 ISAAC[4] CHASE
Family No.
Page No.,this book 91
Born
Died

3 ELIZABETH[2] BLETHEN
Family No. 24
Page No.,this book 110
Born Aug. 29, 1680
Died after May 1715

4 WILLIAM[3] CHASE
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 91
Born
Died

5 HANNAH[2] SHERMAN
Family No. 22
Page No.,this book 106
Born Feb. 1648
Died about 1731

6 JOHN[1] BLETHEN
Family No. 24
Page No.,this book 109
Born -
Died 1705

7 JANE[1] LEMARCOM (Markes)
Family No. 24
Page No.,this book 109
Born
Died

8 WILLIAM[2] CHASE* Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 89
Born about 1622
Died Feb. 27, 1685

9 (unknown) Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

10 PHILIP[1] SHERMAN Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. 22
Page No.,this book 105
Born Feb. 10, 1610
Died 1686-7

11 SARAH[2] ODDING Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. 23
Page No.,this book 108
Born
Died

12 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

13 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

14 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

15 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

*No. 8 was the son of WILLIAM[1] CHASE p. 88

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 9 on Chart No. 9.

CHART NO. 11

1 ALICE[4] ANTHONY
Family No. 25
Page No.,this book 114
Born May 22, 1705
Died Mar. --, 1762

2 WILLIAM[3] ANTHONY
Family No. 25
Page No.,this book 113
Born Oct. 31, 1675
Died Dec. 28, 1744

3 MARY[4] COGGESHALL
Family No. 27
Page No.,this book 125
Born Sep. 18, 1675
Died after 1739

4 ABRAHAM[2] ANTHONY
Family No. 25
Page No.,this book 113
Born 1650
Died Oct. 10, 1727

5 ALICE[2] WORDELL
Family No. 26
Page No.,this book 116
Born Feb. 10, 1650
Died 1734

6 JOHN[3] COGGESHALL
Family No. 27
Page No.,this book 124
Born Feb. 12, 1650
Died Jan. 9, 1706

7 ELIZABETH[2] TIMBERLAKE
Family No. 29
Page No.,this book 128
Born -
Died -

8 JOHN[1] ANTHONY — Cont.on Chart #
Family No. 25
Page No.,this book 111
Born 1607
Died after 1675

9 SUSANNA[1] POTTER — Cont.on Chart #
Family No. 25
Page No.,this book 111
Born -
Died 1675

10 WILLIAM[1] WORDELL — Cont.on Chart #
Family No. 26
Page No.,this book 115
Born -
Died 1693

11 MARY (?) — Cont.on Chart #
Family No. 26
Page No.,this book
Born -
Died -

12 JOHN[2] COGGESHALL — Cont.on Chart # 12
Family No. 27
Page No.,this book 123
Born about 1618
Died Oct. 1, 1708

13 ELIZABETH[2] BAULSTONE — Cont.on Chart # 12
Family No. 28
Page No.,this book 126
Born about 1638
Died Oct. 1, 1700

14 HENRY[1] TIMBERLAKE — Cont.on Chart #
Family No. 29
Page No.,this book 127
Born -
Died 1680

15 MARY (?) — Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 6 on Chart No. 11 .

CHART NO. 12

1 JOHN[3] COGGESHALL
Family No. 27
Page No.,this book 124
Born Feb. 12, 1650
Died Jan. 9, 1706

2 JOHN[2] COGGESHALL
Family No. 27
Page No.,this book 123
Born about 1618
Died Oct. 1, 1708

3 ELIZABETH[2] BAULSTONE
Family No. 28
Page No.,this book 126
Born about 1638
Died Oct. 1, 1700

4 JOHN[1] COGGESHALL
Family No. 27
Page No.,this book 121
Born about 1599
Died Nov. 27, 1647

5 MARY (?)
Family No. 27
Page No.,this book
Born about 1595
Died Nov. 8, 1684

6 WILLIAM[1] BAULSTONE
Family No. 28
Page No.,this book 125
Born about 1599
Died Mar. 1, 1679

7 ELIZABETH (?)
Family No. 28
Page No.,this book
Born about 1596
Died Apr. 15, 1683

8 Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

9 Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

10 Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

11 Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

12 Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

13 Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

14 Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

15 Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 5 on Chart No. 9 .

CHART NO. 13

1 HULDAH[4] WINSLOW
Family No. 30
Page No.,this book 134
Born Mar. 10, 1730
Died 1769

2 JOHN[3] WINSLOW
Family No. 30
Page No.,this book 133
Born Feb. 20, 1695
Died 1755

3 BETSEY[5] HATHAWAY
Family No. 32
Page No.,this book 138
Born -
Died after 1755

4 JOB[2] WINSLOW
Family No. 30
Page No.,this book 133
Born about 1641
Died July 14, 1720

5 RUTH (?)
Family No. 30
Page No.,this book
Born -
Died after 1720

6 JACOB[4] HATHAWAY
Family No. 32
Page No.,this book 138
Born 1675
Died about 1759

7 PHILIPPA[3] CHASE
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 91
Born July 5, 1679
Died -

8 KENELM[1] WINSLOW
Family No. 30
Page No.,this book 132
Born Apr. 29, 1599
Died Sep. 12, 1672
Cont.on Chart #

9 ELINOR[1](Newton) ADAMS
Family No. 30
Page No.,this book 134
Born 1598
Died Dec. 5, 1681
Cont.on Chart #

10
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

11
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

12 JOHN[3] HATHAWAY*
Family No. 32
Page No.,this book 137
Born Aug. 16, 1650
Died June --, 1730
Cont.on Chart # No

13 HANNAH[2] BURT*
Family No. 33
Page No.,this book 139
Born -
Died after 1705
Cont.on Chart # No

14 BENJAMIN[2] CHASE*
Family No. 21
Page No.,this book 90
Born 1639
Died 1731
Cont.on Chart # No

15 PHILIPPA[2] SHERMAN*
Family No. 22
Page No.,this book 107
Born Oct. 1, 1652
Died -
Cont.on Chart # No

*No. 12 desc. from JOHN[2] and NICHOLAS[1] HATHAWAY p.136
No. 13 was the dau. of JAMES[1] BURT p.139
No. 14 was son of WILLIAM[1] CHASE p 88
No. 15 was the dau. of PHILIP[1] SHERMAN p. 105

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 12 on Chart No. 9 .

CHART NO. 14

1 JOSEPH[4] SIMMONS
Family No. 34
Page No.,this book 144
Born Mar. 4, 1702
Died July 17, 1778

2 WILLIAM[3] SIMMONS
Family No. 34
Page No.,this book 143
Born Sep. 24, 1672
Died 1765

3 ABIGAIL[3] CHURCH
Family No. 38
Page No.,this book 154
Born
Died

4 JOHN[2] SIMMONS
Family No. 34
Page No.,this book 142
Born about 1642
Died 1715/6

5 MERCY[3] PABODIE
Family No. 35
Page No.,this book 147
Born Jan. 2, 1649
Died 1728

6 JOSEPH[2] CHURCH
Family No. 38
Page No.,this book 152
Born 1638
Died Mar. 5, 1711

7 MARY[2] TUCKER
Family No. 40
Page No.,this book 159
Bornbp. Oct. 8, 1640
Died Mar. 21, 1710

8 MOSES[1] SIMMONS — Cont.on Chart #
Family No. 34
Page No.,this book 142
Born -
Died about 1690

9 SARAH (?) — Cont.on Chart #
Family No 34
Page No.,this book
Born -
Died before 1689

10 WILLIAM[2] PABODIE — Cont.on Chart # 15
Family No. 35
Page No.,this book 145
Born Nov. 24, 1619
Died Dec. 13, 1707

11 ELIZABETH[2] ALDEN — Cont.on Chart # 15
Family No. 36
Page No.,this book 149
Born 1623/4
Died May 31, 1717

12 RICHARD[1] CHURCH — Cont.on Chart #
Family No. 38
Page No.,this book 151
Born about 1608
Died Dec. 27, 1668

13 ELIZABETH[2] WARREN* — Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. 39
Page No.,this book 157
Born -
Died Mar. 4, 1670

14 JOHN[1] TUCKER — Cont.on Chart #
Family No. 40
Page No.,this book 158
Born 1599
Died Aug. 5, 1661

15 (unknown) — Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born -
Died May 23, 1644

*No. 13 was a dau. of RICHARD WARREN who came in the Mayflower, 1620 p. 154

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 5 on Chart No. 14.

CHART NO. 15

1 MERCY[3] PABODIE
Family No. 35
Page No.,this book 147
Born Jan. 2, 1649
Died 1728

2 WILLIAM[2] PABODIE
Family No. 35
Page No.,this book 145
Born Nov. 24, 1619
Died Dec. 13, 1707

3 ELIZABETH[2] ALDEN
Family No. 36
Page No.,this book 149
Born
Died

4 JOHN[1] PABODIE
Family No. 35
Page No.,this book 145
Born -
Died before 1667

5 ISABEL[1] HARPER
Family No. 35
Page No.,this book 145
Born -
Died -

6 JOHN[1] ALDEN*
Family No. 36
Page No.,this book 148
Born 1599
Died Sep. 12, 1687

7 PRISCILLA[2] MULLINS*
Family No. 37
Page No.,this book 150
Born about 1602
Died -

8 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

9 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

10 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

11 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

12 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

13 Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

14 WILLIAM[1] MULLINS* Cont.on Chart #
Family No. 37
Page No.,this book 150
Born -
Died Feb. 21, 1621

15 ALICE (?)* Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

*Nos. 6, 7, 14 and 15 came in the MAYFLOWER in 1620

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 13 on Chart No. 9 .

CHART NO. 16

1 REBECCA[4] WOOD
Family No. 41
Page No.,this book 161
Born Dec. 26, 1704
Died after 1778

2 JONATHAN[3] WOOD
Family No. 41
Page No.,this book 160
Born Nov. 20, 1681
Died about 1756

3 ELIZABETH[3] THURSTON
Family No. 42
Page No.,this book 163
Born Nov. 29, 1682
Died Aug. 27, 1717

4 THOMAS[2] WOOD
Family No. 41
Page No.,this book 160
Born about 1638
Died -

5 REBECCA (?)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

6 JONATHAN[2] THURSTON
Family No. 42
Page No.,this book 162
Born Jan. 1659
Died about 1740

7 SARAH (?)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

8 JOHN[1] WOOD — Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No. 41
Page No.,this book 159
Born -
Died 1655

9 (unknown) — Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

10 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

11 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

12 EDWARD[1] THURSTON — Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No. 42
Page No.,this book 161
Born 1617
Died Mar. 1, 1707

13 ELIZABETH[3] MOTT * — Cont.on Chart # No ____
Family No. 43
Page No.,this book 165
Born 1628
Died Sep. 2, 1694

14 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

15 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

*No. 13 was dau. of ADAM[2], gr.dau. of JOHN[1] MOTT p. 163, 164

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 14 on Chart No. 9 .

CHART NO. 17

1 WILLIAM[4] BAILEY
Family No. 44
Page No.,this book 167
Born Dec. 7, 1707
Died Jan. 11, 1741

2 WILLIAM[3] BAILEY
Family No. 44
Page No.,this book 167
Born 1684
Died Feb. 17, 1730

3 DOROTHY[2] GRAVES
Family No. 46
Page No.,this book 170
Born 1684
Died Nov. 26, 1771

4 JOHN[2] BAILEY
Family No. 44
Page No.,this book 166
Born about 1653
Died Jan. 13, 1736

5 SUTTON (?)
Family No. 44
Page No.,this book
Born about 1655
Died Feb. 13, 1730

6 JOHN[1] GRAVES
Family No. 46
Page No.,this book 169
Born about 1651
Died -

7 MARTHA[2] MITTON
Family No. 47
Page No.,this book 172
Born -
Died Feb. 10, 1700

8 WILLIAM[1] BAILEY
Family No. 44
Page No.,this book 165
Born -
Died about 1670

9 GRACE[2] PARSONS *
Family No. 45
Page No.,this book 169
Born -
Died after 1677

10
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

11
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

12
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

13
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

14 MICHAEL[1] MITTON
Family No. 47
Page No.,this book 170
Born -
Died 1660

15 ELIZABETH[2] CLEEVE *
Family No. 48
Page No.,this book 180
Born -
Died 1682

Cont.on Chart # ____

Cont.on Chart # No.

*No. 9 was the dau. of HUGH[1] PARSONS p.168
No. 15 was the dau. of GEORGE[1] and JOAN (PRICE) CLEEVE. p. 173

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 15 on Chart No. 9 .

CHART NO. 18

1 COMFORT[4] BILLINGS
Family No. 49
Page No.,this book 184
Born Dec. 2, 1716
Died Feb. 23, 1802

2 RICHARD[3] BILLINGS
Family No. 49
Page No.,this book 183
Born Sep. 21, 1675
Died Nov. 20, 1748

4 EBENEZER[2] BILLINGS
Family No. 49
Page No.,this book 182
Born bp. July 26, 1651
Died Jan. 25, 1718

8 ROGER[1] BILLINGS
Family No. 49
Page No.,this book 181
Born about 1618
Died Nov. 15, 1683
Cont.on Chart # ____

9 HANNAH (?)
Family No. 49
Page No.,this book
Born -
Died Mar. 25, 1662
Cont.on Chart # ____

5 HANNAH[3] WALES
Family No. 50
Page No.,this book 187
Born -
Died Oct. 19, 1732

10 JOHN[2] WALES*
Family No. 50
Page No.,this book 185
Born before 1635
Died 1723
Cont.on Chart # No

11 (unknown)
Family No. 50
Page No.,this book
Born -
Died -
Cont.on Chart # ____

3 SARAH[3] LITTLE
Family No. 51
Page No.,this book 189
Born July 23, 1685
Died Mar. 19, 1742

6 SAMUEL[2] LITTLE
Family No. 51
Page No.,this book 188
Born 1657
Died Jan. 16, 1708

12 THOMAS[1] LITTLE
Family No. 51
Page No.,this book 188
Born -
Died Feb. 19, 1633
Cont.on Chart # ____

13 ANN[2] WARREN*
Family No. 39
Page No.,this book 156
Born about 1612
Died after 1675
Cont.on Chart # No

7 SARAH[2] GRAY
Family No. 51
Page No.,this book 190
Born Aug. 21, 1659
Died Feb. 14, 1737

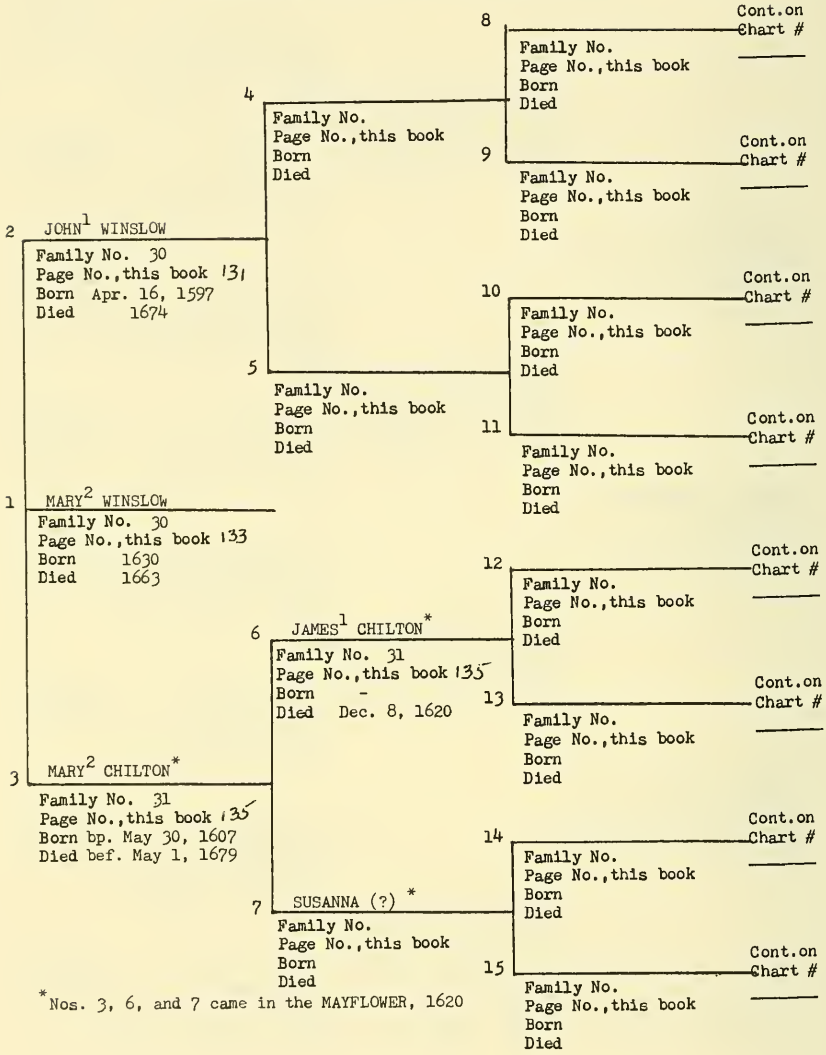
14 EDWARD[1] GRAY
Family No. 51
Page No.,this book 189
Born Apr. 15, 1623
Died June --, 1681
Cont.on Chart # ____

15 MARY[2] WINSLOW
Family No. 30
Page No.,this book 133
Born 1630
Died 1663
Cont.on Chart # 19

*No. 13 was a dau. of RICHARD WARREN who came in the Mayflower, 1620. p. 154
No. 10 was the son of NATHANIEL[1] WALES. p. 184

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 15 on Chart No. 18 .

CHART NO. 19



*Nos. 3, 6, and 7 came in the MAYFLOWER, 1620

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 11 on Chart No. 1 .

CHART NO. 20

1 MARIA[5] SCOTT
Family No. 53
Page No.,this book 195
Born Dec. 22, 1789
Died Nov. 25, 1875

2 AMOS[4] SCOTT
Family No. 53
Page No.,this book 194
Born Aug. 3, 1751
Died Aug. 29, 1822

3 MIRIAM[5] EASTMAN
Family No. 58
Page No.,this book 212
Born 1758
Died Dec. 7, 1839

4 WILLIAM[3] SCOTT
Family No. 53
Page No.,this book 193
Born Jan. 16, 1702
Died Dec. 2, 1771

5 RACHEL[3] SCOTT
Family No. 53
Page No.,this book 193
Born July 3, 1710
Died -

6 JONATHAN[4] EASTMAN
Family No. 58
Page No.,this book 210
Born Sep. 3, 1717
Died Feb. 6, 1807

7 ELIZABETH[5] WOOD
Family No. 64
Page No.,this book 222
Born Aug. 16, 1724
Died Jan. 10, 1800

First cousins

8 WILLIAM[2] SCOTT* — Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. 53
Page No.,this book 193
Born Nov. 24, 1676
Died Nov. 20, 1759

9 MARY (?) — Cont.on Chart #
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

10 RICHARD[2] SCOTT* — Cont.on Chart # No
Family No. 53
Page No.,this book 192
Born Feb. 22, 1673
Died Mar. 31, 1750

11 ELIZABETH[4] BELDING — Cont.on Chart # 21
Family No. 55
Page No.,this book 200
Born Feb. 2, 1684
Died Jan. 22, 1769

12 JONATHAN[3] EASTMAN — Cont.on Chart # 22
Family No. 58
Page No.,this book 208
Born Jan. 8, 1681
Died about May 1758

13 HANNAH[2] GREEN — Cont.on Chart # 25
Family No. 61
Page No.,this book 216
Born Dec. 20, 1677
Died -

14 EBENEZER[4] WOOD — Cont.on Chart # 23
Family No. 64
Page No.,this book 222
Born Sep. 8, 1698
Died 1744

15 MARY[3] RUDD — Cont.on Chart # 24
Family No. 68
Page No.,this book 229
Born Feb. 3, 1696
Died after Apr. 1757

*Nos. 8 and 10 were the sons of WILLIAM[1] and HANNAH[2] (ALLIS) SCOTT. P. 192

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 11 on Chart No. 20 .

CHART NO. 21

1 ELIZABETH[4] BELDING
Family No. 55
Page No.,this book 200
Born Feb. 2, 1684
Died Jan. 22, 1769

2 STEPHEN[3] BELDING
Family No. 55
Page No.,this book 199
Born Dec. 28, 1658
Died Oct. 6, 1720

4 SAMUEL[2] BELDING
Family No. 55
Page No.,this book 198
Born about 1625
Died Jan. 3, 1714

8 RICHARD[1] BELDING
Family No. 55
Page No.,this book 198
Born -
Died 1655
Cont.on Chart # ____

9 (unknown)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

5 MARY (?)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died Sep. 19, 1677

10
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

11
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

3 MARY[3] WELLS
Family No. 56
Page No.,this book 202
Born Sep. 8, 1664
Died Mar.15, 1751

6 THOMAS[2] WELLS
Family No. 56
Page No.,this book 201
Born about 1623
Died 1676

12 --- WELLS (d. in Eng.)
Family No. 56
Page No.,this book 201
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

13 FRANCES[1](?)
Family No. 56
Page No.,this book 201
Born about 1605
Died Mar. 1698
Cont.on Chart # ____

7 MARY[2] BEARDSLEY
Family No. 57
Page No.,this book 204
Born bp. 1631
Died Sep. 20, 1691

14 WILLIAM[1] BEARDSLEY
Family No. 57
Page No.,this book 203
Born 1605
Died 1661
Cont.on Chart # ____

15 MARY[1] HARVEY
Family No. 57
Page No.,this book 203
Born bp. June 5, 1605
Died after 1668
Cont.on Chart # ____

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 12 on Chart No. 20 .

CHART NO. 22

1 JONATHAN[3] EASTMAN
Family No. 58
Page No.,this book 208
Born Jan. 8, 1681
Died about May 1758

2 THOMAS[2] EASTMAN
Family No. 58
Page No.,this book 207
Born Nov. 11, 1646
Died Apr. 29, 1688

3 DEBORAH[2] CORLISS
Family No. 59
Page No.,this book 214
Born June 6, 1655
Died -

4 ROGER[1] EASTMAN
Family No. 58
Page No.,this book 206
Born about 1611
Died Dec. 16, 1694

5 SARAH (?)
Family No. 58
Page No.,this book
Born about 1621
Died Mar. 11, 1698

6 GEORGE[1] CORLISS
Family No. 59
Page No.,this book 214
Born about 1617
Died Oct. 19, 1686

7 JOANNA[2] DAVIS
Family No. 60
Page No.,this book 215
Born -
Died after 1686

8 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

9 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

10 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

11 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

12 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

13 Cont.on Chart # ____
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

14 THOMAS[1] DAVIS
Family No. 60
Page No.,this book 215
Born about 1603
Died July 27, 1683

15 CHRISTIAN (?)
Family No. 60
Page No.,this book 215
Born -
Died Apr. 7, 1668

Cont.on Chart # ____
Cont.on Chart # ____

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 14 on Chart No. 20 .

CHART NO. 23

1 EBENEZER[4] WOOD
Family No. 64
Page No.,this book 221
Born Sep. 8, 1698
Died 1744

2 JOHN[3] WOOD
Family No. 64
Page No.,this book 221
Born Nov. 2, 1656
Died about 1729

3 ISABEL[2] HAZEN
Family No. 66
Page No.,this book 225
Born July 21, 1662
Died after 1726

4 THOMAS[2] WOOD
Family No. 64
Page No.,this book 220
Born about 1633
Died Sep. 12, 1687

5 ANN HUNT
Family No. 64
Page No.,this book 220
Born about 1637
Died Dec. 29, 1714

6 EDWARD[1] HAZEN
Family No. 66
Page No.,this book 224
Born -
Died July 22, 1683

7 HANNAH[2] GRANT
Family No. 67
Page No.,this book 227
Born bp. Oct. 16, 1631
Died -

8 EDWARD[1] WOOD
Family No. 64
Page No.,this book 220
Born -
Died Nov. 27, 1642

9 RUTH[2] MOUSALL*
Family No. 65
Page No.,this book 224
Born -
Died Aug. 29, 1642

10
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

11
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

12
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

13
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

14 THOMAS[1] GRANT
Family No. 67
Page No.,this book 226
Born bp. Feb. 1601
Died before 1643

15 JANE[1] HABURNE
Family No. 67
Page No.,this book 226
Born bp. Oct. 10, 1602
Died 1696

Cont.on Chart # ____

Cont.on Chart # No

*No. 9 was the dau. of Ralph and Alice (----) Mousall. p.223

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 15 on Chart No. 20 .

CHART NO. 24

1 MARY[3] RUDD
Family No. 68
Page No.,this book 229
Born Feb. 3, 1696
Died after Apr. 1757

2 NATHANIEL[2] RUDD
Family No. 68
Page No.,this book 228
Born -
Died Apr. 16, 1685

3 MARY[3] POST
Family No. 69
Page No.,this book 231
Born June 1669
Died Nov. 1705

4 JONATHAN[1] RUDD
Family No. 68
Page No.,this book 227
Born -
Died July 1658

5 (Unknown)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

6 THOMAS[2] POST
Family No. 69
Page No.,this book 231
Born bp. Nov. 1, 1631
Died Sep. 5, 1701

7 REBECCA[2] BRUEN
Family No. 70
Page No.,this book 243
Born about 1641
Died Apr. 15, 1721

8
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

9
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

10
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

11
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

12 STEPHEN[1] POST
Family No. 69
Page No.,this book 229
Born about 1596
Died Aug. 16, 1659
Cont.on Chart # ____

13 ELLEN[1] PANTON
Family No. 69
Page No.,this book 229
Born about 1605
Died Nov. 13, 1670
Cont.on Chart # ____

14 OBADIAH[1] BRUEN
Family No. 70
Page No.,this book 240
Born bp. Dec. 25, 1606
Died about 1681
Cont.on Chart # ____

15 SARAH (?)
Family No. 70
Page No.,this book
Born -
Died after 1696
Cont.on Chart # ____

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 13 on Chart No. 20 .

CHART NO. 25

1 HANNAH[2] GREEN
Family No. 61
Page No.,this book 216
Born Dec. 20, 1677
Died -

2 PETER[1] GREEN
Family No. 61
Page No.,this book 216
Born -
Died -

3 ELIZABETH[2] DUSTIN
Family No. 62
Page No.,this book 218
Born -
Died Dec. 20, 1677

4
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

5
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died

6 THOMAS[1] DUSTIN
Family No. 62
Page No.,this book 217
Born about 1606
Died about 1662

7 ELIZABETH[2] WHEELER
Family No. 63
Page No.,this book 219
Born bp. Jan. 20, 1618
Died July 16, 1690

8
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

9
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

10
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

11
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

12
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

13
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart # ____

14 JOHN[1] WHEELER
Family No. 63
Page No.,this book 218
Born bp. Nov. 6, 1598
Died 1670
Cont.on Chart # ____

15 ANN[1] YEOMAN
Family No. 63
Page No.,this book 218
Born -
Died Aug. 15, 1662
Cont.on Chart # ____

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 14 on Chart No. 1 .

CHART NO. 26

1 JAMES[5] VANATTA, son of AARON[4] VANETTA p.254
Family No. 72
Page No.,this book 257
Born -
Died before 1831

2 EMANUEL[2] VAN ETTEN
Family No. 72
Page No.,this book 252
Bornbp. Dec. 29, 1681
Died before 1640

AARON[4] VANETTA
JACOBUS[3] VAN ETTEN
(Wives of above unknown)

Skip to:

4 JACOB[1] JANSEN van ETTEN
Family No. 72
Page No.,this book 251
Born bp.Oct. 22, 1634
Died

5 ANNETJE ARIANS
Family No. 72
Page No.,this book 251
Born -
Died after 1693

3 ANTJE[3] de HOOGES
Family No. 73
Page No.,this book 261
Born
Died

6 JOHANNES[2] de HOOGES
Family No. 73
Page No.,this book 260
Born about 1653-4
Died -

7 MARGARITA[2] POST
Family No. 75
Page No.,this book 264
Born bp. June 6, 1657
Died -

8
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

9
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

10
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

11
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born
Died
Cont.on Chart #

12 ANTHONY[1] de HOOGES
Family No. 73
Page No.,this book 259
Born about 1620
Died Oct. 11, 1655
Cont.on Chart #

13 EVA[2] ALBERTSE BRATT*
Family No. 74
Page No.,this book 262
Born about 1631
Died -
Cont.on Chart # No

14 CAPT. ADRIEN[1] POST
Family No. 75
Page No.,this book 263
Born -
Died Feb. 28, 1677
Cont.on Chart #

15 (Unknown)
Family No.
Page No.,this book
Born -
Died -
Cont.on Chart #

*No. 13 was the dau. of ALBERT[1] ANDRISSEN BRATT and ANNETJE BARENTSE von ROTMERS. p.261

INTERESTING KINSHIPS

There are 70 New England ancestral family lines in this book. Most of the founders came to New England before 1650. After many generations the descendants in each line may number in many thousands and each descendant of each founder has kinship to each other. These kinships cover persons in all walks of life, rich and poor. A few have attained well recorded places in history, their ancestries have been published, and their kinships to persons in this book are established. The Charts which follow show some of the interesting kinships:

No. 1: To Franklin D. Roosevelt, 32nd President of the U.S.
To Ulysses S. Grant , 18th " " " "
To Sir Winston Churchill, Prime Minister of England
No. 2: To John Adams , 2nd President of the U.S.
To John Quincy Adams , 6th " " " "
No. 3: To Millard Fillmore , 13th " " " "
No. 4: To Calvin Coolidge , 30th " " " "
No. 5: To Franklin Pierce , 14th " " " "
No. 6: To Gerald R. Ford , 38th " " " "

In Chart No. 6, DOROTHY A. GARDNER, m. (1) 1912, Leslie Lynch King. They were divorced in 1915. They had one son, Leslie Lynch King, Jr. She m. (2) 1916, Gerald Rudolph Ford who adopted her son Leslie Lynch King, Jr. and gave him the adopted name of Gerald Rudolph Ford and under this name he became the 38th President of the United States.

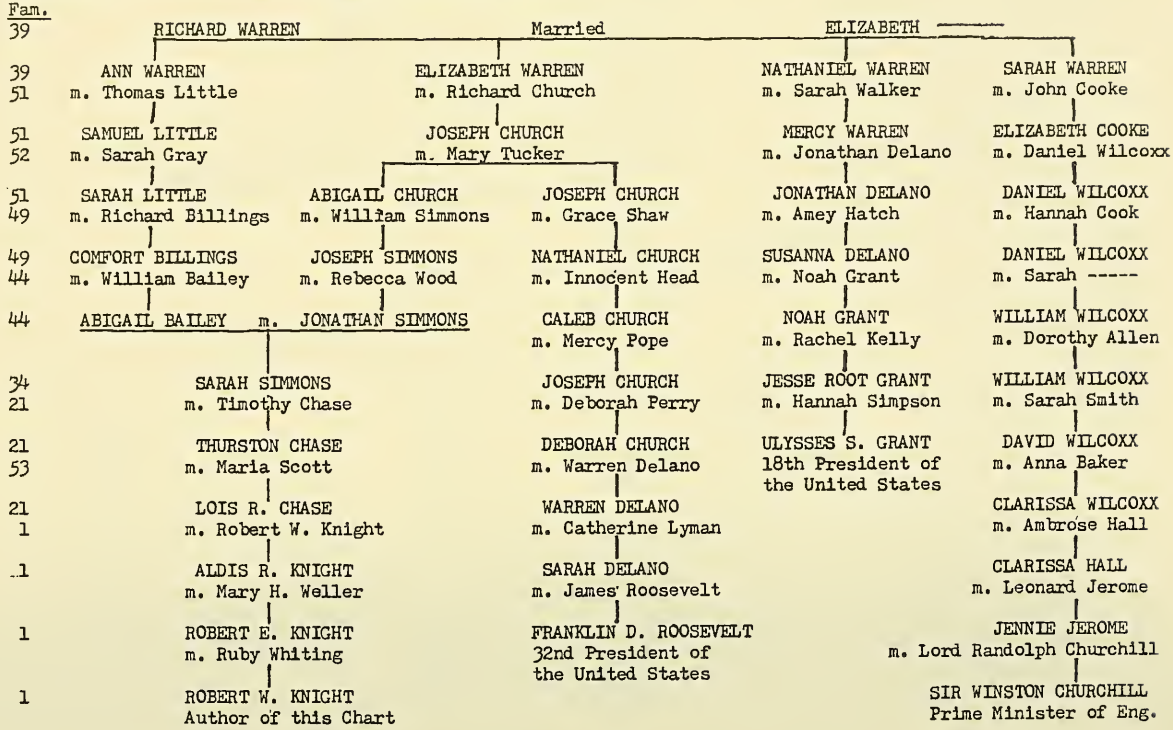
The first two notes on page 3 of Chart No. 1 apply equally to all of the other charts.

The distance of their kinships is evidenced by their cousin relationships to the maker of the charts and to all others who are descendants in the same generation from the ancestors shown:

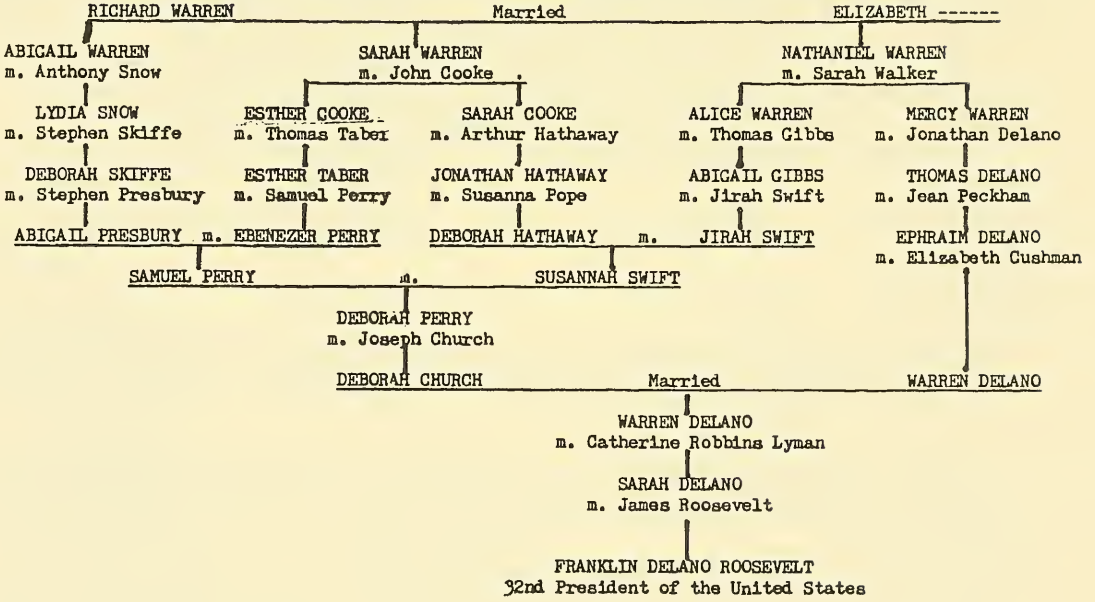
Name	Term of Presidency		Cousin relationship
John Adams	2nd		3rd, 7 times removed
John Quincy Adams	6th		4th, 6 " "
Millard Fillmore	13th		3rd, 3 " "
Franklin Pierce	14th		5th, 3 " "
Ulysses S. Grant	18th		6th, 4 " "
Calvin Coolidge	30th		8th, 1 " "
Franklin D. Roosevelt	32nd		7th, 1 " "
		and	9th, 1 " "
Gerald R. Ford	38th		9th, 1 " "
And			
Sir Winston Churchill Prime Minister of England	No		10th.

KNIGHT KINSHIP CHART NO. 1

This chart shows the KNIGHT kinship to ULYSSES S. GRANT and FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT, Presidents of the United States, and to The Right Honorable SIR WINSTON CHURCHILL, Prime Minister of England during World War II, showing their descents from RICHARD and ELIZABETH ( ) WARREN, the immigrant ancestors, he who came in the MAYFLOWER in 1620 and she who came in the ANN in 1623:



The KNIGHT kinship to FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT, the 32nd President of the United States, traverses each and all of his six lines of descent from RICHARD and ELIZABETH ( ) WARREN. This part of Chart No. 1 displays five of his lines of descent. The sixth line is displayed on Page 1 of this chart.



NOTES:

Fam. The numbers in this column relate to the names in the first following column, each being the number assigned to that Family's record in the author's compilation of the ancestral family records.

The author has used his own line of descent for continuity in the chart. It can be noted that all persons whose names appear in LARGE TYPE in the chart, also their brothers and sisters and all of their descendants, are all descendants of RICHARD WARREN and all have kinship with the subjects of this chart and with each other.

The KNIGHT family has two lines of descent from RICHARD WARREN as shown on page 1 of this chart. FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT has six lines of descent as shown on pages 1 and 2 of this chart. Thus there are twelve ways to trace the KNIGHT-ROOSEVELT kinship, and two ways to trace the KNIGHT-GRANT and KNIGHT-CHURCHILL kinships.

AUTHORITY:

KNIGHT ancestry: Sources are recorded in the individual family records, are many, and are not repeated here.

ROOSEVELT :
Franklin D. Roosevelt's Colonial Ancestors, by Alvin Page Johnson
Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, by Burke's Peerage Limited, London. Pages 333, 506 and Appendix D
The New York Geneal. and Biographical Record, Vol. LXXIII, page 161
The History of Martha's Vineyard, Mass., by Charles E. Banks. Vol. III,p.410-11,432
The American Genealogist, Vol. 57, p.88
Little Compton Families, by Benjamin F. Wilbour
NEHGR: Vol. 55, pp. 70-78 (Warren). Vols. 115 and 116 (Perry)

GRANT :
Franklin D. Roosevelt's Colonial Ancestors, by Alvin Page Johnson
Burke's Presidential Families (as above), page 333
The American Genealogist, Vol. 51, pp. 231-240

CHURCHILL :
Burke's Presidential Families (as above), Appendix D (Re: Roosevelt, footnote)
The New York Geneal. and Biographical Record, Vol. LXXIII, page 161

KNIGHT KINSHIP CHART NO. 2

This chart shows the KNIGHT kinship to JOHN ADAMS and JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, Presidents of the United States, showing descents from JOHN and PRISCILLA (MULLINS) ALDEN, immigrant ancestors who came in the MAYFLOWER in 1620.

Fam.		
36	JOHN ALDEN m. PRISCILLA MULLINS	
36	ELIZABETH ALDEN	RUTH ALDEN
35	m. William Pabodie	m. John Bass
35	MERCY PABODIE	HANNAH BASS
34	m. John Simmons	m. Joseph Adams
34	WILLIAM SIMMONS	JOHN ADAMS
38	m. Abigail Church	m. Susanna Boylston
34	JOSEPH SIMMONS	JOHN ADAMS
41	m. Rebecca Wood	2nd Pres. of the U.S.
34	JONATHAN SIMMONS	JOHN QUINCY ADAMS
44	m. Abigail Bailey	6th President of the United States
34	SARAH SIMMONS	
21	m. Timothy Chase	
21	THURSTON CHASE	
53	m. Maria Scott	
21	LOIS R. CHASE	
1	m. Robert W. Knight	
1	ALDIS R. KNIGHT	
	m. Mary H. Weller	
1	ROBERT E. KNIGHT	
	m. Ruby Whiting	
1	ROBERT W. KNIGHT	
	Author of this chart	

KNIGHT KINSHIP CHART NO. 3

This chart shows the KNIGHT kinship to MILLARD FILLMORE, 13th President of the United States, showing descents from EBENEZER and MARY (RUDD) WOOD who were married at Norwich, Connecticut, Mar.12, 1718.

Fam.		
64	EBENEZER WOOD m.	MARY RUDD
64	ELIZABETH WOOD	EBENEZER WOOD
58	m. Jonathan Eastman	m. Philippa Storey
58	MIRIAM EASTMAN	HEPSIBAH WOOD
53	m. Amos Scott	m. Nathaniel Fillmore
53	MARIA SCOTT	NATHANIEL FILLMORE
21	m. Thurston Chase	m. Phoebe Millard
21	LOIS R. CHASE	MILLARD FILLMORE
1	m.Robert W. Knight	13th President of the United States
1	ALDIS R. KNIGHT	
	m. Mary H. Weller	
1	ROBERT E. KNIGHT	
	m. Ruby Whiting	
1	ROBERT W. KNIGHT	
	Author of this chart.	

NOTES: See Notes on page 3 of Kinship Chart No. 1. The first two Notes similarly apply to these Charts No. 2 and 3.

AUTHORITY:

KNIGHT : Same as shown for Chart No. 1, on page 3 thereof.

ADAMS and FILLMORE: Franklin D. Roosevelt's Colonial Ancestors, by Alvin Page Johnson.
Burke's Presidential Families ---- , pp. 74, 169 and 267
Ancestors & Desc. of Jeremiah Adams, by Enid E. Adams
Wood Family records (Fam. No. 64)

KNIGHT KINSHIP CHART NO. 4

This chart shows the KNIGHT kinship to (JOHN) CALVIN COOLIDGE, 30th President of the United States, showing descents from JOHN[2] and MARTHA ( ) HATHAWAY who both died in Berkley, Mass. in 1705:

Fam.		
32	JOHN HATHAWAY married	MARTHA ------
32	JOHN HATHAWAY	EPHRAIM HATHAWAY
33	m. Hannah Burt	m. Elizabeth Talbot (?)
32	JACOB HATHAWAY	ELIZABETH HATHAWAY
21	m. Philippa Chase	m. John White
32	BETSEY HATHAWAY	SARAH WHITE
30	m. John Winslow	m. James Paul
30	HULDAH WINSLOW	ELIZABETH PAUL
21	m. James Chase	m. Asa Briggs
21	TIMOTHY CHASE	SALLY BRIGGS
34	m. Sarah Simmons	m. Israel Putnam Brown
21	THURSTON CHASE	SARAH BROWN
53	m. Maria Scott	m. Israel C. Brewer
21	LOIS ROSETTE CHASE	SARAH ALMEDA BREWER
1	m. Robert Worth Knight	m. Calvin Gelusha Coolidge
1	ALDIS ROBERT KNIGHT	JOHN CALVIN COOLIDGE
	m. Mary Helen Weller	m. Victoria Josephine Moor
1	ROBERT ELISHA KNIGHT	*(JOHN) CALVIN COOLIDGE
	m. Ruby Whiting	30th President of the
1	ROBERT WHITING KNIGHT	United States.
	Author of this chart	

* President Coolidge did not use his first name.

NOTES: See notes on Page 3 of Kinship Chart No. 1. The first two notes similarly apply here.

AUTHORITY: COOLIDGE:
Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, p.472
The American Genealogist, Vol. 53, pp. 65-74, 160-167.

AUTHORITY, KNIGHT:
Same as shown for Chart No. 1, on page 3 thereof.

KNIGHT KINSHIP CHART NO. 5

This chart shows the Knight kinship to FRANKLIN PIERCE, 14th President of the United States, showing descents from JOHN and MARY ( ) EMERY, Immigrant ancestors who came to Newbury, Mass. in 1635.

Fam.		
17	JOHN EMERY m. MARY ----	
17	EBENEZER EMERY (dau.)	JOHN EMERY
16	m. John Hoag	m. Mary Webster
16	JOSEPH HOAG	BETHIA EMERY
18	m. Sarah Goodwin	m. Samuel or Henry Bodwell
16	SARAH HOAG	SARAH BODWELL
12	m. Richard Worth	m. Abel Merrill
12	LIONEL WORTH	ELIZABETH MERRILL
19	m. Martha Mitchell	m. Benjamin Pierce
12	ELIZABETH WORTH	BENJAMIN PIERCE
1	m. Edward Knight	m. Anna Kendrick
1	ROBERT W. KNIGHT	FRANKLIN PIERCE
21	m. Lois R. Chase	14th President of the United States
1	ALDIS R. KNIGHT	
71	m. Mary H. Weller	
1	ROBERT E. KNIGHT	
76	m. Ruby Whiting	
1	ROBERT W. KNIGHT	
	Author of this chart.	

NOTES: See notes on Page 3 of Kinship Chart No. 1. The first two notes similarly apply to these charts.

AUTHORITY:

KNIGHT: Same as for Chart No.1, on page 3 thereof.

PIERCE: Burke's Presidential Families of U.S.A. p.277
The American Genealogist, Vol. 55, pp. 142-145

FORD: Burke's Presidential Families of U.S.A. p.582,584
A genealogy of the Descendants of Aquila Chase

KNIGHT KINSHIP CHART NO. 6

This chart shows the Knight kinship to GERALD R. FORD, 38th President of the United States, showing descents from JOHN and ANN (YEOMAN) WHEELER, immigrant ancestors who came to Hampton, N.H. in 1634.

Fam.		
63	JOHN WHEELER m. ANN YEOMAN	
63	ELIZABETH WHEELER	ANN WHEELER
62	m. Thomas Dustin	m. Aquila Chase
62	ELIZABETH DUSTIN	JOHN CHASE
61	m. Peter Green	m. Lydia Challis
61	HANNAH GREEN	JACOB CHASE
58	m. Jonathan Eastman	m. Joanna Davis
58	JONATHAN EASTMAN	EZRA CHASE
64	m. Elizabeth Wood	m. Judith Davis
58	MIRIAM EASTMAN	WILLIAM CHASE
53	m. Amos Scott	m. Abigail Gove
53	MARIA SCOTT	POLLY CHASE
21	m. Thurston Chase	m. Samuel Ayer
21	LOIS R. CHASE	JOHN V. AYER
1	m. Robert W. Knight	m. Elida Manney
1	ALDIS R. KNIGHT	GEORGE M. AYER
71	m. Mary H. Weller	m. ----
1	ROBERT E. KNIGHT	ADELE A. AYER
76	m. Ruby Whiting	m. Levi A. Gardner
1	ROBERT W. KNIGHT	DOROTHY A. GARDNER
	Author of this chart	m. Gerald R. Ford *
		GERALD R. FORD *
		38th President of the United States

* See page 327

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06663 483 1